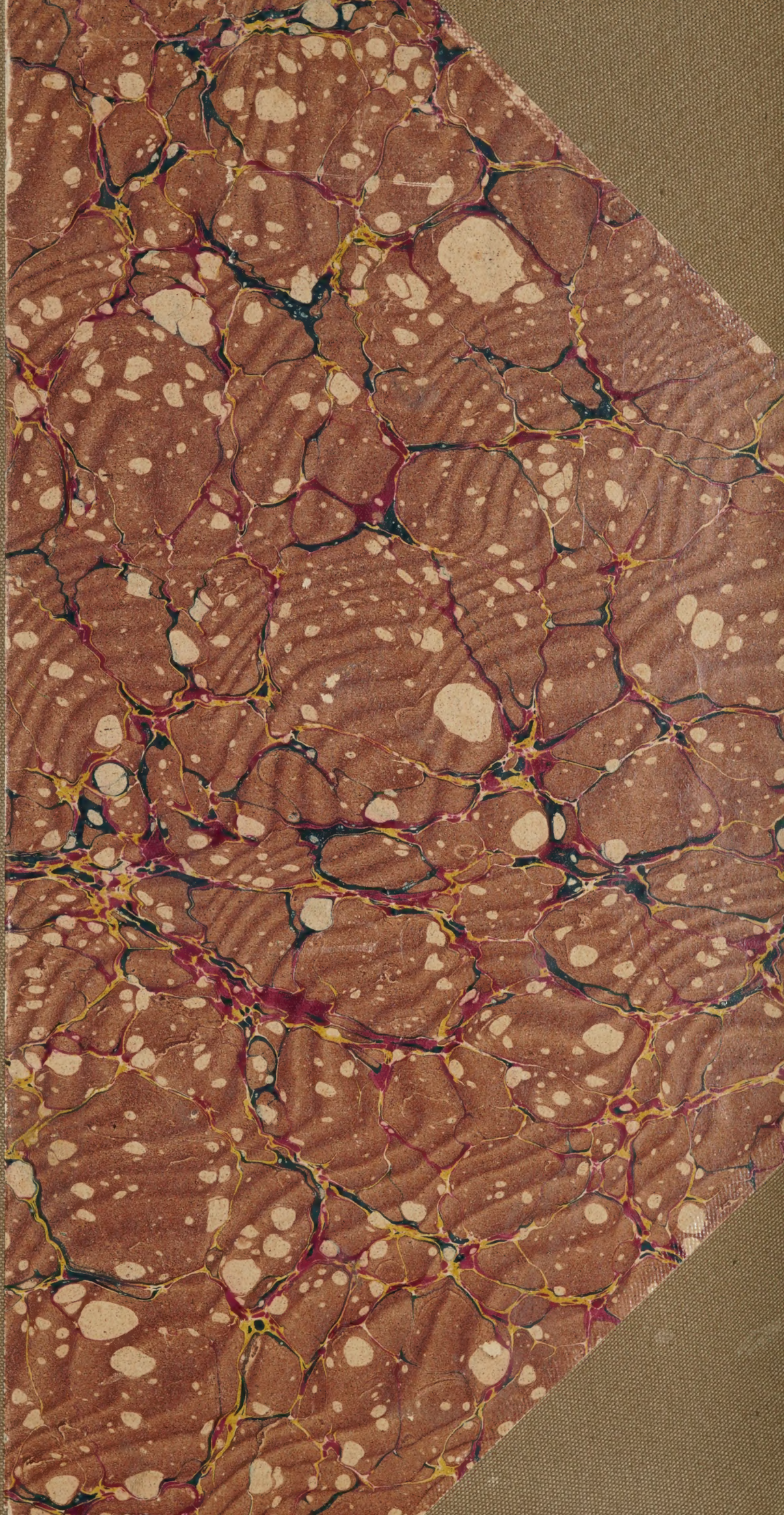
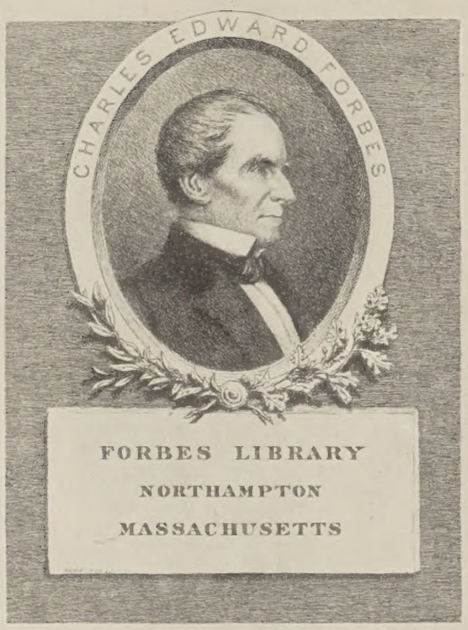




FORBES LIBRARY
NORTHAMPTON
MASSACHUSETTS

Wm Mackrell

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Forbes Library

https://archive.org/details/juddmanuscriptco02judd_0

Hartford August 1844.

Connecticut and Miscellaneous } No. 2.

1

The War from 1688 to 1698 — from Connecticut papers and Records.
more especially those things which the County of Hampshire, or other parts of Massachusetts, were concerned in.
12 pages, from Oct 1688 to March 1689-90 are placed near the end of this book, by mistake.

1689-90

Feb 15. Jacob Leisler writes from Fort William, N.Y. about the destruction of "Schanechtede". — He says hard things of the Albany Convention and Col Bayard's faction.

Feb 21. He sends 3 messengers to treat concerning the welfare of the Colonies; Johannes Vermilge Benj: Blagge, & Jacob Milborne.

[Hand writing of Rev. John Russell.] Hadley, Feb. 24. 1689-90.
[See Mass Rel. 268 page.]

Honorable Sirs

Misc. 8. 211] This night the committee of Militia for the towns of Northampton, Hatfield & Hadley, met and considering the distress of the poor remainder at Northfield, being but 15 men, so unable for defence there, or to bring off themselves, wives, children &c in all above 70 souls, and the weak state of the towns here, unable to relieve them notwithstanding the common concern of them all, & of all the towns upon the river which will be weakened & exposed by their coming off, the next, already fainting & ready to fail at the appearance of it; they have thought it matter of indispensable duty & necessity to present the case and distress of these poor ones, with all our concerns, wrapt up in theirs, to yourself and the rest in authority at Hartford, humbly craving some suitable help for the garrisoning of that place, as well as for strengthening the places adjoining, or for bringing them off, if it be judged more advisable, on necessity. Time will not permit our sending to the Bay with hopes of obtaining help thence, ere it be too late. We have sent down one of each of these towns to present further what is to be said in this case to your Honors; and with all seriousness to prosecute to a due effect in such a way as may be for the glory of God and the common good of us all in such a day. We desire we may exercise faith so as not to fear with any amazement, & be obedientially thorough and diligent in every way of duty; and therein commit ourselves & yours together with yourselves to the all sufficient Keeper and preserver; & so doing remain, your honors, to be commanded;

To Hon. John Allyn & others in authority at Hartford.] Peter Tilton, sent in the name & by the order of the Committee of Militia of N.H. Hadley & Hatfield.

War 1688—1698

1689-90.

Feb. 24. Proposals from Leisler's Commissioners at New Haven.

Feb. 24. Reply of Gov. & Council. — Advise Leisler to come an understanding with the Albanians lest the controversy should prove destructive to them; those in power at Albany are well acquainted with the manners of the 5 nations and greatly interested in them; desire they should not be interrupted much; only papists, if any, to be removed out of the government, &c. We must call our soldiers home — hope you will send up 120. Do not think it expedient for us to appear in a treaty with the 5 nations, having so recently been in that way with them.

P.S. His majesty's letter in your hands may induce the Albanians to comply with you, when they receive the information therein.

Mar. 1. Proclamation by Order of Lt. Gov. Leisler & Council (signd by Jacob Milborne) Declaring that the Gov. & magistrates of Connecticut have abetted & encouraged a certain number of persons at Albany, called the Convention, in their rebellion; and will not redress us, though desired; more especially "John Allyn Secretary, who hath conjoined with Sr. Edmund Andros & his wicked Council in Aug. 1688 most traiterously to levy sums of money upon his majesty's liege subjects by an arbitrary & illegal commission from the late King James, & other aggrievances to our great prejudice," &c, supports the convention in their rebellion; —

Therefore they declare said Gov. & Magistrates upholders of rebellion; & the troops under Capt. Ball (if they obey the convention) enemies & to be treated as such. "We do expect said John Allyn shall be secured in order to be proceeded against for his traiterous offence, which we engage to make out," &c.

Dated at Fort William Mar. 1. 1689.

Mar. 3. 1689-90. The Convention at Albany write to Con. Refer to "Skinnechtady", a village 20 miles hence, & the massacre there! The Christian and Maquaase pursued the enemy to the Great Lake. The French had the advantage of horses, "ice spurs" and skates, & the ice being good, marched harder than our people. Our men returned but 100 Maquas followed about 9 leagues on the Lake, & found the Indians took the land & the French followed the Lake. Our Indians followed the French & seized 10 of their rear scouts, without firing a gun — their biskest men, — they will beat Skinnechtady tomorrow. The Maquas continued the pursuit (see next page)

OCT 2 1931 1138

War 1688-1698.

1689-90.

March 3. Letter from the Convention — continued.
We have sent Robert Livingston Gent. and Capt Gerrit Teunise to consult with you, &c.
They propose to subdue the French in Canada, as the only means of permanent peace, by aid of Massachusetts, &c.
Implore further aid by soldiers. &c
Signed by P. Schuyler, Mayor.
Dirck Wessels Recorder
John Jantz. Bleecker, Alderman
W. Schayk. — Alderman
K. V. Rensselaer.

March 4. Letter from the Same. Their agents are going to Boston also; request Connecticut to be assistant to them in their business at Boston, &c.

March 5. Letter from Capt. Leisler to Gov. Treat.
Calls Robert Livingston a rebel, who with others are acting under commissions of Sir Edmund Andros & Col. Dongan. — They refused to entertain 52 soldiers he sent up; and again hindered Capt. Rust, who went up with 25 men.
This rebel Livingston has departed for Hartford & Boston, to raise forces, &c. I have sent Lieut Daniel Tenneur, to pursue him with a warrant & desire Gov. T. to aid in securing him, &c.
He calls Livingston a "rogue", & says he is indebted considerably to his majesty.

March 5. Gov & Council of Con. in reply to Leisler "angry letter stuffed with unjust calumniating charges" referring to his declaration of March 1. justify their conduct, — still maintain that there should be continued in place at Albany who can best maintain a good correspondence with the 5 Nations "What you charge upon Mr Allyn, you charge upon all the Govt. of that Council, & he is ready to answer at any time what you lay to his charge", &c.

March 5. James Bishop, Nathan Gold & Wm Jones write from New Haven about Leisler's angry paper &c
Think we should call our forces home, & persuade the Albanians to submit to Leisler, providing he will not prosecute them for anything done. The Albanians by proclaiming Wm & Mary have annulled their former commissions, & have received no powers from King William, unless in subordination to those in New York. — Let Capt Bull explain to the Mohegans the reasons of his coming away.

War 1688—1698.

1689-90

March 12. Memorial to the Gov. & Council of Con. by Robert Livingston, Capt. Gerrit Teunise from Albany Convention, and Capt. Thomas Garton, sent by Ulster County.

Had had conversation the day before. Albany in danger — French intend to assault it in the spring, & bring the 5 nations under, who are now faithful. They 5 N. took & killed 19 French & Indians who were at Skinnechtady, & lost 4 of their men. (this in the pursuit.) — Desire Con. to raise 100 brisk young men to defend Albany & go along with Indians to annoy the French, till we can invade them by sea & land. Speaks of 140 inhabitants that live in the city — apparently so many able to bear arms. Milborne goes up to overthrow the government with whom the Indians hold their correspondence, viz the Convention — wishes Connecticut to put a stop to this; the Convention will submit to what Con. & Mass. think expedient; people of Albany impoverished by continual charges for 3 years past, but that trade or commerce — Skinnechtady destroyed & mostly the out plantations deserted — cannot supply provisions, want 100 bbls beef or pork from Con. Main business, to procure a sea & land force to subdue Canada, as there can be no peace while the French hold Canada — desire Con. to send men to Boston to help along this invasion; call Albany the bulwark of America against the French; — They say the Con. people they have seen are very eager to be employed against the French, &c. 7 pages.

M. 13. From Con. to Gov Bradstreet — refer to the Memorial of Albany Gentlemen — no answer was then made to it, but it was referred for consideration. Wish to hear from Mass. Gentlm. of A. will carry a letter from our Governor.

Council, There Albany Gent. delivered propositions from the Mohawks made since the massacre at S. also the examination of some French Prisoners taken by the Mohawks — referred for consideration. Capt Garton of Ulster was with them.

March 14. Letter from Gov. & Council of Mass (by Saml Sewall) They had had Capt Blagge & Mr Livingston confronting each other. We have shown our resentment of Leisler's treatment of you — sorry you are calling off Capt. Bull's company at this time of danger; pray that other may be sent. "Albany is a strong & well fashioned curb for our enemies; if it should be broken they would run at a prodigious rate!!" "Albany is the dam which if broken down, we dread to think of the inundation of calamities that would follow."

On 18. French & Indians killed & captured 79 persons at Salmon Falls. Were pursued without success — deep snow — our frontiers are vastly extended & we cannot have soldiers every where.

War 1688—1698

1690.

Massachusetts Letter of March 24th continued "A few garrisons well appointed seem to be our safety. We find hardly any one has been taken but by surprise, through the deadly security of soldiers and inhabitants."

"our drums are beating for volunteers to go against the French at Novascotia, this 25th March, 1690. The beginning of the year is full of awful trouble and disquietment."

Desire a meeting at R. Island, of Comrs. from the several Governments, last munday in April.

April 2. Capt Leisler's Letter. Capt. Bull having withdrawn from Albany; he sends 2 men, & requests they may have liberty "to beat the drum for raising volunteers" to go to Albany.

The 2 men promise 25s per month & provisions; and free plunder to such as go out with the Maquas.

April 3. Letter from Maryland to Lt Gov. Leisler. Month p. 4.

April 3. Letter from Lt Gov. Leisler to Gov. Treat — had received one from Com. by Lieut. Tormeur — has certain notice of 2500 French at Montreal, besides Indians — Albany in danger — proposes a meeting of Comrs. at N. York, April 24th.

April 11. Boston Gov. & Council to Gov. Treat &c. Had made a proposal to Gov. of York for a meeting ~~there~~ of Comrs. as far as Virginia; he has accepted the proposal — to be April 24. Request Con. to join &c [Mass. proposed the meeting, but Gov. Leisler fixed the time and place.]

April 11. Connecticut to Leisler — your desire for volunteers was granted — we know not with what success. We cannot comply with the Meeting at N. Y. by reason of one at R. Island.

We have ordered 135 men to be raised, and about 80 Indians (if they can be procured) and sent to Albany. Must depend on L. for ammunition, as we have none to spare. If you have peas bread & pork, or can have at Albany, we will pay you in wheat, pork & peas at York or elsewhere.

April 19. Capt. Leisler at Fort William to Gov. Treat. Will furnish powder at Albany, & send up bread peas & pork as you desire. If you can send your here. We have sent up 300 barrels pork, 200 Bushels peas, 600 skipell of I. Corn, 20000 lb bread, 100 bushels salt, 150 deerskins for shoes, 2000 yards osnaburgs for tents, 3000 lbs lead, 1500 lbs powder, & 260 men.

2 Maqua Sachems have been here — have promised to raise 1000 men of theirs to join 400 of ours.

1690

Leisler's Letter, continued—

Have sent up 260 men, keeping the pass from the lake with a company of about 50 Christians & Indians.

People are careless, and on last "Sabeday" at Nistigione, 12 miles from Albany the people gathered in one house & kept watch; some Indians observed their movements, and the next morning, when they were going each to their homes, they surprised them and killed & captivated 9 christians & 2 "negers". [There were negroes among those killed or captured at Schenectada; 2 negro boys noticed among the captives.]

He is determined to attack the French; — has a vessel of 20 guns & 120 resolute men, and intends once or twice more. — shall have nothing to do with the "ill-affected Botteler," nor his, nor the like; it is in vain to send him, as I shall not suffer him there nor any we suspect." — (Who was the Botteler?.

Expects Conn. & Mass. Comms. at N. York.

Meeting at New York April 24,

Agreed upon an expedition to streng then Albany and subdue French and Indian enemies. Colonies to furnish soldiers as follows, & provisions answerable:—

New York 400 men; Massachusetts 160. } 855 men
Plymouth 60 " Connecticut 135
Maryland has promised 100

2 Gov. of New York to appoint Major; and Mass. Con. & Plymouth to ap. the next captain.

Plunder & captives to be divided to officers & soldiers according to the custom of war.

Council of War to manage — viz. Major & Com. officers.

Good order to be maintained; vice punished; keep the Sabbath as much as may be; maintain the worship of God. — Signed by Jacob Leisler for N.Y. — Wm Stoughton, Samuel Sewall, P. Dudley for P.D. La Noy, John Walley, Nathan Gold, Wm Pitkin.

Only 4 Colonies represented — N.Y. Mass. Plym. Conn.

Agreement signed May 1. 1690.

7 War 1688 — 1698

1690

April 11. Proposals of Mr Livingston to the Assembly of Connecticut — Refers to the former Memorial, their visit to Massachusetts — the importance of Albany, the danger of an attack &c.
Massachusetts had such an extensive frontier to defend, even setting forth an expedition against Nova Scotia under Sr Wm. Phipps with 500 men, that they cannot grant our request.
He addresses Connecticut a 2d time
Says the Albany Gentlemen have complied with the advice of Mass. & Con, have submitted to Capt Leisler & given up the Fort — refers to the "mean and low condition" ~~of Leisler & his adherents~~ of the Albanians, having had no trade for 3 years past. — but they have agreed with N. York Commissioners to procure 140 men, 6000 wt of bisket, 400 lb of powder, 30 Canoes, 100 dressed deer skins, 60 guns 100 hatchets, 100 shefels of peas, in a month; and N. York to deliver 200 men & 50 pcs 60 with all necessaries — all these to go out with the Indians to annoy the French.
Hope you will not resent the indecent carriage of Capt. Leisler, in regard to Capt. Bull & his company; ~~in this~~ declaration; nor that of Mr. Milburne in his uncivil entreat of the company, in particular at their coming away.
Desires Connecticut to send men & Indians and provisions, — to join against the common enemy
Aid must be sent from you to secure the 5 Nations as it will much encourage them to have helps from New England.
We carry on war too slowly in all these colonies — yet we have a quick enemy to deal with.
We are 10 times as many as the French in Canada nor is it so difficult to come at them as some believe. The whole journey from Albany to Canada can be performed by water except a carrying place of 10 miles, when the canoes must be carried.
We must destroy or be destroyed.
There is an absolute necessity of taking Quebec before their Ships come. The Commissioners to R.I. should insist on this.

R.L.

War 1688–1698.

1690.

May 3. Proposals to the Indians, who were sent for by order of the Commissioners (at New York?) made at Albany.

Necessity of union, &c all in one chain.

Come to renew the covenant — must unite against the French; they acted the nature of a fox, gundered by a wolf, subtle & devouring.

Wish to know what number of men may be depended on from you, & the time of being ready.

Indian Answer.

Refer to the arrows (unity & strength) — to "great Corlaer" — he calls 2 present "Corlaer & great Corlaer" — talks about the chain.

We send our children the Shackwock Indians nor the River Indians, who should have come here. — It concerns you, New England, & to be united

There are 3 paths to Canada — by Cellaraqua, Canada's path, & by the sea coast. The enemy must be attacked by sea & land.

They conclude the kettle is over the fire, &c.

They hallooed, which was returned.

"Brother Corlaer," be not discouraged: have a garrison at Schanectidie; send for your wives & children from New York, &c."

An Onondage Sachem — spoke.

Refers to Capt de Bruyn — calls him Skenectadie.

Refers to "Peter" — urges war by sea — &c

Concludes his discourse to Peter Schuyler — urges to be united & carry on the war — to be courageous — calls Peter, Sackamackee, and as governing Sachamackees.

Return of the English, & Dutch, May 5. — Remark that they (Indians) had not given the number of warriors &c. but had talked about Peter &c. &c; — wish to know the number.

The Indian consulted, & said the Maquas would furnish 200, Oneydes 120, Onondages 360, } all Cayouges 200, Sinnekes & Delawares 1000. } 1820 besides the Shacocks & other Indians 130. so all 1950 — so many may be depended on.

We returned — we propose 15 Ships & 1800 men by sea & 450 men by land certain; They were pleased.

Presents to Indians May 3 & 5. Duffils, powder, shot, lead, tobacco, wampum, rum, guns, hatchets, coats, pork, beef, bread, Indian corn, &c &c. & some to Sachems privately.

Indians presented in speaking belts 10 deep, 12 deep, 14 deep, & some beaver & other skins.

War 1688–1698

1690

May 9. Robert Livingston to the Gen. Court at Hartford —
He ~~has~~ returned, by request of the Mayor & Aldermen of Albany, their thanks, for Connecticut's sending men to their assistance — They can supply the men with bread & peas for like quantity at N. York, but have no pork nor flesh to exchange; "I would not advise your honors to do it [exchange] by any means, for your honors' men are used to good provisions, and if they should get fishy pork it would not agree with them."
They do not find the benefit resulting from their submission to Leisler that was expected. The war & business with the Indians are not promoted.
The French Indians have destroyed divers persons, houses, &c in 2 places lately & moved the enemy assaulted. The Scouts sent to the lake returned — pretend is want of provisions. The Commissioners sent to Albany by Capt. Leisler do not much, except throwing some citizens into gaol & carrying some to the fort without mittimus. These are the least of our troubles. The people here have been impoverished by 220 men eating up their victuals —
Indians of the 5 nations have not come down — Reports that the Sinnekes are making peace; the Mohoggs are backward to pursue French & praying Indians; Skachook Sachem says Eastern Indians desire peace & have sent to Boston;
A Gov. for the forces should be appointed by United Colonies & not left to Capt. Leisler on pretence of his sending most men. Your people will not be commanded by such persons as Leisler will nominate. The principal persons of the Province for conduct & estates are forced to flee from his cruelty.
3 N. York Commissioners at Albany manage most affairs without consulting Mayor & Aldermen.
Hope for a Governor from England, speedily.
Wish regular forces designed for Albany to be sent on speedily, &c (Abstract) R.L.

May 21. John Winthrop to Gov. Treat & Council.
Is willing to serve the country, &c Something had been suggested to him about the command by Gov. Treat, &c

War 1688—1698

1690

May 21. Gov. & Council of Mass. by Sec'y Addington, to Con. Report of the loss of the fort & garrisons at Casco. Must send forces eastward, difficult to send westward. There are now near 1000 men abroad from this colony; yet orders are out for 160 men for Albany, who are to rendezvous at Concord & Sudbury, Tuesday, May 27. and march thence to Springfield & join Thos. of Hampshire, & receive instructions from Major Pynchon; have advised Plymouth, & Capt. Convers is to command one of your companies; intend him as 2d to chief commander. Do not expect they will do much upon Montreal. Have not heard from Sir. Wm. Phipps, since he went forth. New from Europe.

May 22. from same to same. Have heard from Sir Wm Phipps; has been successful; & has taken 20 cannon, ammunition, plunder of pettiy, &c. Nothing certain from Casco.

To Capt. Commission of Capt Ebenr Johnson — he to march to near Albany, & join Capt. Fitch, &c. His Company was from N. Haven and Fairfield Counties.

May 23. Capt. Ebenr Johnson, at Greenbush, to Gov. &c. He dislikes Milborne — thinks he has few followers. Much of our provision is bad, especially pork, which is "unsavory or oily"; the soldiers cannot eat it, and if they do, it makes them sick. There is a great flux in the army; this with small pox kills daily 5 or 6 persons in the city; the bloody flux destroys the most. We have lost one soldier from Woodbury by a fever, which comes from eating bad pork, & believe have lost no other. Do send us our own country provisions. We have one sick with small pox, but he is removed to the furthermost house in Greenbush. Requests counsel & advice.

May 27. Thos. Trowbridge, N. Haven, to Wm. Jones, Assistant. He understands by letter from Mr Haunsey at Albany that our soldiers are sick; that 150 Mohegans have the small pox; and the flux universal among York & Albany Armies, & many deaths — about sending provisions, &c. & bringing home sick, &c.

May . . — John Hubbel writes from Greenbush. Capt is sick with bloody flux; I have a fever. Appleby of Woodbury died of the same fever — "Our pork is very base and oily, has run 37 into great fluxes". Speaks of Ens. Tomlinson. To Major Gould

— {8 or 10 die daily at Albany of flux and fever — is as mortal as the pox

11 War 1688–1698

1690

May 27. Letter from Jacob Leisler at Albany.
About Indians; French have sent emissaries; some design on foot it is feared — Maryland & N. England forces do not come.

May 31. He was at Fort Wm. N. York: had a letter for Milborne of importance — sends a part.

May 27. Gov. &c. to Hon. Major Gen. Winthrop — wish him to command expedition — have written to Massachusetts & Capt. Leisler about it.

May 27. Gov. Bradstreet of Mass. to Gov. Treat, &c. — are very glad Col. Fitz. Winthrop is willing to take command of the expedition; hope Capt. Leisler will be willing — have written to him.
Our men are this day rallying in order to their march

May 28. Gov. & Council of Con. to "Hon. Jacob Leisler Esq"
Great sickness at Albany; near half our men are sick of flux (many have bloody flux) and fevers. & one of small pox; many die daily at Albany 150 Mohawks down with small pox — the fluxes in our men occasioned by bad pork. — prophesies staying a little; want intelligence from him.

May 28. Gov. & Council to Ebenr. Johnson — about sickness and troubles, in reply to his. We have a vessel ready to sail from Stratford with our own pork, wheat, corn, bread at N.Y. & other necessaries. Mr Richard Blackleach, our Commissary, will provide. Lt Wm Phipps has taken Port Royal, &c. It is said 250 Indians & French have done much damage at Casco. "We suppose you have foreign news from York as much as we have." You may send home some of your sick men by the vessel that carries the provisions if you & Mr Chauncey think best.
"Our hearty respects to yourself, Lieut. Ensign and all the Soldiers" — also to Mr Chauncey in particular and our friends at Albany.

May 29. Doctors here think it may not be safe to remove the sick. Apply to Mr Peter Schuyler, the Mayor, "the patrone" and Dirck Wessels & any of our friends there, to show what kindness they can to our poor sick soldiers; till the Commissary arrives

May 28. Gov. & Council to Commissary Richard Blackleach.
Descend to sail as soon as he can; get bread at Newyork, & other things & hasten to Albany: "to relieve our good friends the soldiers!" "Many sick by eating Long Island Pork which being oily is very hurtful". Get old cheese if you can. Things useful to the sick — "buy not too much at York this dear time in that dear place." Duffels, Cottons & things to lodge in will do well.
Bring home sick if Capt Johnson desires it.

War 1688—1698.

1690

May 29. Letter from Jacob Leisler, Fort Wm. N.Y.
You give us hopes of 200 men; trust you will send them, with Massachusetts & Plymouth forces. Capt. Johnson had arrived with his company. Your vessel shall not be hindered to go to Albany, with provisions, but assisted.

I send you the proposals to the Indians and their answer (those of May 3 & 5.) The Commissioners when they first met here talked of 800 or 1000 men by land; & 800 by sea already, which would be made up to 1400 or 1500. They had a calculation on paper wherein was put down for New York 400 by land & 240 by sea, Connecticut 300, Maryland 100, East Jersey 50 — and I wrote to Comrs. at Albany what forces we were like to obtain; and they expressed these numbers to the Indians. —— About Massachusetts & sea expedition —— Indians begin to arrive at Albany. —— I order that none go upon the march but such as have had the small pox. I have listed none but such as have had the s. pox except some sent from the country. Our fleet departed 26th inst. they have orders to stop at Port Royal, if possible, & invite the Boston fleet along with them. —— He was expecting the Mass. forces would be at Springfield, 27th & on to Albany.

May 30. Jacob Milborne at Albany, is in daily expectation of the French attacking us. He sends "a flying seal" that you may see the contents. (The letter is to Secretary Allyn & the preceding is apparently to Gov. Fiet.

May 30. Jacob Milborne from Albany to Secretary Allyn (enclosed in preceding apparently.) Secretary Allyn had sent to him about treatment of our soldiers, treatment of the Indians, & viz. the Connecticut Indians, & the N.Y. Indians, & this was in reply — rather ill natured.

Writes about emissaries, &c among Indians; Capt Peter Schuyler, Robt. Sanders & others were sent with presents to 5 nations, that the emissaries might be delivered up. &c

Stories from Canada — 1000 boats had been made — they all gone from about Montreal, & soldiers gone from the garrisons — Reports that the French are come out for Albany, and one party for Cadraqua — "We have alarmed the whole country & put ourselves into the best posture of defence we can!" Capt Schuyler not returned.

Wars of 1688–1698

1690.

May 20. Lt Gov. Leisler's Commission to 3 vessels to go to Quebec; arriving in Canada, to make all conquest they can for a month "till our forces come by land" &c. Wm. Mason, chief commander. A Ship, brigantine, & Sloop.

May 30. Lt Gov. Leisler's letter from Fort Wm. to Con. Has a high opinion of Maj. Gen. Winthrop, but had already sent up a commission for Jacob Milborne, "a foreseeing, prudent, courageous person" – had not heard of his acceptance – hope he will. Trust you will stand by our result. Rejoices at Sir Wm. Phipps success; Maryland uncertain;

Indians, ½ are to march to Quadraque [Catraqua and make the canoes ready; the other ½ to march the Canada path.

June 3. Gov. Bradstreet to Connecticut

Our men for the Albany expedition were drawn forth & many advanced as far as Concord, when we had news of the enemies awful doings about Wells & Piscataqua, with considerable strength which necessitated us to send the men Eastward instead of westward – they killed 2 Indians, one of them Capt Lynde, wounded Hope Hood, & recovered captives, &c. – We have forwarded 40 men from hence, to join those of Hampshire & make one entire company; to be sent on to Albany, or employed in Hamp. County – Shall use our influence with Leisler to have Col. Winthrop appointed to command the whole.

We are consulting about the expedition to Canada (by sea) If it be concluded on, hope half our proportion to Albany may suffice.

Small pox prevails among us with great malignity;

June 5. Gov. & Council to Capt. Samuel Mason. We understand sundry Mohegans & Pequots are ready to go with our army to Albany & Canada – desire 30 to come forthwith to Hartford, if they have arms.

Our Soldiers at Albany are recovering – The French it is suspected have sent an army on this side the lake to attack English or Dutch towns.

June 5. John Allyn to J. Milborne in reply to his of May 30. "writing to him the measure he had meted."

Our soldiers will be on their march tomorrow.

June 5. Gov. & Council to Capt. J. Milborne (by the Co of Soldiers) Capt. Fitch

We send Capt. Fitch with 80 men, & about 30 Indians will follow – Refer to his animadversions – desire him to be courteous – caution him against jealousies – "we shall not be awed" by your harsh reflections, &c

War 1688—1698.

1690.

June 7. Gov. Council to Commissary Richard Blackleach at Albany. We have sent Capt. Fitch & his Company up to Albany. Please to supply our English and Indian soldiers; they advise him to take a store in Albany — send down the vessel. Respects to Mr Chasmey.

News from Boston of further mischief eastward, by post. Their soldiers cannot come up at present.

June 7. Mass. 8. 213 Gov & Council to Col. Pynchon, who had given them an account of the Indians at Deerfield, one slain & another secured. It would have been well had all been secured, for we may suspect them to be spies. We advise you to detain at present in your parts the forces raised for Albany with the 40 coming from Boston, to guard your towns, till you know more about the enemy, how many, where they are, & that there are none in your parts.

Upon request of Capt Samuel Partridge & Lt John Taylor for some help in this case, we have appointed Capt. Samuel Talcott & his troop with arms & ammunition complete, pistols & carbines, to march up to the upper towns in Hampshire to defend them, & offend the enemy — for 4 or 5 days, till they can ascertain whether there be any of the enemy in those parts, & then to return.

Capt. Talcott is to march Monday next.

(The Indians that came into Deerfield were suspected to be spies of a party not far off.)

June 12 1697 Wm Stoughton to Gov. Treat.

June 13. Mass. 8. 227. Gov & Council to Col. Pynchon at his house in Springfield. "Haste post-haste". Had written to him last night, giving what had come from Albany by Capt. Johnson, & Mr Livingston. Mr Livingston gives us more today — something for your Gov & Council which he will send to yourself "with a flying seal.", that you may see the contents. Are sorry the number agreed on are not at Albany to encourage the 5 nations. We have sent ours, but none are come from Boston, Plymouth or Maryland. It will be difficult to make our soldiers march under Mr Burne. Wish to know what Massachusetts will do by water. Your county needs more aid from Boston. Send down what respects the Indian we wrote about yesterday, though we are ready to believe those two Indians lately taken at Roxbury & sent to Boston may be the men mentioned. The names of those with you & the Indians the Albanians enquire after. We have sent a letter to your Gov. & Council with a flying seal that you may read it & seal it up, & send it on.

Ward 1688—1698

1690

June 18. Gov. Council to Gov. Bradstreet, &c.

They send papers from Albany. The 5 Nations have rejected the French proposals for peace. There is dangers an attack on Albany. The Indians think much of a force by sea. Our men are at Albany with some overplus. The last company under Capt. Fitch marched June 5th — Yours not sent; nor those in these parts [Hampshire County] with about 27 that came thither [from Boston called 40] — none from Plymouth nor Maryland; Leisler has not made up his 400. Propose to forbear marching by land, till the ships may be in Canada river; but such as can be spared to go out with the Indians to do spoil on the French, & divert the Indians. Another difficulty — our soldiers dislike Milburne, & refuse him; he is unacceptable to 5 Nations, & to most of Albany people. We want your help to induce Leisler to change him for a better. Leisler must be dealt with roundly. Mr Schuyler the Mayor, is in repute, but has no experience in war. He with Major McGregory his second, might do well. Some say you will send Major Winthrop on your expedition by sea — desire your resolves, &c.

"Therefor," &c. "haste-haste-post-haste".

Capt Joseph Fitch's Commission. He is "precedent" in command to Capt. Ebenr. Johnson.

June. Capt Fitch's letter from Greenbush.

There is no appearance of our march to Canada by reason of the 5 Nations being infected with the pox & flux; they say all that can be done is to send out scouts. No men appear from York nor any other place, but Johnson's company, who have the pox & flux, & I expect the same every day, & see no way to avoid it, our men having the flux already.

"The citizens have an very glad of our coming, we lying on both sides of the city to guard them", but surely that is not the only business we came for sure. We are likely to cost our colony near 150£ a week, to be around here. Our Lieut Colonel can inform you more. It is said the enemy Indians have done some damage to our friend Indians, & our Indians have taken 18 men women & children, of which they brought 5 alive & "burnt one here". We are alarmed every day by one means or other. We are here at Greenbush & hope to remain here till we have orders, &c —

(A bad penman)

War 1688–1698.

1690.

June 19. Letter from Capt Joseph Pitel at Greenbush.
Things do not look like marching to Canada.
I have been with the mayor & Commissioners.
They hope to be ready in 3 or 4 weeks. There is
neither Mohawks, nor Senecas near; Johnson's
men are 1/3 sick of flux & the pox, & we are in
a fair way for it, lying at Greenbush. All places
are infected.
"The gentlemen here are very glad of our coming
Johnson lying on one side of them & we on another,
and maintaining ourselves here, which suits them
very well". We tell them, if nothing appears for
our march to Canada, we expect to return home.
"Here is nothing but a heap of confusion". Mr
Wadsworth can inform you the State of things here.
We have sent the horses by them according to
order. — 9 or 10 of our men are sick already.
of flux and fever. —

Indians at Deerfield &c.

Much Honored –

Misc. 8. 219 same letter

We understand from Col. Pynchon
that the Maquas are grieved that our men
at Deerfield have beired two Indians that
belong to their government; and we are the
more ready to give account, because we are satisfied
in the cordiall friendship of the Maquas, and
that they will not countenance any treacherous
or insolent carriages in such Indians as are
under their jurisdiction; nor desire us to suffer
ourselves to be abused by any of our subjects.
The occasion of the seizing of Chesparson
was not any groundless jealousy, a light cause
of suspicion but such carriages as would be
looked upon by any commonwealth to be
intolerable; as the Indians expect friendship from
us, so they must carry friendly towards us, and not
take liberty to insult and threaten our people; if we
bear such things, we shall not only lay ourselves open
to contempt, but betray our own lives.
The the things that moved the men at Deerfield to
lay hold upon Chesparson, were such as these: –
He acknowledged that the last year he fought for the
French against the English, as is testified by Benoni
Stebbins & Benjamin Barrett; he having been a long
time in Simon Beman's debt, & being requested to
pay it, he drew his knife and told him he would
fight with him: he reproached the English, said

War 1688–1698.

1690.

Letter from Northampton — continued.

they were all one boys, and would not fight when the Frenchmen came, but would cry as the Dutchmen did; and he said further, that he saw the Dutchmen cry: this is testified to by Ebenezer Brooks; he acknowledged that the last year, he was at the eastward as is attested by Mary Evans; he threatened Benjamin Brooks to cut off his head; the next day, when he was weeding his corn; upon these occasions it was thought necessary to secure him; when he was in custody he desired a negro that watched him to let him have his gun that he might kill Goodman Nims; and on his refusal, he desired his knife for the same purpose; he attempted to pull away his gun, told him he would not hurt him, but only Englishmen; when the watch came to the constable to take their charge, he derided them and told them the Englishmen were like boys and would not fight when the French come; they would cry as the Dutchmen did.

The next day Chepasson offered the man that had the charge of him some money, to let him go; which he refusing, Chepasson attempted to break away from him, & being stronger than the young man, got out of his hands; the man told him that if he offered to run, he would shoot him down; and as he ran out at the gate, he shot at him & slew him. Since the death of Chepasson, we have further evidence against him by the other Indian whom we have in custody, who confesses that himself & Chepasson & Sosaman were at the taking of Cocheeho, at the time when Major Waldron was killed.

Having thus in a few words vindicated ourselves we judge it necessary to add a few words that we may be upon some better terms with Indians that come down the river. We labor under a double grievance; — one is that some Indians come among us under a pretence of being friends & Albany Indians whom we have great reason to suspect for foes: — the other is that some Indians who are employed against the French & make spoil upon them, do seem notwithstanding to hold some correspondence with our enemy Indians, and conceal such things from us as are of consequence to us; we understand by the Indian we have in custody that there are a party of the enemy up the rivers who have some English captives with them;

War 1688–1698

1690
Letter from Northampton — continued.

the same seems to be confirmed by late news from Albany; yet the Indians that came in about a fortnight since with a French captive and had speech with them, told us nothing of them; nor Chepassoin's company who lodge with them, and the Indians that came into Deerfield the last Sabbath will not own any such thing. And when several of our principal men of Northampton, Hadley & Hatfield desired to speak with the French captive, that they might be informed in that matter, & some other things of moment, the Indians utterly refused & went away in distaste. While they carry thus, we can have no dependance upon their friendship. The laws of friendship are mutual, and if we must admit them into our towns, while they manifest so much good will to our enemies & contempt of us, we do not only debase but endanger ourselves. Having thus given this brief representation, we presume that you will plainly see that not the Indians, but we have the greatest cause to complain. Thus with many thanks for your great readiness to do us all offices of love, & particularly for your late kindness in sending to our relief.

Northampton
June 19. 1690.

To Hon. Robert Treat, Esq.
Governor, &c.

We remain your humble servants
Aaron Cooke senr.
William Clarke sr.
Joseph Hawley.
John Taylour sr
Timothy Baker
} the Committee of Militia of N.H.

John Pynchon writes under the letter at Springfield. — says he had not yet meddled in the business. — says Chepassoin brought his own death upon himself — The other Indian now in hold in Northampton, calls himself John Humphrey, speaks good English, says he lived with Gold of Topsfield, & left him 4 years ago has been at the eastward in some fights against the English — this is from his own mouth, & it seems to me he is some other Indian than those ship

Mass. Q. p. 220.

War 1688—1698

1690.
Letter from John Pynchon — continued.

speak of or name from Albany; and a rogue might be in company with some Albany Indians. It is evident that that company of 5 or 6, that were at Deerfield on the 3d of June instant, were intolerably insolent, and it becomes not friend Indians so to carry it, and if any Albany Indians come to our parts, they should be cautioned to treat us as friends; or else in time of war, when the people are on their guard, & scouts continually abroad, they may thank themselves if mischief ensue, which we desire most carefully to shun & prevent. Albany Indians should have some certain way of assuring us they are such. (Abstract.)

Springfield June 19th 1690.

June 19. Letter from John Pynchon to Gov. Treat, &c.
Files c. 8. 213 | about the Indian in hold at Northampton &c.
An Indian formerly of Albany, that keeps at Halfway, a chief man & accounted very friendly to us, says he knows him not; thinks by the cut of his hair he is an Eastern Indian. I believe he cannot be the Indian you latter mention. Though Chepason may have been a Skattakook Indian, he has played the rogue & been at the eastward of late. The Indians lately came to Deerfield; on Monday morning came into town there without arms in their bravery — 2 said to be Maquas, 13 Scattakooks, with 4 French youths or — leaving one lad abroad. The account they gave is that these 15 went out 46 days ago, in 17 days got to Canada to Francis where on this side the river (the main fort being on the other side) they lying in wait surprised in 3 or 4 houses (one of which was fortified 16 French men, women & children; of our they were gone with them part of 2 days, but about 20 miles, were pursued by the French (who had notice by 2 of this company left as scouts) They had opportunity to secure themselves, killed the women and children, bestowed the plunder in the bushes; and hasted away with a little of it and 5 lads, or young men; 11 scalps they showed at Deerfield. They saw no canoes on this side the lake, know of no French army out; provisions are scarce among the French; know of no ships from France; the sea is scarce out of the river, count it maybe by this time. This is the sum. They were not willing the English should discourse with the captives, saying they understood little, were child fools, &c.

1690
John Pynchon's letter continued.

Have received the letter from the Northampton Gentlemen (since wrote the preceding part of this letter) in answer to yours of yesterday. (This was dated June 17; he received it yesterday, 18th and posted it away to Northampton yesterday; had just received the answer.) I have made some addition at the bottom. If you desire John Humphry, the Indian, to be sent down to you it shall be done; where he may be ready for Albany (if they will own him) or other disposal. I think the Indians from Albany, desired to be returned, are none of these.

While I am writing, yours of 18th with that for Boston, with Livingstons are received. I shall post away immediately. I heard not before of any Indians taken at Roxbury (New Roxbury) which are more probable to be those inquired after than those at Deerfield.

"The Small pox is among the Bay soldiers; at Deerfield one hear is taken therewith", and startling news makes them at Deerfield shaken and unconposed; I suppose there will be a necessity of those soldiers keeping garrison there, and our own, all to ..... (or ourselves. How soon we may be dishelmed God knows. J.P.

(Abstract.) (See Misc 8. 213. 214

June 20. J. Leisler's letter – is willing to appoint Major Gen. Winthrop.

June 23. Letter from Rev. Israel Chauncey – had come home to Stratford (from where; was heat Albany, or his own city?) had received letters from his son & Mr Blackleach of June 16 – story of 400 French or more – come to Halfmoon within 12 miles of Albany; those in the city are ready to receive them. Mr Blackleach arrived June 14. All well. Coming into the city may increase sickness among them.

June 23. Gov. Treat to Capt Leisler – about app. of Winthrop &c in reply to his of 20. Massachusetts is so beset that none of her soldiers are come to us; & none can be expected in season – says something about a speedy march to Canada – says Winthrop is under encouragement in the service at Sea "and our expectations are at an end of having him to be General by land". Suggests the appointment of Peter Schuyler, as satisfying to our soldiers and to 5 Nations.

War 1688—1698

1690.

Albany July 6. Capt Eben Johnson writes from Albany. Two of his soldiers had been seized by Milborne and secured in the fort; he threatened to hang them (they had committed a crime.) Capt. J. and Capt. F. demanded the men; after long debate obtained them. Milborne's council of war, 8 voted to put them to death and 8 voted against it. When Capt. Fitch's company was coming to join mine (they made demand at the head of their men) the Ensign of that company took occasion to flee out of the field. Capt F. requests that he & those with him may receive condign punishment.

June 24. Gov. Bradstreet to Gov.

Our forces raised for Albany have been diverted necessarily, to relieve the Eastern parts; and we are constrained to keep them there & send more. We forwarded a party to Hampshire, to fill up a company from that county, hoping thus to have supplied half our number [half was 80) but understand they were needed in Hampshire; the alarms given & discovery of skulking Indians putting them in fear, & they desiring more strength. We acknowledge your speedy sending to them. We are making preparations for an expedition to Canada by sea — 5 ships of war, 2 fireships, other vessels for victuallers & attenders; and Drums are beating for volunteers; the encouragement offered you will see in the enclosed print. Major Walley from Plymouth, is to be second to Sir Wm Phipps; Plymouth offers 200 men at their own charge. The whole number proposed is 2500 soldiers and seamen. Hope to have assistance from you, but there can be no delay. Our people are generally forward in it. We have not less than 300 men in the Eastern parts besides those on our own frontiers. We must be excused from sending to Albany, and not be censured for breach of agreement. You can by adding to your numbers make good what is wanting from us.

War 1688—1698.

1690.

June 27. John Pynchon to Hon R. Treat &c.

Misc. 8 225 Same } Had just received the Massachusetts letter of June 24. & should post it down. He repeats some things that are in the letter.— says there are 300 soldiers at Eastward; & 300 more placed from Groton to Piscataqua remote from the towns, who lie out in the woods. continually under Captains ..... 60 in a company. Here are 600 men out under pay, and they have resolved upon 2500 men for sea expedition, with 5 ships of war, 2 fire ships & about 20 other vessels. They are exhausted of men & money, and believe the 5 nations will be satisfied, if we do not send by land.

Considering the danger of these parts, they cannot advise a order the men under Capt. Colton to march out of this county. They expect you will add soldiers to yours at Albany. The whole Country thereabouts (Boston &c) almost is visited with small pox. Plymouth promised 200 men, & are like to send 80 more. Hope you will add 100 more at least to your ers.

Massachusetts will have over 3000 men in service. some say 4000 men will be in pay. The sea forces will hardly be ready these 3 weeks. If you can get Col. Winthrop, or Major Gold, or the Mayor of Albany to be chief of the land forces, it would please the 5 nations, who, I understand will send near 2000 men, to join ours to attack Montreal.

He urges Connecticut to send more men. He had been up to see the Indians in hold at Northampton; found him sick, and he could not converse much. He stands to it that there are Indians up the river; he saw & spoke with about 20. They told him they had a fort at Cossett & many English captives. If this be so. God only knows how soon they may be upon us. He says they are Pennicook Indians that are settled there. Please communicate what is necessary of this letter to Mr Livingston, I am not able to write to him — "I am much indisposed by a rheume in my eyes." (Abstract)

23. War of 1688–1698

1690

June 28. Letter from Gov. Bradstreet to Con.
Have laid an Embargo – wish Connecticut to do so.

June 30. Letter from Jacob Leisler at Fort Wm.
Says he has been ready with 300 men almost 2 months, & would raise the rest at Albany.
Report from Albany that the French are upon Lake "Sambeke" headed by the Governor, coming to Albany; that they left Canada June 8.
He had conversed with a French Knight, who said the English and French were of one opinion – that this whole country must belong to one or the other – mentions other things said by the French man, about a fleet coming, &c.
Hope Major Winthrop has departed for Albany.
His ship, brigantine & sloop left Boston for Canada 3 weeks ago.

July 1. Letter from John Winthrop at New London.
He had not notice that his service would be wanted, till their letter of the 28th. which came the 30th – is unprepared, but as our lives, liberties religion and property are in danger, he is willing to do what he can. – He makes some sinister remarks – advises them to make their forces at least 200 — Speaking of the 5 Nations, he says, "Every one knows their service in war, especially against a christian enemy, is not as ours; nor can they be improved to any greater advantage than by skulking parties". He admits they may be "very serviceable," and suggests that 50 of our Indians might be serviceable. – Expects to be in Hartford Saturday next or Monday.

July 3 or 5th. John Pynchon's Letter. Many Reports of Indians being among us up the river, here and there – tracks found, &c. "Hatfield Indians which were about 40 or 5 are all gone & none know whither. Some think they have gone to Albany; others that they may be gone up the river to Indians said to be at the Falls 40 miles above Deerfield. I am of opinion some Indians, if not French, may be about & trying our state. "Hadley scouts yesterday about Swampfield mill, one of them heard a hoope or voice, & steering towards the place, espied an Indian; after which both of them went to the place, saw where he had stood & the grass trodden down, saw 3 tracks beside, of which one was a French heeled shoe". I thought meet to lay these things before you.

Misc. 8 226 same

War of 1688–1698

1690.

July 3 or 5. John Pynchon's letter – continued.
says he has a great cold & rheume that he can scarcely see, "and lame in both my feet". Indian at Northampton says there were 20 wigwams at the Falls 40 miles above Deerfield, & they told him of an Indian Fort at Coaset, which may agree with that from Albany, of Indians & English captives 5 days journey from thence. I ordered 8 men to go to the Falls, but they decline it, thinking it needful to send 100. Please to afford us help. I am ~~advised~~ by the Bay to advise with your honors. Please advise me, &c.
Here are 40 men under Capt. Colton not yet discharged. They are all Foot.
The Committee of Militia up the river will Coulter write to you.

July 7. Letter from J. Milborne at Albany.
5 Nations have concluded to afford us the assistance of the Mahaques & Onayedas, which should be 320. but will not be over 200 to join our forces from hence through Corlaers Lake to fort Lamot, (in the mean time preparing canoes at the Trout-Kill some of ours helping them fell trees) which is opposite a place called St Helena near Montreal, being but 2 days journey to cross, where it is hoped the other 3 nations consisting of about 1500 men, who take their way through the lake of Cadraqui, will agree to proceed to fort Sorrel; the time limited 30 days. Have sent Atnout & others to Onondaga, &c. are ordering our provisions for the lake: hope we may out of 400 for N. York Province secure 300 (some are dead &c) if these and yours make 500, they will answer the Indians' expectations. Probably not over 100 of the river Indians will go. The various reports from Canada from our Indians, cannot be depended on. Speaks highly of Major Gen. Winthrop.

July 7. Dr Isaac Hall at Albany, desires to be relieved. He says "our army is in a very weak & tottering condition".

July 10 John Hubbell was at Milford, from the army, writes to Gov. Treat — was apprentice under Johnson McChanney does not like to go (as minister) not having had the small pox. Dr Hall runs to go.
As for the disturbance that Ens. Stedman has made in this Colony by reporting we were going to fight the fort at Albany, it was not in our thoughts to do so. All is quietness & peace among our soldiers. He wants Gov. T.'s orders. We have 7 men sick of small pox.

25 War 1688 – 1698
1690

July 11. Instructions for Hon. Fitz-John Winthrop (Major of the forces) Commander in chief of the forces to be employed from Albany against the French and their adherents.

He was to march immediately to Albany "with those soldiers both English & Indians that are now to wait on your honor thither".

Was to bring together on his arrival, Capt. Jos. Pitch & Capt. Ebenr. Johnson, now there, and Capt. Lieut. Cyprian Nichols and Capt John Stanton, and their respective companies of soldiers, need his Com. & take charge of them.

Give notice to the Comrs of Lt Gov Leisler, the "Major", &c of your arrival, ask for a commission from Leisler, &c.

He was to look to Leisler for his recompense, &c.

Leisler engaged to furnish ammunition for Con. Soldiers, on account of the Colony of Con.

Leisler engaged 400 men; we 135, which we have exceeded.

Ministers, Physicians & Chirurgeons to be provided

Instructions for the expedition into Canada – The safety of all the colonies was thought to depend on the reduction of Canada. ~~Engage~~ the 5 Nations by their strong engagements, &c. We judge the main work must be done by the fleet.

Many more. 20 Instructions in all

July 15 Letter from Assistant Gov. Bradstreet & Council

Gov. Winthrop was to March on Monday last (14th,* yesterday) but on the Sabbath we had a post from N. London that the French had all waited Nantucket, Martins Vineyard and Block Island – we sent to N. London for certainty, & to day, hear that Block Island is utterly reduced by the French in a ship & sloop; 40 men landed seized and imprisoned the people in a house (Capt. Sanders) and on Friday "drove the Island 3 times", staved all canoes, &c. Enemy said to be 700 men. Stonington & N. London alarmed – we must send down aid.

We must know the motions of your fleet, to direct the motions of the land forces. Let us know your intentions.

July 15 Capt Talcott ordered to march to N. London with his troops.

Near the end of letter to Gov Bradstreet, they say, "our soldiers began their march for Albany to day, & Mr. Gen. Winthrop will march after them tomorrow morning" (viz. Wednesday, 16th.)

---

* They often speak of the preceding day as "Monday last" "last Sabbath", &c, & not as yesterday.

War 1688—1698.

1690

July 16. Letter from Gov. Bradstreet to Gov. Treat, &c.

We have perils & assaults of the enemy by land & sea. Capt. Wiswalls fight with Indians above Cocheco, — we had 14 killed outright, 24 wounded (130 men went) Amesbury attacked next day &, 3 men killed & some houses burnt. Eastern parts are in constant alarm, we have to reinforce them by new supplies — & send fitt ships against the privateers on the coast.

All these things occasion delay in the expedition and make it difficult to raise the men.

Comrs. desired to meet at Boston July 31, Thursday.

July 18. Letter from Gov. Bradstreet, & Council

Glad to hear of Col. Winthrop's acceptance, and that he with your additional supplies are advanced towards Albany. [Col. letter of 15th to which Gov. B. alludes, dated Col. W. wounded march July 16.]

The sending forth vessels against those who attacked Block Island, &c. has delayed the expedition. Men not all obtained. Hoped for some from Connecticut but none have appeared. Plymouth forces said to be ready. Rhode Island gives encouragement of 1 Company. Such as offer with you, should be at Roxbury in ten days. Hope the fleet will be ready to sail by the last of July.

July 25. Letter from Gov & Council of Con. to Gov. Bradstreet, &c.

Speaks of Gen. Winthrop as being at Albany. Decline sending Commissioners. Do not like "to disquiet distempered humors among us." Have sent to Albany far beyond our proportion. We have had to send to the seaboard where there is disquiet, and also the fears of your people up the country have occasioned us to send to their relief. Cannot send forces to you — you did not give seasonable notice that you expected any.

July 30. Gov. Bradstreet to Connecticut — at end "These" — to Casco the first fair wind, & attack the enemy, if he is about there, till the rest of the fleet arrive.

The enemy, as said to keep a rendezvous about Pejipscot & upon Amascogan river, where their wounded men are (wounded at Oyster river. Capt. Wiswalls fight.) — A report that Hope Hood & a party of 60 French & Indians that went forth were all slain but 6. — that another company of 120 lost 60; 32 they own were killed upon the spot, some of them of note — some that returned are only wounded.

"It is hoped that our forces now going forth may have opportunity to put some of them out of their pain."

[This great loss to Indians &c. seems all to refer to Wiswalls fight. Said to be the story of 2 captives escaped — The Mass. letter of June 16, above, says the fight was 3 or 4 hours, & divers of the enemy fell some reckoned to be principal men by their port, habit, &c.

27 War 1688–1698.

1690

July 30. Gov. Bradstreets Letter — continued.

Burden of this expedition was very heavy on Mass. — they always expected aid from Connecticut — some soldiers, &c.

It will be necessary to settle a constant post between us during these troubles, the forces being abroad several ways. Please to propose the most proper stages for that end.

News from West Indies.

Aug. 10. Propositions made by Maj. Gen. Winthrop and other Military officers of the Council of War to some of the heads of the Maquas, Oneyders, Schaghkooks and river Indians, being encamped about 21 Dutch miles from Albany, about 3 or 4 miles on this side the fall, which is at the end of the Wooden Creek, this 10th of August 1690.

Present, Maj. Gen. Winthrop, Capt. Bar. Lewis. Capt. Fitch
Capt. John Thomas, Capt. Stanton.

Capts. Barentsen, Van Waggels, Johannes Schuyler
" Bentsingh,
Lieuts. Klock, Barton, Cambel, Average, Schuyler
" Sanders, Van Ness, Koeyman.
Ens. de Warham, Vander Spiegel, Bensingh, Bleijker
" Gerritz, Jansen.

Dr. Robert Sanders & Cornelis Viele, Interpreters.

Names of 17 Indian chiefs.

Propose — to march forward to Fort Lamott, & there meet some of the 5 Nations westward, & then to march forward to Canada — we desire your advice how to proceed.

Answer of Indians, — that they referred all to the Council of war.

Resolved to send some Christians & Indians forward to fort Lamott & so to the appointed place St. Helena to see if the 3 Nations are come up, & get Knowledge from Canada. —— The Indians declined to send any of theirs forward, but desired that the whole might march. Council asked if there were canoes for all the army. The Indians said more could not be made, as the bark would not peel — The Council said the Indians in a public proposition had promised to have canoes ready — they had not kept their promise. They said they did not know that their Sachem had promised any such thing. Next morning they departed down the creek pretending they would make more canoes but did nothing.

1690.

Aug. 13. Indian Conference, continued.

Indians said the rest of the nations did not appear according to promise; if you go backwards or forwards, we cannot help it.

The Council concluded to go forward to Lamott, if all the Indians would stay with them, and thence send spies to Canada to get information, & if ships have got into Canada, to invade it.

Indians replied to this, that there was no provision to be had; and your minds are so high that your design is upon Montreal; we are in no capacity to do that; Let us not go to Montreal but to Chamblie or Laprairie de Magdalena; they that are willing to go with us, let them go, they that will return let them.

Aug 14. Indians said, we desire to know what is resolved, whether any Christians will go with us to Canada, or not, & what number

Council was sorry so much charge had been made, & saw there were not canoes enough & that the 3 Nations did not appear according to promise.

Indians answered "We cannot help it; it's not our fault, nor your fault, but God Almighty's pleasure & the negligence of the 3 nations".

The propositions and Answers were signed by P. Schuyler, Derick Wessels, Capt. Barent, Dr Ab. Schuyler, Capt J. Schuyler, Dr Vanness, Capt Johannis Benson -

& by Capt Jos. Fitch, Capt John Stanton, Lieut Thos. Avery (the Average of the other end of the paper). Ens. John Prentis.

Aug 11. Gov & Council of Mass by Jsa Addington to Gov & Council Con.

We hear by yours of confusions at Albany, and sickness. Glad to hear by Col. Pynchon that Mr. G. Winthrop has advanced towards the enemy. The whole fleet of 32 sail set sail from Nantasket on Saturday the 9th, towards evening & have had good winds since. We follow them with our prayers.

Complain that Connecticut has afforded no aid in this great design, as the Albany expedition is but a small share of her proportion.

We consent to settling a post as you propose, so long as that way can be kept open, without danger from the enemy.

29 War 1688 – 1698.

1690.

Aug 13. John Winthrop at the Camp by Wood Creek, writes to Capt. Johannes Schuyler, that he finds not canoes enough to transport the army into the enemies country, but is desirous to alarm the frontiers – he empowers Capt S. to take 40 soldiers & 100 Mahquas, Oneydas and River Indians & enter the enemies country and do what spoil they can upon persons & estates of the French King & get what captives they can; get intelligence of the fleet, if possible &c

Leisler's Commission to Major G. Winthrop. July 31. 1690. and Instructions to him of same date

Major Gen. Winthrop arrived at Albany with the additional forces, July 21. which with those here make up 200! Also I have 40 Indians from several parts of New England, & all now ready to serve against the French. He desires to hear about the supply of canoes; & the disposition of those with you & of the several nations of Indians. This directed by Major W. to Peter Schuyler, Esq. at Saratoga, Dated Albany July 23. 1690.

Major Gen. Winthrop to Peter Schuyler Esq. at Saratoga 40 English miles from Albany; Albany July 28. Time to begin our March on Thursday (July 31.) Desire to see & converse with you – want your advice, refers to "any evil design to obstruct his majesty's service" as possible.

Jacob Milborne, Commissary, to Maj. Gen Winthrop Aug. 5 – Milborne in Albany & Winthrop at Saratoga About bread – not a supply to be had &c.

Jacob Milborne to Maj. Gen. Winthrop – hopes a letter from Boston which he sends, will enliven his motions; The 5 Nations pause by reason the small pox is so mortal among them, yet you may find encouragement to proceed. Capt Blue Stocking & his forces will join you. Arnout has arrived with 30 Indians of the 4 Nations; the Mahquas not come – Sachems at Onondago. – Dated Aug. 9. Milborne at Albany; Winthrop not stated where

Aug 11. Sec'y Addington to Maj. Gen Winthrop for Gov & C. of Mass – about the sailing of the fleet – hope you may yeild mutual assistance – sorry to hear of so much sickness. &c.

1690

Aug. 11. J. Winthrop to the Commissioners at Albany
Upon the camp, 12 Eng. miles from the Falls.
Disappointment of Assistance from the Indian Nations "fills the officers and (it cannot be helped) the soldiers with various considerations, & puts some difficulties upon the Mohaques & other nations assisting in the design". Sends for information as to the report from the Western Nations.

Aug. 21. Capt. Sander Glen & 44 others certify, that he came back with his company from Lat. St. Sacrament, Aug. 16. (his Co was from Schenectady) and met in the Sunken Land Johannes Schuyler, having a Co. of Christians & some Mohaques, Oneydes & Schaghkooks; 14 men of Capt. Sander's Co joined Capt. Schuyler, to go against the enemy; These Christians & Indians filled all the Canoes so that one man who wished to go could not. At the place where they embarked, were no canoes left except 2 unfit Indian canoes. In going up from the Prout Kill (or Plout Kill) to the great carrying place, found 13 or 14 such canoes & no more.

Aug. 23. Gov. & Council of Con. to Lt Gov. Leisler at N. York.
Understand by letters from Mr. Winthrop, that the army's march is retarded by the failure of the Indians coming, and failure to furnish them with canoes (we have this from your Com'rs at Albany) — to our great grief. We fear it is too late now to effect a cure in season to render our forces serviceable — cannot aid the fleet. Perhaps the French may be alarmed (if no better) so as to give the fleet less trouble at Quebec. Wish to know your opinion as to what can be done, that we may know what to do with our soldiers. Sickness is so rife, it is not expedient to have them lie there (Wood Creek) — have written to Boston for advice. Ensign Stedman has had as kind usage as he deserved & trust you will not espouse such interests against us. Incendiaries are great hinderers of public union & action. Are glad to hear of Capt. Mason's & the other Captains success, who we hear came into Nantasket with several good prizes on 17th instant. We send letters to Springfield and the Bay send from Boston to Springfield — and we are to post to you, to your first town, Rye — what you send this way, send to Stamford to Lt Bell; if you agree to this way of posting. Inform us who at Rye will receive your letters.

We are sending Mr John Tompson to Albany with provisions for our soldiers. Please let him pass & repass.

1690

Aug 26. P. Schuyler & D. Wessels to Gov Council of Con.
They seem to have been with the army — say they went about 100 English miles, & expected to find there canoes for the whole army, but there was not enough for half the christians, and the Indians contrary to their agreement with the Commissioners stayed back & came not to the appointed place. "We had not above 70 Indians of all the Five Nations, where we expected above 300." The small pox being rife among the Indians was one reason given for their staying at home. We can well satisfied with Maj. G. Winthrop. He with the advice of the Council of war, has sent out 44 of our choice young men with the 70 Mahquas and Oneydes who were with us & about 30 Scaccough and River Indians, to alarm the enemy, in order to favor the fleet. — at Albany. Aug 26.

Aug 30. Simon Bradstreet & Council to Con. Gov. & Council
"Haste, post, haste".
Greatly disappointed at the result of the Canada expedition — know not what the consequence may be — Great sorrow & disappointment in Boston — fears that those in the fleet will be sacrificed — still hopes the expedition will not be given up & you must go forward, &c. News from Europe about King Wm. &c.

Sept 2. Letter from Gov. & Council to Lt Gov. Leisler & C. expostulating with him upon the imprisonment of Major Gen. Winthrop & Commissary Blackleach. (Firm, but not passionate.)

Sept 9. Gov. & Council to Gov. Bradstreet —
enclosing a copy of one from M. G. Winthrop, &c. — refer to Capt Leisler's verbal rejection of our men's aid, his ill usage of M.G. Winthrop; and of the Albany Gent. who have the sole influence over the Indians (they refer for particulars to Rev Timo. Woodbridge & Capt Stanly). We can have no further conjunction with Capt Leisler; we dare not trust our men under his power. The design is broken beyond repair. Yet we shall send to the Maj. Gen. to try once more whether they can send out a party to alarm the enemy. If the Indians will not go, it cannot be done. and our men must return.

1690
Sept 30 Letter from Jacob Leisler to Connecticut.—
He refers to theirs of Sept. 5.
The Indians at our treaty did promise 1820 men, to go out with us, but that was a contingency distinct from our contract. By what stratagems they were diverted, is yet too early to assert, but we are not insensible of those who occasioned it
Of the numbers, 755, which N. York & N. England were to furnish, New York effected, & Connecticut wanted but few, though sickness prevented many, when Major Winthrop marched to the Hollkill, being the greatest party fatigue from Albany to Canada without making any exceptions against the number of men from New York & Albany — not a man had been sent from Boston & Plymouth — Yet when the Major should have proceeded, he pauses and questions whether the forces are sufficient, himself proposing great dangers, & caused officers to vote for their retreat, forbidding that more than 30 Christians should proceed on the design: saying he would march no further, unless the Indians which promised to go out, did comply with their word & numbers, whereby many be discouraged. The party that went forward killed 150 of the enemies cattle; slew stock 28 persons, burned great quantities of hay & fodder & 16 houses, & testified that if they had been 150 persons they might have taken fortresses, & even Montreal.
Refers to Major Winthrop's "unaccountable and unchristian conduct" when he first came to Albany. — then returns to the late occurrences — refers to some insolencies of the Connecticut Captains, & soldiers, "who always adhered to the enemies of the present government" — these enemies (or the officers) had recourse to Major Winthrop at Kinderhook. We found Major Winthrop, not such as you and Boston had described him, but "one who lived in open adulteries in despight of your laws, and other crimes which are the ruin of a civil government, without the least mark or sign of repentance to the shame of Christians". but because he was a tool fit for the wicked purposes that your Secretary and Livingston had contrived, "he must be pressed upon us, & when that point was gained farewell all correspondence with us. — you sent by him no line to us. Mr Milborne asking why not a line was sent to them, was answered that it was not expected he would be there, though you well knew there were commissioners there, with whom you had had intercourse.

33. War 1688–1698

1690
Sept 30. Leisler's Letter continued —

Refers to Winthrop as having had a Commission under Sir Edmund Andros (perhaps Allyn or some other is meant.) — refers to juggling in Capt. Fitch's commission, who was not to go without the Indians — Somebody, Mr Livingston or some other, received a token of Seewant that they should desist & thereupon returned for news; the Major answered the plot, & proceeded not to Canada but to Dissolution — Cannot see how such a person can be an honor to all New England, as you say he is. The country he has abused ought to hear his defence. His letter sent to me is stuffed with impertinent falsehoods.

"It cannot but one day sadly reflect that a people professing Christianity so eminently beyond others should so basely degenerate beneath the very heathen, when God hath wrought so marvellous a work that not only calls on, but astonishes all the protestant world, such professors should be settled on the lees & say that the Lord neither doth good nor evil, but trust to your wicked crafts and inventions, &c

Oct 6. J. Winthrop at New London — to the Gov — had waited upon him at Milford; now enclosed papers to show "the various disappointments which appeared to hinder my proceeding unto the enemies quarters" says he had "the most considerable gentlemen of Albany to accompany him in every step of that undertaking, sworn witnesses & councillors to the whole management of the design". Refer you also to the Captains. The Commissioners said by letter Provisions could not be procured to continue the camp at that place so remote; & that Arnout had returned & the Indians desired some delay; everyone knows canoes were not made to transport the army — These were hindrances not then in the power of man to remedy. — he puts them in mind of the affront put on themselves & the other governments by his imprisonment, "an impudence & injury not to be forgiven." &c

Dec 1. Gov. & Council to J. Leisler — refer to the defeat of the fleet at Canada — are afraid the French will attack Albany or our northern towns this winter, or the eastern parts, or all three. Request him to see that Albany is well guarded.

Dec 1. Letter to Mr James Porter, at his house in Newington Green, or elsewhere in London.

War 1688–1698

1690.

Dec. 20. Gen. Court of Massachusetts to Gov. Treat &c.
Allude to sore distresses, by the defeat of the late expedition against Canada — 6 vessels are still missing; and many seamen & soldiers since their return are arrested with small pox and a strange malignant fever, whereby not a few have been removed by death.
We may expect attacks from the enemy on your river, at Albany, & Eastern parts, they taking advantage of the hardness of the winter to come over the lake. It concerns the whole country to be on their guard — Shall write to Maj. Pynchon as to the defence of the upper towns in Hampshire, the disposing of the militia therefor, &c. — Again alludes to the hardness of the season as favorable to the enemy — & entreat Connecticut to send up 100 soldiers to garrison and enforce those towns, and to yield other succors upon an assault. Pray that they would not fail to answer the request. Hardness of the season does not favor our sending them succors, nor our distance.
News from England — Eastern Indians have made an exchange of captives, and agreed upon a cessation of arms till May 1.
[60 men & officers were sent up]

1690–91.

Jan. 1. Jacob Leisler's "Railing Letter".

March 4. Letter from a new Council in New York. Joseph Dudley is one. Gov. Stoughton not arrived. — Differences with Leisler.

March 11. Reply of Connecticut; and a letter to Capt. Jacob Leisler.

1691

May 3. Gov. Stoughton at Albany to Gov. Treat
There was a general meeting of Mohawks &c at Albany, they are much entangled by a party of Mohawks converted to the Roman religion, & gone over to the French at Montreal some time since, who are great enemies to us, and yet so allied to the several nations, especially the Mohawks, that we cannot prove we their hearty service against them, but on the contrary they have taulked one or two parties sent that way. Those Indians are the greatest security to Montreal being on the same island.
He wishes to form an expedition to Canada — has written to several Colonies, New England, Virginia. Col. Dudley coming your way will receive your answer.

War 1688 ~~1698~~.

1691.

Col Sloughter to Con. about Complaints of some
May 6. in Connecticut of hardships & oppressions —

May 21. Reply of Connecticut: the complaints arise from those who will not pay their just rates for the payment of soldiers sent to Albany, to defend the people there, &c.

"Your excellency upon your own experience may quickly find that people in this country are too much given to make complaints of their authority."

Those that do complain to your Ex. have cause to be made more uneasy.

"We might inform your Ex. of some complaints that the people of your colony do make" "but that is not our work to receive ~~to receive~~ them nor theirs to bring them to us; your ex. may hear and redress them, if there be occasion for it."

May 28. 30 soldiers to be impressed, to beat Milford on Saturday noon, to be put on board the Horn frigate to clear the Sound: they may be out 14 days — [They were on march to Al. when news came that the pirate was gone; they were sent for by some in N.Y.]

June 1. Meeting at Albany — The Gov. & Council of N.Y. Mayor, Recorder & Aldermen of Albany, and 5 Justices of Albany County: — and some of the Maquas, Oneydes, Cayouges, & Sinequas, in the city Hall in Albany.

Propositions to the Indians — tells them he had executed two of the heads of the late disorders, calls them "ill people who had assumed to themselves the government of this province without any authority from their majesties!" "matters are now composed & quiet both at York and at this place!" — praises to the Indians "the loyal gentlemen of Albany!"

Urges the Indians to continue the war, & to beware of the Jesuits; says he has sent 3 vessels eastward mentions injuries done at Schenectady by some of the Indians.

Gives them Duffels, strouds, 4 Cwt powder &c. in all about 240 £.

June 2. Answer of the Sachems of the 4 Nations, &c 32 in all.

"Brother Curler"

they say there were many troubles in late usurpation; things were strangely carried on; we had almost been turned upside down: now all things are composed. (said many fine, unmeaning things) —

Gave Otter, beaver, & Allertins.

1691.
June 2. Sachems' Answer continued—
Directed their discourse to the Albany Gent
P. Schuyler, Mayor, &c.
Then to Brother Corlaer again.
Beg that he would cause the traders to enlarge
their bags of powder; & that ammunition
and other things may be had at reasonable
prices — repeat the desire for cheaper powder.
— & that they may have a fathom of Duffels
for a beaver — that the strouds may be
sold cheaper, — Desire their squaws and
Indians, if they come after rum without
money, may have it, for our captains and
soldiers, to comfort their hearts & encourage
them in this present war.
Have had a Smith at Onondago, but he is gone
Desire another there to mend our arms.
Desire the Smiths here may work as cheap
as they did formerly — they promise to continue
the war with vigor & not speak of peace.
Thank him for the present yesterday.
Request him to send to Eng. and for helps to conquer
the French. viz Ships & great guns.
They wonder that he makes no mention of assistance
from Virginia, New England, &c.
Recommend Hilleken, the interpreter, who is
a female — Beavers, otters, &c presented.

Before this, viz May 26.
Praying Indians of 3 tribes or nations of the
Maquas, made an address to Gov
Henry Sloughter.
They say their minister Dom. Godavidus Dellius,
was forced to leave them in late troubles, but
they thank the Gov. for restoring him.
are anxious to be instructed in the Christian
religion; are resolved to settle at Tro-
nondoroge (a place 56 miles above Albany
and wish to have ministers; the French send
their priests to Dionondade 300 leagues above
Canada. These Indians desire the Protestant
religion — They call the Gov. "Corlear."
They give beavers, otters, & a pouch of porcupine quills.

Gov. Sloughters answer May 26.
Shall encourage Dom. Dellius, &c. Glad they
are disposed to be instructed in the religion
of "our great protestant King" &c.
Gave them 1 doz. stockings, 6 shirts, 3 bags powder,
16 bars lead, 30 guilders string wampum,
3 runlets of rum, 3 rolls tobacco.
& privately to chiefs some coats of duffils.
Robt Livingston, Secretary.

War 1688–1698.

1691. Jos. Dudley's letter to Secretary Allyn – dated at Springfield June 6. 1691. on his
June 8 return from Albany – he enclosed the proceedings with the Indians, — thinks Connecticut & some others, might carry Montreal, &c.

June 9. Sander Glen, Justice at Schenectade, – some Indians from Canada report that the French have killed 23 of our Indians, all Onydes but one: Ships have arrived at Quebec with ammunition &c and 6 or 7000 men. – 400 canoes to be made – Albany to be attacked. &c

June 12. Connecticut to Gov. Henry Sloughter, about an expedition to Canada – in answer to his – Cor. is willing to concur with others, but there must be a general meeting &c. The summer so far passed, that we fear the motion is too late for this season, &c.

June 22 Robt Livingston to Gov. Sloughter – about the examination of some Indians from Canada and some letters from there; Canoes making; provision dear in Canada – not 300 men at Montreal. Praying Indians have a strong castle, stockaded; – Intend a design to attack the Sinnekes. – 7 ships from France.

The Mayor has sent away part of his Company to day, and follows with the rest tomorrow – about 122 men. Each man has 12 lb bacon, 15 lb picked pork, the heads & bony pieces laid aside, 25 lb biskit & peas. "The Mohogs have not come down yet: I design to send provisions to Schenectady pattent, to prevent their sotting & drinking here".

July 2. Robt Livingston to Gov. Sloughter.
Maquas did not come; Mr Wessells went to their castles last Monday; found 2 first Castles ready; 3 Castle in consternation about the death of Tahaiadoris, their chief sachem; they had forgotten their engagement. — Now have concluded to send 74 men with the mayor. 1st & 2d will be at Schenectady to-day and 3d will follow. Mr Wessells, they expected, would bring a considerable present to wipe away their tears. — they said they had stayed so long for the Christians last year, they could stay for some time for them now.

"I wish to God we had such a force that we needed not to court such heathen for any assistance, for they are a broken reed to depend upon, but for the present there is no help for it".

People careless – Last Monday 2 men went over the river to make hay, in a dangerous place; some French Indians killed one, & the other cannot be found. 3 guns were heard. We sent a party of horse, who brought in the body; it was buried yesterday. Warning was sent to the farmers below.

1691.
July 2. Mr Livingston's Letter – continued.
The Harvest is just at hand: there is danger of the farmers flying into town, leaving the corn on the ground. The people of Half-Moon dare not stay without a garrison there. I told them you would send up men. People are very timorous here, since so few men are left in the town; burghers all are not over 100. People are afraid to go into wood at present. He has sent for a boat to bring wood to the fort.

Lt Ab. Schuyler comes from the Mayor – says all is ready, canoes making, & they stay only for Indians. All the men well & cheery – he calls them Volunteers.

July 2. Dirck Wessells (so he spells his own name) to the Gov. – had been to the 1st & 2d castles & sent an express to the other – (mentions Sachem dead &c) They promised 74 men in 2 or 3 days. Those of 1st & 2d Castles will beat Schenectady to day, 70, and have only one man in each castle. There is provision for them at Schenectady. "We have strictly forbid the selling of rum for 3 days till the Maquaes be past by, else they would fall a drinking & neglect their business."

2 men killed making hay at Cannastagione (Cannasligioone, Livingston). It is necessary to keep a garrison at Canastagioone and Half Moon, that we may keep patrolling from Half Moon to Schenectady, & so to discover the enemy.

July 7. Gov. & Council of New York, send to Connecticut for 150 men to defend Albany.

July 10. Gov Sloughter at N.Y. to Gov. Treat – he returns from Albany June 27. – has garrison Schenectady and Half Moon, with some of 100 fusiliers raised by our Assembly – rest are at Albany, and one of the Kings Companies. – thinks Albany ought to have 500 men this winter, & Connecticut ought to send 150 – insists upon the importance of Albany, "the bulwark of all the Colonies". "Nothing but that keeps our Indians steady to us." Have sent 100 Christians & 300 Maquas & River Indians under Mayor Schuyler; they marched for Canada June 27th. The Senekas agreed to go down Cadaraqui river at the same time – We may at least alarm them and divert them from their invasion of Albany. – desires a meeting of Commissioners from several colonies. Says New York is "confined to a great narrowness" having only Hudsons River & L. Island. Assembly have raised 2000 £ – the charge of province will exceed 10,000 £ a year – "Queneslaugue" where 2 men killed, is only 7 miles from Albany.

War 1688—1698.

July 14. 1691 Connecticut to Gov. Sloughter. in reply to request for 150 men &c.
Have expended a great deal at Albany, Deerfield & Northfield, for the 3 last years. We cannot bear such a charge (150 men &c) upon every report of an enemy; & we must assist the towns up the river. As to ammunition and provisions, we have scarcely enough for our own defence. You have a great trade to enable you to bear expenses; we have very little of that. "What we raise is out of the earth by hard labor, which is much shortened by blasts & other accidents."

Aug. 24. Another letter from N.Y. desiring 100 men for Albany, "several canoes having been seen on the Lake."

24 Richard Ingoldesby — says our forces that went to Canada killed 200 French & Indians and lost only 43. — 40 Canoes have appeared at Fort-Mellott on the Lake full of French, designed for Albany — desires leave to raise 100 men in Connecticut for Albany, to be paid as the English forces: this province is weak in men.

Sept 5. Connecticut to Hon. R. Ingoldesby, Commander at Fort-Wm. Henry at New York. Are willing he should raise 100 Volunteers in Connecticut provided our own men are placed over them as commanders of the Companies — to be sent 600.
Condole for loss of Gov. Sloughter — & congratulate him as Com. in Chief of New York.

Oct 1. R. Ingoldesby to Connecticut — wants a Com. Lieut to raise men; also 2 sergeants; rest of officers he reserves to himself the appointment & men shall be discharged May 1. Let the men be sent to Albany.

Oct 14. Reply of Connecticut to R. Ingoldesby. Upper towns on this river are as near the enemy as Albany: and the friend Indians, Mahegans & others do frequently take this way (on their return) & return home by those plantations, when they do despoyle upon the French at Canada. Last winter we sent up 60 men with officers to guard upper plantations. Again offer him liberty to raise volunteers, but the officers must be commissioned by Com — you finding wages, ammunition & provisions. We will add 2/6 a week to their wages, each soldier. We propose Capt. Johnson or Capt. Bull for Capt; Stephen Hollister or Joshua Wells for Lieut. and Wm. Davenport, Ensigne.

War 1688–1698.

1691

Oct 30. Gov. Bradstreet to Gov. & Council of Con. mentions the great burdens on Massachusetts for the war in Mass. Maine & N. Hampshire. — fresh attacks expected at the eastward; skulking parties are attacking our plantations. Let us know what men & provisions we may expect from you; provisions more plentiful with you than here, &c.

Dec 3. Reply of Connecticut. A Gen Court was called Nov. 19. but by reason of sickness of some Magistrates, it did not meet in number enough for a Court. Those present advised to a free Contribution for the relief of your garrison soldiers in Eastern parts & the poor families remaining there or forced away in distress. No contribution will speedily be made.

1691. 2.

Jan. 8. Gov. Bradstreet to Gov & Council of Con. Thanks them for their charity.
Mass. has now near 250 men under pay — but no damage has been done for 2 months.
Col. Pynchon informs us of a considerable number of Indians from Albany, that are set down near Deerfield & the towns adjacent; they pretend friendship & have the Mayor of Albany's pass, yet not much confidence is to be placed in them, & the people have fears. We have advised Col. Pynchon to observe their motions, & be in a posture of defence. If Col Pynchon & the Gentlm. of Hampshire think a garrison necessary for Deerfield till the rivers be open so that the enemy cannot have ready access to them, we pray you to send up 50 or 60 men, & give further aid, if need be. [Com. sent up Capt. Wm. Whiting with 50 men about Feb 1.]

1692.

May. 7 Gen Court of Mass. by Secy Addington. Great difficulties & changes in Mass. — Col Pynchon & other Gentlm. of Hampshire will wait on you at your next session, to see what assistance you will afford in the war, in men & money. We are expecting a Governor from England, know not what instructions he may have respecting yourselves, in this affair of the war.

War 1688—1698

1692

June 2: Sir Wm Phips — had arrived with the Charter of Mass, — & to be Gov. of Mass. — and "Lieut. and Com. in chief of the militia and all the forces by sea and land, of Conn. R.I. & N.H. & all forts &c. Requests a person to be sent to Boston, with an account of militia, names of officers, &c

Jun 22. Reply of Con. to Gov. Phipps. of Mass. Had commend of their own militia by Charter — must adhere to their Charter — would do their duty in the war, &c. Have had no orders from the King, &c.

July 30 Sec Addington sends a copy of Phips's Commission

Oct 13. Connecticut & Court to Sir Wm Phips — shall address their majesties about our Militia, &c

Aug 25. Con. to Phipps — shall refer subject to G. Court —

1692-3

Jan 27. Robert Livingston to Connecticut — at Albany has an account for things furnished Capt Bull's forces 3 years ago — wants pay — has tried before. Canada had supplies of ammunition & provisions last summer but no men — Expect Col Fletcher in May. "5 Nations, by our continued instigations pursue the war vigorously." Upper Nations will speedily send out a war party. We have 5 companies in garrison.

Feb 15. Gentlemen of New York to Gov Treat. An Alarm An army of French & Indians have come over the lakes by ice, & taken 2 of the nearest castles of the Maquas, & intend to destroy our Indians or force a peace. It is believed, the winter breaking up so soon, that they may have difficulty in returning. Our Governor had the news yesterday morning, and by 3 o clock P.M. was embarked with 200 men out of this city — the whole Regiment were willing to go, "throwing up their hats and shouting for joy". 150 more from the nearest counties are to follow to day.

Desire Con. to send 200 men with arms, provisions and ammunition — send on letter to Massachusetts.

Feb 23. Reply of Connecticut — ~~cannot send assistance~~ Have raised about 150 men, 50 of which are on their march — called dragoons all of them — the 100 will follow as soon as they can.

To New York Gentlemen

War 1688–1698.

1692-3

Feb 24. Gov. Phips to Con. — had rec'd letter from N.Y. Gentlemen, forwarded by Col. Pynchon. It is necessary some soldiers be sent to Deerfield. Col Pynchon &c. will wait on you in that matter; & also in regard to an expedition to the Eastward, to prevent the enemy's planting & fishing this Spring. We have 4 or 500 men in garrisons & wish to raise 4 or 500 more for a flying army, — to advance from here the latter end of March. Fail not of sending 100 English & 50 Indians.

Mar 2 { From N. S. Van Cortlandt and Frederic Philipse, N York Gentlemen to Con.

The French are beat, you need put your colony to no further trouble — the charge of this expedition is great — the Gov. has had at least 1000 men on the frontiers. He arrived this morning. The enemy were in a small fort & sallied out 3 times to attack us, twice we drove them back. They escaped in the night. In the 3 skirmishes we lost 4 Christians, 5 Indians & 14 wounded. The French dropt their prisoners & many wounded, the next morning as we pursued them. Not above 4 or 5 missing.

p. 90. "The French lost about 36, whereof but 27 corpses found, amongst which 3 chief officers. Our Indians did quickly eat them up, after their natural barbarity & have brought the scalps to Albany".

Mar 11 Gov. Fletcher to Gov Treat — about this victory. The French & Indians destroyed 3 of the Maquas Castles, & made many men & most of the women & children prisoners. After our forces came up, they sallied out 3 times, twice each time driven into their retrenchments with loss, on the 17th February. The night following, being cold, snowy weather, they managed a cunning retreat. Our forces pursued several days to a river side, where a narrow caked ice in the river (open above & below) did favor their escape — We lost 4 Christians, 4 Indians & 14 wounded. The enemy dropped their prisoners who are all returned except 9 men, women, & children. They say the enemy lost 40, of whom 3 officers & 2 Indian leaders, 27 wounded of whom they carried off 13.

p. 90. "Our Indians found 27 corpses of the enemy whose (after their crowns taken off) they most barbarously roasted and eat."

Hope the French will not have much to boast of their journey. Have had 300 men in pay at Albany & the frontiers this winter, besides the company of Grenadiers. These & late detachments have made great expense. E Jersey has contributed 400£. A stone fort must be built at Albany. Indians much disordered by the loss of their 3 castles. Expect aid from Con.

43. War 1688—1698.

1692.3

March 16. Gov. Fletcher to Gov. Treat —
He has complaints from Connecticut that "you have arbitrarily raised money, levied arms, and exercised government over them by such laws as are repugnant to the laws of England" &c. You have not contributed aid against the French, &c.

March 16. Gov. Phipps to Gov. & Council of Con.
Capt. Stanley & Capt. Whiting have attended here, but their proposals as to men & money are so mean and low that they cannot be accepted. They only propose aid to Hampshire of 40 or 50 men, & more in case of an attack, and the advance of 400£ provision pay as it rises in the rate next year — which will not make here (it being paid in Con.) one half the sum. He expects more.

March 28. Connecticut to Gov. Fletcher — about his letter of complaints, March 16. "If persons who are desirous not to be under any government may be heard against us, we must bear our burden" &c. We have spent thousands of pounds & lost many lives in the service &c. — If we must raise more men & money, we know not how to raise it any otherway than we have formerly done, which is complained of as arbitrary."

1693 May 13. John Usher for New Hampshire — wants aid from Connecticut in soldiers & provisions; Mass. having drawn off her soldiers

June 28. Gov Fletcher to Connecticut — read record thereof June 21. He sends 2d messenger, Lieut. Schuyler, — says the Indians declare that the justice & kindness of N. York keeps them from a rupture with New England where they receive many wrongs; are in danger of being drawn from us by "your rigor and French bribes." — The testimony of dying wounded persons is of great consideration, 'tis true; I pray God the truth may be discovered. If the accused Indians were guilty, I should endeavor to bring them to condign punishment. The matter is doubtful, and dangerous; it is necessary to act with circumspection.

A party of Indians, some of them accounted pious and sober persons, say that 6 days after the murder was committed, they met a party whom they apprehended to be from Canada, coming from New England, which seems to contradict that no enemies were there at the time. I enclose the testimony. I wish an answer before my departure from Albany, which will be in 7 or 8 days.

[See Mass No 1. 343 & 344, and No 2. 84 & 155.

War 1688—1698

1693.

July 13. Gov. Phips refers to the murder and the dissatisfaction of the Maquas; proposes to send Maj. Gen. Winthrop & Major Pynchon to Albany to renew former engagements; is desirous Connecticut should join.

Commissioners to meet at New York first Wednesday in Oct. to agree upon a quota of men and other assistance from each colony, to defend N. York, by order of King March 3. 1692-3. The time of meeting appointed by Gov. Fletcher — Connecticut sent Wm Pitkin, Commissioner Sept. 15. 1693.

Sept 15. Connecticut to Gov Fletcher.
shall send to the meeting; in the mean time must be excused from sending men to Albany.
Cannot now raise provisions; our stores all emptied but shall recruit them.
When the French came on the lake, we sent about 50 horsemen with short & long arms, to the aid of N.Y. who went over 40 miles that way, till they met with tidings that the enemy had retreated. 100 more men were prepared & had begun their march. We were fain to send 100 men to Deerfield when the Indians committed the last outrage there, & since have continued 50 men to strengthen that garrison for about 3 months, they being almost as near the French as Albany, & so in great danger — have formerly done for Albany &c.

Sept 15 Instructions to Wm Pitkin — Connecticut is willing to find her quota for defence of Albany; the numbers in each colony of men from 16 to 60, to be the basis.

Sept 25. Wm Pitkin's Narrative of what Connecticut has done in the Wars — Pequot war, Philip's war, & present War.
(Mass. Hist. Coll. 3d Ser. p. 217. The same)
Did more than their proportion in Philip's war.
1 We sent a few weeks after the war began, Oswaneco with his men, who gave the enemy considerable disest.
2. We sent Maj. Wait Winthrop, who made an agreement with the Narragansetts, & they gave hostages.
3 At Wabaug, Connecticut soon seconded Mr Willard, & drove the enemy away Northwards, with great hazard.
4. Narragansett Fort-fight — she had between 3 & 400 men. "Noble souled Scely, courageous Marshall and bold Gallop died in the bed of honor, & valiant Mason a fourth Captain had his death wound." many other brave men perished, whose death redeemed our lives. The bitter cold, the tarled swamp, the tedious march the strong fort, the unwary enemy they contended with for their God, King & Country." Our commander made 17 fair shots at the enemy & was a fair mark for them. This was such a blow that the enemy never since would trust to an Indian citadel.

p. 50

War 1688—1698.

1693.

Mr Pittins Narrative continued.

5 "After a small recruit we were with our confederates, in all about 1500, pursuing our enemies so long and in such extremity, that it got & still keeps the names of the long march, the hungry march; this drove the enemy to great extremity of famine.

6 We brought off the people of Northfield

7. We Relieved Capt. Mosely & his men, ready to be swallowed up, & secured Deerfield.

8 Saved Northampton when desperately attacked.

9. Did the same for Hadley.

10 Relieved Springfield in same danger

11. Under Major Treat & afterwards Major Talcott our army gave many chases to the enemy, & scattered them, &c

12 Our men from New London, Stonington and Norwich & other places made many assaults in Narragansett country — slew great Sachem Naranteno[e], &c

13 Our army had a long hard march into Philip's Country & distressed Philip & his men, & he soon became a prey to Capt Church, & others; ours missed but little of the honor & bringing home Philip's head: We even the Barack, but there was a Jack to whom the prize was given.

14 Our men foraged the Nipmug country and spoiled the Indians' corn.

15 When the enemy fled westward, our men chased them to Quabatannuck river, where they slew the Quaboag Sachem & many others.

Massachusetts & Plymouth did worthily: we do not detract.

16. "All our towns were palisadoed, scouting, military watches kept." &c

This war. (See Cons. 277. 378.

1 Garrison at Northfield

2 Capt Bull sent with Boston Agents, & a present, to Maquas,

3 Also sent Capt Bull & his Company to Albany,

3. Sent Capts Johnson & Fitch — Major Winthrop — in all on 200 men. — cost 3000£.

4 When Maquas were attacked — sent our troop immediately, & had 100 men more on their march, when the news of French retreat caused their return.

5. Not here

6 Have sent up 100 men after the late murders at Deerfield; & since Capt. Whiting with 50 soldiers garrisoned there till peace with Eastern Indians; — besides other aids up the river before Gov. Phips arrived.

"In all these wars we have given 9/. per week to every common soldier, besides his provision estimated at 5/. per week, &c. &c.

The Upper Towns as a frontier are second to Albany.

This is dated at Hartford. Sept 25. 1693 — W. P.

[The 9/. seems to include man & horse. See Lovell. 1. 3.

War 1688—1698.

1693
Sept 28. Hampshire County's acknowledgment
Con. Miscl. of the great help they have received from Connecticut, in 1675. 1676. & in the present war.
Signed by 4 Clergymen - 5 Justices; 2 Capts. 3 Lieuts.

1693. Oct 4. Wednesday - They met at New York.
from Virginia, Pennsylvania. Connecticut; and a Gent. from Gov. of New York came to give information &c
So few Colonies represented (only 3) that they concluded that a quota of men & other assistance could not be agreed on — though ready themselves. Ended 6th.

1693 Nov 27. Gov & Council to Gov Fletcher.
Cannot send men to Albany; nor provisions now so late in season. — Suggest can aid by money.

1693 Dec 8 Gov. Fletcher to Con. Shall be glad of their aid in money.

1693. June 10 Commission from the King & Queen to Gov. Fletcher of N. York, giving him the command of Connecticut Militia, forts, &c & making void similar powers given to Wm Phips

Oct 17. He arrives at New Haven — 23 or 24 at Hartford.
Gen Court refuse to comply with his demand

Oct 28. His final proclamation.

1693-4. } Albany in danger Gov. Fletcher says; he
Jan 17 } complains of disobedience of Connecticut.
He says his journey to Hartford "was neither pleasant nor profitable" to him.

1693
Sept. Gov. Winthrop sent to England as agent.

1694 } Government orders colonies to furnish certain
April } quotas to aid New York in time of danger.
Connecticut's quota not to exceed 120 men.

June 21. Queen Mary sends the order to Gov. Fletcher.
He is directed to draw no more from Connecticut in proportion than from other Colonies except in cases of imminent danger.
Mass. was 350; N.H. 40; R.I. 48. Con. 120; N.Y. 200
E.J. 60. W.J. 60; Penn 80. Maryland 160; Virginia 240.

1695
June 17 & 19. Gov F. calls upon Con. for the 120 men.
Says the French & Indians are within a few days march of Albany.

June 22. Answer of Connecticut — had had no orders from England — hear they are to furnish only their proportion with others — are in danger themselves — "By the sea side our corn is much blasted; upon the river much is likely to be destroyed by the over-flowing of the waters."

War 1688-1698

1695.

June 22. Letter to Maj. Gen Wait Winthrop by Con. They ask for papers received from Maj. G. John Winthrop in England, including Queen's Instructions, &c. They do not like "to dance after Gov. Fletcher's pipe," upon every Indian alarm.

July 1. Gov. F. sends copy of the Queen's commands; again applies for 120 men; does not pretend Albany is in danger.

July 9. Answer of Con. Say they now "understand the explanations & restrictions" given to his commission; shall attend the queen's directions when there may be occasion, &c

Aug 5. Gov. F says 3 of his grenadiers ran away to Fairfield, & when taken, were rescued by the people; 14 of his new forces ran from Albany and were sheltered in Connecticut, &c. again applies for 120 men.
(F. 50, 52, 54 Mass 4 28 6 below)

Aug 12. Answer of Con. will do their duty respecting deserters; are ready to send to Albany when invasion or necessity requires it.—
"We are informed by our neighbors, this day, of the upper towns, that they were alarmed by the Indians there yesterday; the enemy having attacked & slain several friend Indians, and also destroyed 2 families of the English in one of the northern plantations near the river, in the Massachusetts."
(Mass. 9 3167)
The question of supplying the men with provisions, &c. if any should be sent to Albany, is touched upon.

Aug 19. Gov. F. says the French are on the way to resettle Cadaraqui — demands the quota: expects Connecticut will pay & feed her men.

Sept 2. Gov. F. again applies for the quota; again refuses to deserters sheltered in Con.

Dec 16. Gov F is expecting 120 men at Albany, says they can drive cattle along with them — The River is shut up. — he will provide ammunition.

1696 April 20. Gov. F. asks for 60 men for Albany, a year; he will arm, feed & pay them. His forces are weakened by death & desertion.

May 11 Gov. F. says the French & Indians have killed 14 of our Farmers, and taken 2 prisoners — Gov. of Canada is building a fort on the lake & has 80 Frenchmen there. Again asks for the 60 men
(80)

War 1688—1698.

1696.

May 22. Con. will send a Capt. Lieut + 58 men on certain conditions — to remain till Oct 31.

May 26. Gov. & Council are displeased with the proceedings of Connecticut; dislike the conditions, & claim the right of appointing officers.

May 30. Con. reply. Make no different proposals.

War affairs in General.

1694. June July. Attempts of the French to make peace with the 5 Nations — A Jesuit at Onondago named Milett. — Meeting at Onondago in agitation. Conference at Albany. (See p. 58c

July 16. Gov. F. to Con. He is to meet the 5 Nations

p. 49. p. 58c M 11. 360 Aug. 15. Asks for 100 men & officers from Connecticut to attend at Albany during the conference only — expects 280 men from England by the masts ships — he has asked for 100 men from N. England. (Mass.)

July 19. Wm Phips to Connecticut — Refers to the endeavors of the French to corrupt the Maquas & others; Mass. will send men to Albany with a present in August & desire Connecticut to join — to meet Gov. F. & Indians.

Just heard of the destruction of Oyster River.

July 16. R. Ingoldsby writes from Albany to Gov Fletcher: one of the "Schooke" Indians brought a belt from the "Onnoguogoes" stating they had made peace with New England — something said about their agents being detained in N. E and they much dissatisfied. &c.

July 20. & Postscript later. Con. to Gov. Phipps in Mr. Stoughton — about sending men to Albany — wish to know

Mass. 3. p. 66 to whom Mass. sends; how many attendants, how large a present &c. Connecticut will send. — sees no need of so many guards, when shall we meet yours, &c.

July 20. Con. to Gov. Fletcher. Do not see the necessity for so many men; "We have had experience of the Indians that they will not bear to treat under any cave or disadvantage".

July 23. Wm. Stoughton, Lieut Gov of Mass. to Con. Mass. cannot send men; Enemy have killed & captured over 90 persons (soldiers) in N. H. burnt 11 houses; we have to aid them & enforce our own frontiers. Hopes Con. will send 100 soldiers, &c. Gov. Phips gone Eastward.

25. Mass. shall send 60 of Pynchon (Capt Sewell, Maj Townsend) present about 200£ — trusts Con will send 100 men

Mass. 3. 66 Ours intend to be at Westfield Aug. 8.

War 1688 – 1698.

1694. p48. Conference at Albany. Cont

July 29. Con. to Gov Fletcher – shall send a Captain & 60 men to Albany – with Lt Col. Allyn & Capt. Stanley.

~~August~~ July 23 Gov. Fletcher to Connecticut: attributes the defection among the Indians to the Jesuit Milett, who lives among the Onondagoes; expects Con. will send 100 men.

Aug 21. Gov. Fletcher's Speech to the 5 Nations. (This was not the first; the covenant had been renewed.) – Rebukes them for their errors – Shows them the duplicity of the French Governor: They had opposed the design of the French to rebuild at Cadaraqui; Gov. urges them not to allow that place to be rebuilt – Eastern nations that made peace have treacherously broken the Treaty, &c.

Sept 17. Gov. Phips, upon intelligence from Montreal that the French were preparing to invade the English territories, requests Connecticut to send 30 men to enforce the garrison of Deerfield. Thanks Con. for kindness to our Commissioners on their way to Albany & on their return.

Dec 12 Lt Gov. Stoughton refers to the great burdens of Massachusetts; to the post at Deerfield; says Gov. Phips' letter has not been answered to his knowledge, desiring men sent to Deerfield. Requests Connecticut to send 40 or 50 men to Deerfield, for 6 months.

1694-5

Jan. 3. Reply of Connecticut – say they have heard nothing from their neighbors above; and suppose Gov. Phips letter miscarried: Mass. 2 p 84 we will send 32 men for two months or till latter end of March, or when the winter breaks up, shall then call them home

To Hon. Wm. Stoughton, &c. "There."

[Gov. Phipps' letter of Sept. 17. was received Sept 28 – had been sent to York. Cannot be the one referred to above. This letter was written "some short time before Gov. P.s departure" – possibly is same as Sept 17.

Service of men at Deerfield called for

War 1688 – 1698

1694-5. Jan 12. Lt Gov Stoughton to Con. about the 32 men; hoped they would have sent more, & been willing to subsist them – but thankfully accepts what is offered – wishes the men forwarded with all speed.
Mass 2 84 Mass 3. 67

March 28 1695 Gov S. is dissatisfied that Capt Hollister's men have been ordered to withdraw from Deerfield & no notice given to Lt Gov. S.

May 6. Gov Stoughton to Gov Treat – had written before about aid to defend Deerfield & men for the Galley; Con. referred to next G. Court. Gov. S says privateers are on the coast; a house rifled & 4 men taken at Nantucket night of 2d May – he is fitting out a frigate & galley
News from England – 2 Mast Ships ~~arrived; other~~ on the way – a ship has arrived – Queen is dead – Gov. Phips is dead – 3 Indians come in with 2 scalps – one Indian who has been a prisoner has come in

May 21. Gov. S to Gov. T – more about withdrawing the men from Deerfield, without notice to Lt Gov. S. – about boundary line – hopes their aid to enforce garrison at Deerfield – their offer of 15 men for the Galley is so clogged as to be of no use – desires they may be sent to Deerfield.

June 1. Col. Allyn to Gov. Stoughton – had disbanded the 15 men; hear Col. Pynchon has settled a garrison at Deerfield sufficient for the present – will send up men in case of assault. – Refers to last mischief done at Deerfield, when it was difficult to determine whether it was done by friends or enemies – [war in June 1693.
Mass 3 67

July 24 p. 47 Gov. Fletcher – about Deserters – says many who lately come over desert & run away to Connecticut & elsewhere – some are Irish – Some of his company desert; Many have run from Albany – they are sheltered and assisted by the Country people – desires help to get them back.

Sept 21. Lt Gov. Stoughton to Gov Treat – Col Pynchon had informed him of Connecticut readiness to grant assistance lately to pursue the enemy, & of their sending 12 men to Deerfield garrison – hopes Connecticut will send aid to those towns when needed. Massachusetts has a foot company posted in N Hampshire. "These" at the end. [30 seem to have been sent – some remained later.]

Charges of Connecticut for assistance of N. York from 1688 to present time £4899. 18. 0 – (this copied elsewhere.
Con. 3 378

Charges of do. for Massachusetts since 1688 – £1915. 13. 9. – ~~Batt~~ sent to J. Winthrop in England.
Con. 3 377
Seem to be made out latter part of 1695. see back p. 4 & p. 93

War 1688-1698

1696

July Attack on the 5 Nations.

30 Richard Ingoldesby at Albany to Gov. Fletcher.
"Fear we have & shall lose all our Indians."
I have sent for all the county to come; the farmers are in their harvest, but there is no help for it.

30 Mr Dellius writes from Albany says "the news grows worse & worse." The Wagenha Indians alarm the Senekes & its reported they are destroyd. The Cayugas are still in their castles. The Onondagos have fled with women & children, to Susquehannes river. The Oneydes were surprised in their castles. Some of their women & children have escaped towards this place (Albany) & our Mohaques & Droselites are gone to guard them. This is the Indian account. The whole city & county is in a great consternation".

Aug. 2. Gov. Fletcher sends the above papers & others & requests Connecticut to send 150 soldiers — says he never could obtain a man from Connecticut. He was sending forces to Albany.

Aug 7 Connecticut to Gov. Fletcher — Have concluded to send 60 men & a Capt. & Lieut. as soon as possible, "towards you". We intend they shall march Wednesday next. Expect Gov F. to furnish provisions and the kings pay.

Aug 11. Mr Bayard writes from N. York — After Gov. F arrived at Albany, he was informed the French had left the Indian country — They had taken ~~destroyd~~ Oneydes castle, destroyd all their corn & taken some prisoners. The rest had fled; about 70 had come to Albany & more are expected. The Onondagos burnt their castle & fled down the Susquehannes, as is supposed — The Indians corn being destroyed they must be subsisted by this government — your men are not now needed Gov. F. did not expect to feed nor pay them

Aug 13. Robt Livingston from Albany to Connecticut
He saw Col. Whitthrop in London, in April last. Gov Fletcher disliked somethings done by Livingston in England, & was afraid of being recalled.
French have taken Oneyde & Onondage without the least resistance; but being alarmed by a story of the English coming with a great force, they retreated. There must be a great charge to resettle the Indians

Aug 24. Gov Fletcher to Conn.
Hears the French intend to attack Albany; asks for the 60 men that had been stopped.

Sep 2. Gov. & Council of Conn. to Gov Fletcher — Their men had marched to Wiantenuke, under Wm. Whiting when they returned — Declin sending more; request him not to be moving us to send men to Albany upon every report — 8 days ago 7 men & 3 children were killed within 12 miles of one of our plantations — suspected to be done by Scatticook Indians (at Oxford.)

Our men returned "when they had marched so far as Wiantenuke". Conn.

War 1688–1698

1696

Sept 25. Gov F. to Connecticut – dated Albany – on Sunday last 3 men of the garrison, going to look for a cow were shot down; 2 bodies are found. Does not expect to provision nor pay the forces sent — again requests the 60 men. Great discouragement here; many removing; soldiers daily desert; the husbandmen in danger & many detachments required to guard the fields.

Oct 8. Secretary Kimberly to Gov. Fletcher for Council – We are in danger – enemy has lately come up to one of our garrisons & been repelled; have shot at some persons in the road in the bowels of one of our towns & we have been forced to send after them — Our neighbors up the river have been assaulted several times – 6 persons slain and 4 captured at one time, & one slain in the woods near a town & others shot at riding between town & town — We were forced to send 240 men to their relief – know not how long we must continue them.

Again request him not to disquiet them by his letters without necessity calls for their aid

Again refer to the men killed up the river – hear some have confessed they killed them – viz. some of the old enemy Indians who have been sometime at Albany

Nov. 2. Gov Fletcher requests 25 or 30 men till May will give 5£ a man levy money & the kings pay. – he wants them in the 3 companies who are weakened by desertion & death – also to have a great a day — French have had large recruits from France, & are preparing to attack Albany. Relates a story of 18 French & 1 Indian being beaten by the Schachcook Indians near Kinderhook and 2 or 3 killed or taken. They came after intelligence.

Nov. 10. Gov & Council to Gov. Fletcher — will send the 25 men – purpose to have them ready to march by Nov 17th. — complain of something Gov. F. said to 5 Nations at a late meeting.

Dec. 16. Examination of two Seven Indians about the French endeavoring to attack Albany

Dec 4 Address of Gov F. to Scachkook Indians Praises them for lately cutting off French & Indians He gave, it seems, 6£ for heads of enemies. Shall want them to scout towards the lake this winter. Hears they are scattered upon the river; requires them to settle together.

Some murders in New England, by some concluded to be of your nation; the Gov. of N.E. requests you would not hunt that way. I advise you not to move into those parts; they have set the price of 50£ upon the heads of strange Indians. "I give you a keg of rum to comfort your hearts this cold winter!"

Sachem Suckwanne made a few words reply

War 1688–1698.

1696–7

Dec. 30. Gov Fletcher desires assistance in case the enemy come down with a considerable body.

Jan. Sec. Kimberly in reply. Incased certain intelligence of the enemy's approaching, we will send aid.

Mar 7. Lt Gov. Stoughton to Gov Treat. — Capt Mason & Rev. Mr Noyse of Stonington were endeavoring to gather a party of Indians to send to aid Massachusetts, about Pennacook — where the mundows enemy is believed to reside — Gov. & Council of Con. had requested this.

30 Indians, Feb 22d, came upon Andover at break of day, killed 5 persons, burnt several houses and barns & cattle & carried away considerable booty.

Requests the Indians may be sent forward as speedily as may be — had written to Mr Noyse and Capt Mason.

1697

April 17. Commissioners will be sent to Con. for aid. Gov Stoughton says — he acknowledges the late charitable contribution from Connecticut people.

April 29. Gov. & Council write to Capt Mason & Mr Noyse, about Indians — desire a party of Indians & some English may be sent to range the woods between Nashua & Deerfield & near Merrimack river, & between Hadley and Mulberry, or as shall be judged best. Requests them to write to Gov. Stoughton.

"This day news came to our Governor that the Indians at the Upper Towns have left their quarters & Deserting in a private way."

Lt Gov. Stoughton will give 10£ a head for scalps, to encourage the Indians.

Lt Col Hutchinson, Capt. Nath Byfield } sent to Hartford for assistance

May 14. Their address to Gov & Assembly. Give a sad account of the sufferings of Mass. by the war. — Mass. has done much for N. Hampshire. Our wants by the war, has made a greater demand for Con provisions, & advanced the price of them to the advantage of Con. They request men & provisions, — them to be sent to Kennebec river, &c

Massachusetts has expended more than 150,000£ in 9 years, besides loss of lives & damage to many. No allusion to short-crops in Mass.

[Mass 4. 288. Kimberly to Massachusetts.
Mass 3. 69. Mass to Con May 14. Con to Mass May 17. about aid of men

War 1688–1698.

1697.

May 31. Lt Gov Stoughton & Council by Sec. Addington to Con. — Thankful for encouragement of assistance — the 2 Comrs had returned — A party had already been sent from Connecticut under Peter Aspinwall — Upon their return, requests more may be sent; and also 50 or 60 English, to join others to defend eastern parts of N. Hampshire. "Winipesiockett" mentioned as a place to which a captive had been carried.

May 3. 69. Another from Mass. to Con. May 31

June 7. Gov. Treat. to Lt Gov. Stoughton

Mass. 2 69. Provisions scarce in Massachusetts, & this has drained Connecticut; not much if any to spare before a new crop comes in. There has been a good increase in some plantations on the coast, but in several principal towns on the river the crop has failed, so that farmers are constrained to buy bread corn.

same We will do what we can — have resolved to raise 50 men to send to Massachusetts; 5 or 6 active Indians may come with them — to be under Capt Wm. Whiting — & in service till Sep. 30. "They will come into your province by way of Marlboro'." (Con. expected to provision & furnish them with all things necessary — did not know where to get provisions — would pay Mass.

June 7. Gov Treat to Gov Fletcher. — Letter had sent word of a French fleet coming to attack N. York and requested 120 men, May 24. Con concluded to raise the 120 men from Newtown & west of it; to be ready to march, on first news of an enemy. Capt Matthew Sherwood of Fairfield & Lt James Judson of Stratford to command half; Capt Ebenr Johnson of Derby & Lt Daniel Sherman of N. Haven, the other half. —— Gov. F. made complaint of John Martin, one of the 25 soldiers sent to Albany — he had come home; another had deserted — this was David Jones, who came down with Martin and has gone to R. Island — Government will attend to these — does not know of any other deserters.

June 14 Gov Fletcher's Letter — More desertions of late.
p. 47 from the frontiers, &c.

June 14 Gov. Stoughton's Letter — Glad to hear the 60 men, &c. — is troubled about provisions — the King's Ships & land forces on the expedition to Newfoundland wanted provisions — hopes Connecticut will supply some; "We receive most of the supplies for ourselves from other places."

Mass. 3. 70. Gov Treat to Mass. June 9. about Wm Whiting, &c.
" " " Con to Mass Sept 21. about Capt Whiting & ——
" . 69 Mass to Con June 12. about Peter Aspinwall (see p. 55

War 1688 — 1698 —

1697

Lt Gov. Stoughtons Letter continued —

June 14 — Your Indians under Peter Aspinwall returned some days since, having met little success, saving what they have recovered of plunder from the enemy, & brought in 2 Indians which they met about Merrimack river, who are Albany Indians, & were hunting — shall be transmitted to N. York "hoping thereby to appease the heats of the River Indians with reference to the 2 Indians sometime since executed at Northampton for murder"

We have bestowed 20£ upon your Indians, though they could not be prevailed upon to go out again before they returned home.

Enemy have lately killed a man at Exeter & beset a garison at Salisbury — Hope you will send the Indians again, & that they will remain a longer time.

Aug. 9. Reports from Albany of a French force on the Lake — to Gov Fletcher

Aug 16. Gov Fletcher sends for 100 men, to Connecticut — to meet assoones the intelligence is confirmed. —

Sept 11 Lt Gov. Stoughton to Gov. Treat. &c.

Desires Capt Whiting & his company may remain longer than Sept 30. — "they have acquitted themselves well". — Sorry for the mishap to some of his soldiers sometime since, & for the loss lately sustained in an engagement lately. The loss on our part has been heavy.

On the 11th about 12 o'clock, about 40 Indians kill about 26 persons at Lancaster, of which the minister was one, burnt 2 garison houses & 2 barns; the garrisons being left open & the inhabitants surprised in their fields. A party has gone in pursuit.

Hopes the company of Indians, of which Capt. Mason advised him, are set forth for the parts about Pennicook & the Merrimac; they may do good service if they do not draw off too soon & return home, as is their usual manner.

Sept 21. Secy Kimberly to Lt Gov. Stoughton — are
Mass. 2 Desirous Capt. Whiting & his Co should tarry longer
70. if they are willing, but cannot compel them to
same remain after their time is out, &c.

Sept 23. Lt Gov. Stoughton to Capt. Wm Whiting at York Maine; Capt Whiting had been wounded. "Your conduct & courage have obtained a good report," says Lt Gov S. He was expected to return to Con. after Sept. 30.

War 1688—1698—

1697

Oct 4. Lt Gov. Stoughton to Gov. Treat — giving thanks for Capt. Whiting's this company's good service. — The Indians sent out by Capt. Mason's & Capt Noyes' endeavors did not effect much

Mass. 2 70

Misc. 9. 296

"They are such a difficult sort of people to have to do withal, there is little expectation of any considerable service from them".

The party that come down here in the Spring did not lack encouragement, having 20£ freely given by this Govmt. However I thankfully accept those gentlemen's good desires & real in this matter. &c

1697.—

Connecticut Contributions to the Sufferers in Massachusetts.

Misc. 9 293.

Only a few of the papers have been preserved — One paper contains receipts £172 5. 1 — and expenditures the same — to the poor & distressed. The contributions were sent to Newbury, Boston, Lancaster, Kittery, Wells, Chelmsford, Ipswich, Portsmouth, Pascataqua, Salem, Billerica, Rowley, Beverly, York, Concord, Medfield, Marlborough, &c

Corn was carried chiefly — some rye.

The distribution was mostly in May, June & July 1697 but some in other months — commonly only one or 2 bushels to a family.

I. Corn purchased with money contributed, cost 4/- a bushel some 4/3, in April in June 5/. for some Some wheat or an individual in June cost 7/- bushel

The freight from Connecticut to Massachusetts was 6d, in bushel for the most. (Misc. 9. 131.

[Contribution acknowledged by Mass. in April 1697. Mass. 3. 69 Was this a previous contribution?

War 1688–1698–

From Records of Assembly.

1689, Aug. 9 – Special Court – adj. to Sept 3

Sept 3. Capt. Bull had been sent to treat with Maquas &c

Volunteers authorized to be raised, to go forth against the enemy — in the

Capt G Denison & Mr Thos Hollister — Hartford & N London Cos.

Capt E. Johnson, ——— Fairfield & N Haven

If not volunteers enough to make 200, with the Indians, to go forth against the enemy; then enough to be pressed to make up 200 — arms &c to be pressed.

Gov. & Assistants to be a Council to manage, &c.

Oct 10. regular Court.

Soldiers sent to N. York to be recalled

Men to be raised for Albany — Hartford Co. 18 & Capt

N. Haven 15 & a lieut; Fairfield 14 & an Ensign

N London 13 & a Sergt — N. Haven 6. Milford 4. Guilford 3

Branford 2, Wallingford 1 — Kenilworth 1 Saybrook 2

Lyme 2, N London 4 & Sergt. N. wich 2. Stonington 3. —

1690 April 11. Special Court.

Two Companies to be raised & sent to Albany

1st Joseph Fitch, Capt. Saml Fosdick Lt. John Stedman Ens.

To have 64 soldiers besides officers, & 40 Indians if so many will go ——— from Hartford & N London Counties

2. Eben^r Johnson Capt. Saml Newton Lt. Auger Tomlinson Ens.

60 soldiers & 40 Indians if so many Indians shall be found. — from N Haven & Fairfield Counties

Derby, Danbury, Woodbury, Waterbury & Simsbury seem to be considered poorer towns.

Wages of men in the present war — [illegible]

Cont^ms. 1. 3 private 9/ week Capt 25/. Lieut 18/. Ens. 15/. Sergt 12/ Corporals 10/. trumpeter 12/. Indians as Captains shall agree with them — not over 20/ month.

May 8. 1690. usual Court

Soldiers to be made up to 135, with those gone forth — & Indians to make the number 200, if so many Indians will go.

Lt James Avery to be Lt of forces under Capt. Fitch.

Mr Richard Blackleach Commissary [illegible] Commissary for each county.

May 13 Soldiers under Capt Fitch to be ready to march "on Monday come seven night."

Their march delayed on account of small pox at Albany and other matters.

Oct 9. 1690.

Major Gen. Winthrop's conduct approved.

May 14. 1691.

July 9. 1691

Thanks to Mr. Mather, Mr Whiting & Mr Porter, for what they have done for us in England

Oct 8. 1691 & Nov 19. 1691. Contribution ordered for East

586 War 1688 – 1698.

1692 May 12. G Court met.

Capt & 50 men had been sent to guard the Upper towns, on motion of Massachusetts, from County of Hartford. To be paid from Treasury.

Joseph Whiting, Capt of Troop
Return Strong Lieut. do
Samuel Talcott, Cornet do.

4 corts to be sent out from each of the 3 Counties – to make discovery of the enemy – N London not in. 3/. per day to be allowed for meat & horse

1692. June 22.
1692 Oct. 13

Several persons in Fairfield County under in Durance for capital crimes – a special court to be held at Fairfield 1st Wednesday in Dec. "in multiplicity of witnesses" expected – this in June 22. 92 (Witchcraft?)

"Mawhunet" name of Owaneco's son.

1693. Feb 21 – Special
1692-3 March 6. Special

Attacks the French on the Maquas – 150 men ordered – viz. 50 Dragoons to march forthwith to Albany; Gov. & Council to order the rest – N. Haven Co 37. Fairfield 35. N London 28 = 100 John Miles, Capt. James Bennit Lt. Manasseh Minor, Ens Troop from Hartford Co – men & their Capt. &c.
This was Feb. 21. 1692. 3 –

Mr Clark Court – Sir Wm Phips had sent for assistance of 100 men & 50 Indians – Col Pynchon & Capt Cook had come with the letter –

Court granted 64 men, to join in the present expedition against the enemy to the eastward – Wm Whiting, Capt. Stephen Hollister Lt. Jos. Curtis of Stratford, Ensign 30 Indians to be sent; men appointed to procure a leader for the Indians – wages private 10/. Corporal 11/. Sergt 12/. Ens 16/ Lt 19/ Capt 28/ for this expedition Indians 6/. week in pay. Jch Wells, Commissary 18/ week

40 or 50 men to be prepared for the Upper Towns, & sent up to garrison those towns, if occasion be found & they send for them, & will prove on them. If the upper towns should be invaded, 100, or 150 men will be sent.

Mr Nath. Stanly & Capt. Wm Whiting to wait on Sir Wm Phips

1693. May 11.

Troops have 3/. per day for time they were out towards Albany.

1693. Sept 1 Special.
1693. Oct 12.

The soldiers in garrison at Deerfield to be recalled forthwith.

1693-4. Feb 7.
G Court voted Col. Fletcher 600£ out of the country rate, at the price of the last rate — to be delivered at some port or ports in Con. towards expenses at Albany.

1694 May 10.
1694. Oct 11

p. 48 Mass 2. p 155 Mass, 1 400 402
Some agents & soldiers had been sent to Albany to renew the league with the 5 Nations — had cost the colony about 400£ — Gov. Hinsdale's care in this matter approved.

Mr Livingston asked 6£ for copies of the transactions with the Indians at Albany in August last — G Court do not grant it; suppose those who set him to work will pay him.

1695 May 9.
1695. Oct 10.
30 men had been sent to the relief of the upper towns — & 10 men continued a short time after the others returned, to secure them while they gathered their corn — approved — Col. Pynchon had requested them.

1696. May 14.
G. Court voted 60 men to be sent to Albany to remain till Oct 31. Wm. Whiting. Capt. Samuel Preston Lieut — what the king's pay falls short of the pay of this colony shall be made up to the soldiers. [Not sent.

1696. Oct 8
Letter from Hatfield. Oct. 7. to Col Allyn —
"Subscribed by Rev. Mr Stoddard, Capt Patrick & Rev. Mr Williams declaring their distressed condition by reason of mischief done among them by Indians & their great & continual fear of more mischief from their barbarous enemies, with an earnest desire that the assembly would send them 40 or 50 men for their defence —
40 men ordered to be sent up, 2 of them officers from Hartford, Windsor & Wethersfield — each to have a horse — to march speedily to Deerfield Lt Stephen Hollister to command.
Lt. Col Allyn & Assistants at Hartford to call home these men when they see reason so to do

1697 May 13
G Court approve of the sending 25 men to Albany the winter past. Col. Hutchinson & Capt Byefield from Mass — Court conclude to send 64 English & Indians to range the woods, near the walk of the enemy; upon their return others to be sent out [These went under P. Aspinwall.
Mass 4. 288
Gov & Council may raise men, &c

War 1688 – 1698 — 1703 — 1712

1697 Oct. 14.
Sending Capt Wm Whiting & soldiers to aid Massachusetts, approved – Men to be paid.

There seemed to be no Troop, except that in Hartford County.

1703 Oct. 14
Men in service – to be allowed, Captains 5/ day.
Con. Mus. 1.3 | Lieut 4/. Ens. 3/. Serjt 2/. Private Sentinel 1/6.
Horse 3/ per week. — all in current pay.
Council of War of from 5 to 7. Gov. Deps Gov. 2 Assistants, Mr Nath. Stiritt, Mr Nath. Palmer, Capt Richard Bushnell – Wm Douglass added.
Another Council —

1703-4. March 15. — 8 Scouts to be constantly employed for the present – 2 from each, Simsbury, Woodbury, Waterbury & Danbury — also a scout from Windsor to meet the scouts from New Roxbury.
Boston Governor has requested 100 Indians & some English, to go to the Eastward, Volunteers — Gen Court offer to volunteers, the usual wages; & to Indians 1/ per day in pay. — the whole not to be over 100, of which 12 or more to be English if they can be had.
60 men to be raised to garrison & scout from the upper towns in Hampshire — 20 from N.H. 8 from N.L. 16 from Hartford. 16 from Fairfield Co. — with all convenient speed. — Men to confer with Col Partridge about the employment of these 60 men. — viz Mr John Elliot, Capt Mat. Allyn.
Commissaries in each County
Gen Court met at Mr Sanford's House –

1704. May 11. to 24.
Frontier towns – Simsbury, Waterbury, Woodbury Danbury, Colchester, Windham & Mansfield & Plainfield — not to be deserted without allowance – No one having lands, &c to remove from them without liberty — any one 16 not to leave such frontier towns without liberty – penalty 10£
Ten men to be put in each of these towns for a garrison – Danbury, Woodbury, Waterbury, Simsbury.
Other men from N. Haven & Fairfield Counties to have headquarters at Westfield, unless otherwise ordered. Indians with them — to range the woods &c.
Committees of Safety appointed in each county for defence & carrying on the war.

War 1703—1712

1704. May 11— continued.
Our friend Indians to be employed, as many as can be prevailed upon; — those in N. Haven & Fairfield counties to repair to Derby & march with the English — those of New London, &c.
"Indian volunteers that are gone to Eastward" noticed. — also "our forces gone or going" —
The whole number to be raised was 400 — including Indians — (did it include those of March 18?)
5£ for every enemy's scalp killed in this colony, over & above wages & plunder.
Gov. Dudley intends to send 200 volunteers to Hampshire to march to Cossett to engage the enemy — When our frontier towns are secured, the remainder may be joined to those of Massachusetts to march to Cossett
Knapsacks, hatchets with string belts to be provided in each town.
Drums to be beat for raising 400 volunteers —
Deficiences to be supplied by impressment
Wm Whiting to be Major & Commanding the 400 Soldiers.

N.H. County — Ab. Fowler Capt; Jos. Sacket lieut; } Com. 3
Hartford " — Mat. Allyn " ; David Goodrich lieut. } 376
Hampshire " — John Osborne " ; Joseph Hawley lieut.
N. London — Jer.h Fitch " ; Ephraim Minor, lieut.

30 men from N. London guard & what Indians can be gained there to range the woods E. of Con. River
Dr Peter Aspinwall to be Lieut of said Company
— men raised in frontier towns, E. of river to be a part of them.
men raised in Simsbury, Waterbury, Woodbury & Danbury to be posted in the towns where they are raised.
(400 English to be raised; but so many might be released as there were Indians added to them — "so that the whole number be still 400".
(A confused account, on the record.)

1704. Oct. 12. to 24.
Those soldiers having been in service the summer past, who found their own arms & accoutrements, to have 12/. per week as volunteers — others 10/6 per week
Scouts to be allowed 3/. a day for themselves & horses, they finding ammunition & provisions.
Pay by the day in Oct. 1703. means for working days only, or 6 days to the week.
Hereafter, horses to be only 2/. per week, except in sudden emergencies, when 1/. a day for first 6 days —

Hereafter, in ordinary service, those who furnish themselves with arms, ammunition & accoutrements shall have 10/6 per week; others 9/. week — Those

War 1703—1712

Oct 1704— continued.

Mins. 9 264 Snowshoes.— Every town to provide not less than 1 pair Snowshoes and 2 pairs of Indian Shoes for every 1000£ in the list before Dec 10, at charge of the colony.

p. 63. Mins. 9. 147 4d only to be allowed for soldiers' meals in late service and 4/6 per week for boarding a soldier. 4d a night for soldiers horse, at grass or hay. 15 pence or 1/3 a week for keeping soldiers horse

1705. May 10.
About 10 English & 20 friend Indians to join those of Massachusetts & march to Coasset.

1705. Oct 11.

1706. May 9.
400 men were ordered to be in readiness in Hartford County, for any sudden exigence, in this colony, or Hampshire about Jan 1. 1705. by Committee of War.—
G. Court order that they remain as they were— to be ready when called for—

1706. Oct 10.

1706-7. Feb. 6. Gov. & Council only—
Pohtatuck & Quiantenuck } Indians suspected of a disposition to join the enemy.
The Council ordered these Indians to be removed down to Fairfield or Stratford or both; if by reason of sickness they cannot at present be removed, then 2 of their principal persons are to be conveyed to Fairfield as hostages, to secure the fidelity of those remaining— Capt John Minor and Mr John Sherman of Woodbury to do this with all speed.

Frontier towns, Simsbury, Waterbury, Woodbury, & Danbury to provide with all speed a sufficient number of well fortified houses.
Waterbury has sustained great losses by extraordinary floods; they to fortify 3 houses, & Council will endeavor that the charges shall be paid from their country rate.

S. W. W. & D. to maintain a scout daily, of two men to observe the motions of the enemy—
Sergt Jona Williams, Gershom Sexton, Abraham Cornwell, Timothy Phelps & Charles Coots went up to great falls in Oct last on public service— they to have 8/ more each than has been allowed— and Jona Arnold who went up to Coass on said service, to have 50/ more than has been allowed—

War 1703—1712

1707. April 2. Special.
Gov. Dudly had written for aid — wished to raise 1000 men to go against L'Acadie or Nova Scotia.
Truly. Court declined to do any thing.

1707. May 8.
Con. 3. 292 "Benjamin Janes, late of Northampton, now resident in Wethersfield, complained of his great sufferings from the French & Indian enemies, who rifled his house, killed 4 of his children & scalped his wife who long hath been, & still is under cure, and himself so impoverished that he is unable to satisfy the Surgeons in whose hands she hath been & is like long to be, for their cost, and pains therein," & requested a brief — Gov. and Council ordered him a brief, craving the charity of the good people, in Branford, Guilford, Killingworth & Saybrook.

Samuel Carter of Deerfield formerly, now
p. 59 of Norwalk, having suffered greatly from the French & Indians, who rifled his house destroyed his cattle, killed his wife & 3 children & carried 4 into captivity, whereof one was redeemed by paying 24£ borrowed money. He asked for relief — Gov & Council gave him a brief to towns of N. Haven & Milford, & all towns in Fairfield County. [See 69th page

1707. Oct 9.
1707 Dec. 17–19.
Gov. Winthrop dead. Gurdon Saltonstall chosen.

1708 May 13.
1708 Oct 14
"There shall be allowed & paid out of the publick Treasury, the sum of 50£ in pay, for the
Misc. 9. p. 294. bringing up and maintaining of dogs in the northern frontier towns in this colony, to hunt after the Indian enemy & to be improved & ordered for that end, by the Committee of war in the County of Hartford according to their discretion, as soon as may be, who are to procure as many dogs as that money will allow, to be alway ready for the colony's service against the common enemy.

War 1703 –

Oct 1708 – continued.

Garrisons to be erected in Windsor, Farmington, Simsbury, & Waterbury – to be erected, by the towns, or at expense of Colony as the Committee of war in Hartford County shall determine: to be supported with men & provisions – not to be but 2 in Simsbury & 2 in Waterbury, erected at Colony's charge.

Dep. Gov. to cause to be erected Garrisons at Woodbury, Danbury & Ouweantenuck & support them with men & provisions. at Colony's charge – but not over 2 garrisons at Woodbury & 1 at Danbury at Colony's charge.

1709 May 12

p. 68 350 men ordered for the Canada Expedition by order from the Queen – Gov. & Council to execute this order –

Col. Whiting as Col; Maj. Mat. Allyn as Lt. Col. Capt. John Livingstt. as Major – proposed.

Soldiers to have 2/6 a day for every day in the week (17/6 week); Officers to have additional wages in proportion. Commissary 5/- day.

Josiah Barber of Windsor had a son killed in the service last summer. [See Mass. papers. He was up the river, Hadley 303

Capt. Jacob Read, Simsbury
Oth Duran of Derby
Oth Wheeler of Stratford } to be chirurgeons & physicians
Dr. Read 5/- day.

1709 June 8 – 11. Special Agreement at Newyork with N.Y. N.J and Penn. about expedition to Canada (by land) Ratified.

Stores impressed to be paid for, pork 3£ per barrel as cash; wheat 4/6 as cash. Ind corn 2/3 as cash.

Bills of public credit ordered.

Chaplains to have Captains' wages

1709 Oct 13 to 28.

Sorrowful condition of forces at Woodcreek. – under Col. Wm Whiting.

Wages for those engaged – as money –
Capt 29/2 week; Lieut 23/4. Serg't 14/7. Adjutant 29/2
Clerks, Trumpeters & drummers – 12/
Corporals and Sentinels – 11/8.
Horses 1/4 week; 3d per meal for soldiers & 3/4 week billeting –
Horse keeping 3 night, or 8 week [Wesco 9.147

p. 69

War 1703 —

1710 May 11 to 26.

1710. Aug. 4. Friday — to 11th.

Assembled in reference to an expedition to Port Royal — Court say they lost 90 men by sickness in last expedition, 1709. & many more are yet feeble from that sickness — How many men out to defend frontiers — yet will raise 300 men for the expedition, including officers — Every volunteer to have a coat valued at 30/, & a firelock at 40/, or 40/ instead of a firelock, 3 years exemption from impress to go out of the Colony — Impressed, if not volunteers enough — Wages as last year's officers.

Hartford County Committee of War ordered to employ 4 or 5 English to lead out a party of our Indians, not over 60, to scout towards the lake — some of our frontiers, & County of Hampshire, are annoyed by skulking parties. 10£ for each Indian scalp.

Col Wm Whiting to Command the 300 men.
Ch Samuel Whittlesy of Wallingford, Chaplain,
Doct. James Laborie & Doct. Saml Mather to be Chirurgeons — Chr. Christophers, Commissary.
Lt Col. Matt. Allyn, Lt Col. or Major. Ebw. Johnson to be Lt Col
Capt John Burr. Major;
9 Lieuts. appointed & 1 Captain.

1710 Oct 12 to 27 — Jona. Scott of Waterbury in Captivity.
Sentinels in expedition to Port Royal to have 7/ per week or 1/ day, as money, for their wages

1711. May 10 to 27.
Scouts who furnish themselves with arms, ammunition, provisions & horse if need be, to have 2/6 per day.

Con Mus. 1.48 Wages of those to be called into service stated, who find their own arms: —

Con Mus. 1.48 Capt 24/6 week. Lieut 19/3. Serg 12/. Clerk 10/ Drummer 10/. Trumpeter 10/. Corporal 9/6. Sentinel 9/ 3/8 week for billeting; 4 for a meal or single night. Horsekeeping, 4 night, or 1/6 week.

1711 June 19. to 25.
Thursday —

p. 68. Voted 360 men for the expedition against Canada, including officers; 60 of them the Indians if they can be procured — 2 Chaplains, 3 Chirurgeons. Troops to muster at New Haven — Cargo by water to Albany.)

200 beeves & 600 sheep to be sent to Albany for the army — (not all for their own forces.)

Wages of Officers & Soldiers as in 1709 —

Indians to have 6/ a week & money.

War 1703 — 1712

1711 Oct. 11. Tuesday — to 26th.
Jonathan Scott still in captivity.
Capt. Isaac Crane of Killingworth, died at New York on his return.
Proposition for a garrison of 30 or 40 men in some of the castles of the 5 Nations. — Connecticut will bear her part with Mass. & N. York.
Sir Henry Ashhurst is dead —

1711. Nov. 3. Monday, Saturday.
About the failure of the expedition, &c

1712 May 8 to 23
Lieut Cocker was out; Committee think best to add 20 men to him, to scout above Deerfield — a proposition for 30 men from Hampshire to join them. Gov. & Col. Partridge to concert measures — said scout should go westward from Deerfield to "Ousatonnick" river, at least — Soldiers so employed to have 2/. day, & 5£ for a scalp.
Both Houses agreed to it.

[See page 69 — see Con No 5. 26

1712. Oct 9. to 17 —

War 1703—1712

From Letters & papers—

1703 May. Lord Cornbury had asked for 450 £ to erect a fort at Albany. Connecticut determines to apply to the Queen.

July 31. Gov. Dudley writes to Connecticut Requests aid for upper towns when Col. Partridge shall request it—(perhaps aid has been sent.) Says intelligence from Quebec, is of the marching of a party for Con. River; another for the Merrimac, another for Piscataqua.

1704
May 24. Secretary of Con. to Sec. Addington. Con. has concluded to raise 400 men—will endeavor to send some English & Indians to join the 200, from Massachusetts at Hatfield, for a march to Coasset.

n. 3. 376

Dec 13. Gov. & Council at New London, met Gent. from Massachusetts—

n. 3. 377.

Offer to raise 150 men for the defence of Hampshire, to be posted at Hatfield, Hadley and Northampton & Westfield—to be subsisted by Mass.

Further Consideration—200 to be raised—from Hartford Co 60. N. Haven 30. N London 48. Fairfield 42—To rendezvous at Hartford— 3 companies

16— Capt Fowler, Lieut Munson (or Capt Eels if Freeman)
1 " " Jer.h Fitch, " Jos. Wakeman
1 " Capt Mat. Allyn, or } Lieut David Goodrich—
" New Bury }

To be recalled by Hartford County Com. of War. (This meeting was wholly in reference to Hampshire County.

1706.
May. Massachusetts granted 40 £ to Major Wm. Whiting, on his petition, he claiming it as a debt due from Mass— Mass. does not consider any such debt is due, but on account of his good services, grant it.

1706 Capt Hall left at Northampton 27 soldiers to march to Coasset under Capt. Mat. Allyn—their wages paid to Oct 7. 1706— Capt John Hall left then soldiers Sept 30— 8 from Hartford (Jona. Judd one) 3 Windsor, 2 Wethersfield, 1 Glastenbury 5 Middletown; 3 Farmington, 5 Haddam—

67 War 1703—1712

1706

Sept. 28. Account of disbursements by Connecticut, for the defence of Hampshire County — and also for the relief of the eastern parts of Mass.

From August 1703. to - - - - - -

5 Expeditions to Hampshire } one in 1703 (see Con. 3. 376) & 3 in 1704 (see Book 3. 376

Eastern expedition.

Capt James Avery with a company of English and 95 Indians to the east parts Massachusetts about Piscataqua River, in March 1703-4 — upon the service 15 weeks.

Capt 35/. week Lieut 28/. Ens. 21/. Sgts 14/ — other English 12/. week; Indians 7/. per week — mending Indians guns & fitting out the Company with ammunition 40£.

2 horses — Capt. had one, & another English had one 53/. 8

Subsisting in the colony 20£ — all 706. 5. 8

---

1 Expedition to Hampshire, 343 men (see Book 3. 376

Expedition of Capt John Livingston with 81 English & Indians, the first of August 1704, when the enemy fell upon some of the outtowns of Massachusetts — 21 days service

Wages 133. 14. 6. Fitting out 17. 11. 0
Subsisting them in Con. 12. 3. 0
14 horses with them @ 2/. week. 84/. } all 167. 12. 6

[Where did these go?

5 Expeditions to Hampshire in 1704 — } see other book.
1 " in Winter of 1704-5 } Con No 3. mar. end. p. 376. 377

No charges for 1705 — } all 1024. 16. 1
Some in 1706. see Book 3. } and 653. 8. 8

The horses, generally charged 12/. to Deerfield — some only 8/. Being gone 6 or 8 days made the charge no higher — Use of a horse, when charged separately, was 2/. week.
Private soldiers generally 3/ a day —
On long tours 12/ a week.
Fitting out with ammunition, always 4/3 a man
Loss of horses & furniture & damage to them — many times
Subsisting them in Connecticut, various — some 2/8 — some 8/. some 12/. a man —

War 1703-1712

1709
May. Expedition to Canada
p. 63
350 men — the proportion for each town given — Hartford 22; Windsor 22, N. Haven 17
Wethersfield 16; N London 16, Milford 14.
Guilford 13, Fairfield 13, Norwich 13.
Stonington 13. Middletown 13. Wallingford 12.
Lyme 11. Stratford 11. Stratfordbrook 11
Farmington 11. Lebanon 11. Norwalk 10
Stamford 9. Groton 9. Branford 9
Woodbury 7. Preston 7. Colchester 7
Glastenbury 6. Greenwich 6. Haddam East 6.
Simsbury 6 Windham 6. Killingworth 5
Eastheaven 5 Haddam West 5. Danbury 5
Mainfield 5 Waterbury 4. Derby 4
Killingly 3 Mananugget 3. Durham 2
Mansfield 2. Canterbury 2.
372 in all — only 350 to go.

p. 64 Scheme of Provisions &c. for 360 men
Mass 4. p. 321 4 months — (may refer to above — may be long to 1711.) P.S. This was in 1711. See Trumbull 463.
40 m + 3 C. of bread being 1 lb a man pr day
111½ bbls of Pork — which is ½ lb " " "
340 bushels Peas " ¼ pt " " for 300
120 " Indian Corn " pt day for 60 Indians
1488 gallons of Rum " 1 gill, day per man.
11006 wt of Beef " ¾ lb " "
900 yds Duffels
300 Snapsacks for English, supposing the Indians will use bags of their own.
300 bags to carry ¾ of above bread from Albany
2 m. weight of Tobacco.

1709
Sept 19. Samuel Vetch at Boston writes to all the governors; says the fleet has not arrived from England and the expedition is rendered impracticable. Proposes a meeting to see what can be done.
Sept 22. He writes again to Gov. Saltonstall had proposed to meet at New London. Now proposes Newport, as a much more commodious place — "there being but little lodging or accommodation in any public houses with you" and there will be a large number of Gentlemen present —

69 1703 — 1712

1709 -

Oct 6. Gov. Saltonstall writes from Newport — had had an express from Col. Whiting at the camp, (Wood creek) — affairs in a bad state, many sick — many deserted — great want of assistance & horses & men to bring off the sick, &c.

Other Letters — all things in a sad state at the camp.

Oct 22. Gov. Saltonstalls address to Assembly — Seems to desire another expedition.

1710.

But few papers about the expedition of this year. Mary Galley lost, &c.

1711.

But few papers respecting this expedition & those after the miscarriage.

1712

Joseph Phelps of Windsor, son of Joseph, escaped from the Indians above Deerfield — lost some things

See Cont No 5. 2.6
See 65th page of this No

Samuel Andros of Hartford was killed above Deerfield — His mother, widow Elizabeth Andross, had pay for his gun, &c.

Jonathan Barret, a "prest soldier" was wounded & taken above Deerfield 1712

They were under Lt Wm Croker — they were on a scout, — were pursued by the enemy & forced to run. Barret says they were many miles above Deerfield on a scout — on returning homewards, were surprised by a party of Indians, — he wounded & taken — had been under Doct Hastings care (he says) 1713 & 14. 5£ granted him.

Abigail Hull of Killingworth used the healing art & was endeavoring to cure a wounded soldier in 1714

Captives —

Con. 11 Jonathan Scott of Waterbury had been a captive in Canada and returned — Mehuman Hinsdale of Deerfield was captive with him & lent him 5£ — Assembly paid this & more May. 1721.

John Scott, his son, was also taken, & was still a captive in Canada. He wants aid to get him home. 5£ granted. 1725. Oct.

Eleenezer Carter of Norwalk & his brother John, & the rest of the family, (children of Samuel Carter, late of Deerfield formerly, but late of Norwalk, dec'd.) were taken at Deerfield in Feb. 1703-4. & carried to Canada —

Eleenezer, in his petition, Oct 16. 1736, says his brother John was then 30 years old: — he lived there and married a French woman by whom he had 9 children, 7 of whom were living — he came to Norwalk in June 1736, expecting some estate, & to return again — His brother & others persuaded him to be willing to stay & live in Norwalk, if his family can be obtained — This must occasion great expense — & some relief must be sent to his family by Mohawk Indians in a private way — & said Indians must be hired to bring his family from Canada next spring, by stealth, for there is no liberty for such a remove — his estate must be left in Canada & lost to him.

He prays that the assembly would grant some relief & aid in procuring his family.

Assembly appropriate 150£, & put it in the hands of a committee, to be disposed of as they think best, in recovering John Carter's wife & children from Canada.

[See Con. No. 5. 49th page.
See 62d page back.

War. 1722 — 1727.

Papers & Letters.

Beginning of the War in the Eastern parts — Testimonies.

Gov. Shute declared War, July 25. 1722

Gov. Vaudreuil aided the Indians.

A committee of Gen. Assembly, having examined the papers as to the origin of the war, say the Indian conduct has been barbarous, but are doubtful whether the proceedings of Massachusetts in declaring war were so just & regular, that Connecticut is obliged to join in it.

1723

Oct. Gen. Court of Connecticut propose to support the posts of Deerfield & Northfield, and from thence to keep out marching parties "west to Housitanuck, and east to Monadnuck". — scouts in this colony.

They resolve to have a committee to manage the war — they may send men to Hampshire, &c.

There was a garrison at Litchfield — sent there in April or before planting time, 1723.

Wages — Oct. 1723. by G. Court

Those who scouted last summer, as shall hereafter & find themselves horse if need be, provision & ammunition

Those who do not find themselves 2/6. day } 3/6 a day

Soldiers that went to Hampshire, last summer & garrison soldiers on our frontiers. 2/. per day or 12/. week; sam. Chester Captains 5/. day or 30/. week; Lieuts 23/. week: Serg. 13/. 5/

Corporal — — 14/. "

Billeting soldiers 4/6 week } single meal 6d

keeping soldiers horses 1/8 " } single day & night 1/-

Horses in sudden exigencies } a mile out, & 4d a day when they lie still.

The allowances "as they now stand" are put down vis those of 1711.

Capt 24/6 week, Lieut 19/3. Serg. 12/. Drummer 10/. Trumpeter 10/. Corporal 9/6. Sentinel 9/-

Billeting soldiers 3/8 week. single meal 4d. or for a night 4

keeping soldiers horses 1/. week; Wages for horses 7/4 week. upon sudden exigencies 4/. for a horse for first week and 1/4 week after.

(wages were increased on account of the depreciation of the bills.

War 1722—1727.

1724 May—

Report of Com. about men being detached in all the counties — for garrisoning, scouting, &c. Indians may be employed. at 1/6 day & 10/6 week Scalps 20£

Mohegans & Eastern Indians may be employed with English on Eastern frontiers & in Hampshire County.

Propose marching parties from Deerfield & Northfield west to Cusatinack river, and east to Monadnack — also to the north.

Scout to be kept out in the woods north of Litchfield, between Sensbury, Westfield, and Sackets farm.

32 men had been employed at & about Litchfield, their time almost out; May a Eels to send 32 more to garrison & scout — May Burr to send 9 men to Newillifordto scout &c 6 men to be employed at Sensbury in scouting, &c. The scout now out from Windsor to be drawn off —

"All these scouts are directed to take dogs with them into the service of scouting!"

—(What party) this was accepted does not appear.

May. Direction of G. Court about friend Indians Hunting. — 50£ offered for Scalps of the Indian enemy.

Soldiers employed in scouring the woods as far (west) as Housitanuck ("as far North as Housitanuck", are the words used.) to protect western & northern frontiers, to have 4/ a day, if they furnish themselves with arms, ammunition & provisions.

Oct. 6. Letter from Samuel Partridge at Hatfield to Lt Gov Talcott — says —

Col. Goodrich & men & Capt. Walter Butler and men are this day making their return home according to orders — this is surprizing to him, "as we account our towns in as much hazard now, for 3 weeks or a month, as at any time this year but we must submit, &c. Thanks Connecticut for help in this time of trouble & distress. Col. Goodrich & men have been very painful in securing the people in gathering in their harvest, where he & men were posted; Capt Butler & his men have been with me, & have been indefatigable in guarding the people, scouting the woods for the security of the towns they have been posted in." I shall never desire more effective men than Col Goodrich & Capt Butler & their men."

Refers to Gov Saltonstall's death.

Last year at Northfield, the drawing off the forces, gave the enemy an opportunity to attack.

War 1722. 1727.

Men sent out from May 1724 to Oct 1724

1724.
May — Lt Nathaniel Marsh sent to Litchfield with 30 men (in time of Assembly) stayed 14 days.
June 5. 10 men sent to Litchfield till June 24
25 4 " " do.
30. Major Burr sent 10 & Major Eels 10 men to New Milford & Litchfield.
July 30 Major Burr sent 15 & Major Eels 15 men to New Milford, Shepaug & Litchfield.
These 54 men (4. 20. & 30) have been in service ever since, or others in their room.
July 27. 6 men from Woodbury kept garrison at Shepaug 20 days (after July 27.
July 23. Waterbury allowed to employ 6 men to guard men in their outfields — were employed about a month.
June 30. 4 men to scout at Stafford.
July 26. 8 " " do. — till Aug. 26.
July 26. 9 " sent to garrison at Turkey Hills 6 stayed till Aug 13. & 3 till Aug. 22.
July 7. Capt. David Goodrich with 2 Lieuts, 2 Sergeants, 1 Clerk, 3 corporals & 70 sentinels marched to Hampshire, upon an alarm. Windsor men disbanded July 24. Hartford & Wethersfield, July 25.
July 12. Alarm at Turkey Hills — Capt. Wolcott & Ellsworth & 39 sentinels marched; gone 1 day; Lt Charles Whiting & Ens James Church of Hartford and 24 sentinels went from Hartford same day (gone 1 day)
Capt David Goodrich & Ens Church & 16 sentinels were on the grand scout 12 days
June 11. 7 men under Sgt Holcomb entered the scout at Simsbury; 14th 3 more added, continued till this time.
July 2. 35 men from Hartford & N. London counties under Capt. Walter Butler (in Hamp. County) continued till Oct. 8.
* About 6 days after Capt Butler marched, Capt Williams with 42 Indians & a Lt & 3 Sentinels; since that 40 Indians march up — The former (Drewson off; the latter not yet drawn off, viz Capt. Lt, 12 sentinels & 40 Indians.
Sept. 11. On news of 200 of the enemy coming this way, Colonel David Goodrich, 2 Lieuts. & 60 men march up into Hampshire County. Disbanded Oct. — (about 8.)
Sept 24 Capt Sprague & 22 Sentinels joined the scout at Simsbury
Aug. 18. 15 men sent to scout at Litchfield and New Milford — Oct 5. ordered to draw off.

* These Indians seem to have been employed about Deerfield — see next page. The first party came home about Sept 1 — latter went for 6 weeks.

1724 – continued.

6 men were allowed at Farmington, to guard the laborers in their outfields – No act. received.

6 men at Danbury like those at Farmington.

Alarm at Norwalk – some men sent out – I know not how many, nor how long.

Scout under Lt Warner by itself.

signed Joseph Talcott.

Oct. Col. Stoddard had been here or was here – A Committee was appointed.

They say this Colony was not consulted upon the affair of this war, nor informed of the grounds of it, before it was proclaimed.

The design of Massachusetts to engage the 5 nations on their side against Eastern Indians, was proposed, carried on without our privity, "the effect whereof we suppose is now obvious".

yet we have mainly defended Hampshire.

We have not yet received any satisfaction as to the justice or grounds of the war, nor why the hostages are kept one of the bones of the contention.

Col Stoddard has not, in our view, cleared up the grounds of the war; nor was that, as is manifest, the design of his journey hither.

The Committee decline to enter into the war & concert measures with Mass. for carrying it on – yet will not desert Massachusetts, entirely, &c.

Report not received; but they ordered to report again – Report many things as before – again refer to the Maqua Treaty & with other western Indians, as not beneficial to Massachusetts –

would ~~consider~~ Committee of War – have always showed a tender regard to Hampshire, but cannot comply with the motion of Col. Stoddard – will defend Hampshire and our own frontiers, &c. – accepted.

(They would defend, but not offend.)

They desire Massachusetts again to examine the grounds of the war, lest it should proceed without sufficient grounds, &c.

[Capt. John Mason listed the 40 Indians & took them to Deerfield, to release the Mohegans under Capt Williams, about Sept 1. Capt Williams (John Williams of Stonington) ~~[illegible]~~ commanded both parties – latter party came home about Oct. 15 or 20 or 23.

75 War of 1722–1727–

1724

Oct. The Assembly order the Indians now at Deerfield under Capt. John Williams of Stonington, to be drawn off by Oct. 23d, & disbanded.

Capt John Mason is of Stonington. Oct 1724. In a letter of Oct 5. he thinks it prejudicial to have our Indians have much intercourse with remote Indians, though called friends. He would not allow our Indians to hunt north of "the path leading from Enfield to Woodstock!"

Oct. Soldiers at New Milford, Shepaug & Litchfield to be drawn off forthwith.

Order about Mohegans, Pequots & other Indians that hunt on east side the great River. — to wear a white mark on their heads; not to go north of "the line leading from Enfield to Woodstock" to report themselves once in 10 days to Military Officers in Stafford, Tolland &c

Complaints from Litchfield — many
Oct. difficulties there.

Letter of Wm Dummer to Connecticut
Nov. 30 — enclosing documents to satisfy Connecticut as to the justice of the war — requests Con. to join in sending messengers to Gov. Vaudreuil of Canada, &c.

Dec. 22. Gov. Talcott to Lt Gov. Dummer of Massachusetts, in reply, He says many persons think the Indians have been wronged; and the war not just. He requests more papers from Massachusetts in order to satisfy the Assembly. & cannot unite in sending messengers, &c.

1725
May. Seminies / Matthew Wooster Jr. of Farmington and Nathaniel Watson — Both shot at an Indian, (attempt to) last Summer, while at Litchfield; each thought he had killed him, and each wanted a reward. — Assembly granted 30£ to Woodruff — It was on a Sabbath day!

[It is not certain any Indian was killed. One was wounded; blood was found, &c. but no dead Indian was found. Witnesses thought they found the place where the Indian died.

Litchfield still in great trouble by reason of the war.

War 1722–1727

1725.

May. Soldiers lately sent to New Milford to be drawn off & dismissed.

May. G. Court offered 50£ for scalps taken in this government, or in pursuit out of it. Scalps taken by those who go out on their own expense — 100£ to be paid.

May. Caleb Martin of Woodbury, thinks he was the death of an Indian about Sept 1. last. Prays for reward. He fired at an Indian in the night as he was crossing a cornfield. In the morning, the tracks of a shoe like an Indian shoe were traced through the corn, & blood in several places. 10£ granted —

Oct. Committee to send men to Hampshire if they think it needful.

Some difficulty among Scouts who claim pay for 7 days in the week instead of 6.

1726 Oct } Committee still authorized to send Soldiers to Hampshire — if necessary.

Soldiers were out in 1726 —

Oct. 5 men ordered to Shepaug, in Woodbury, "until the present supposed danger be over."

Oct 19. 20 men to be sent to New Milford. There was news of the Indian enemy coming towards our frontiers.

Oct 9. 30 men to be sent to Litchfield

5/6 a week allowed for billeting at Litchfield and New Milford — by lower house —

Friend Indians 1/6 a day for scouting; 1/. if in garison.

"Qusatunnuck river" used several times in 1724 and 1725.

1725. Some Indians had beaten the Stratford Shepherd & almost killed him; and killed and mangled a child at Stratford. Some called friend Indians were suspected.

1723. In regulating the hunting of the Indians there are named — Potatuck, Owecontanuck, Farmington, Saybrook, Nahantic, Mohegan Stonington & Groton. Potatucks are about Woodbury

77 Mohawks &c.

In Oct 1738, a company of Indians appeared in the woods at New Hartford; the people were alarmed; they found them to be strange Indians, & could hold no communication with them; they sent in their fright to Martin Kellogg of Wethersfield, to come & ascertain what Indians they were & what they wanted. Mr Kellogg came up with some others & found that they were Mohawks, quietly hunting in the woods. This quieted the people.

1744 June, There was a Treaty with the 6 Nations at Albany. Commissioners from N. York, Massachusetts & Connecticut attended. Gov. Clinton took the lead. He addressed the 6 nations & they replied. Also he addressed the Scatecook & River Indians and they replied — Massachusetts & Connecticut as one, addressed both sorts of Indians & had replies.

The object was to engage the Indians actively in the war. They seemed not quite ready to act offensively, but promised pretty fair.

Indians applied the old terms to New York "Brother Corlaer and Wheder."

1751. May. Wm. Pitkin & John Chester were appointed to meet Gov. Clinton & other Commissioners and treat with the 6 Nations. Presents to be made.

1751. Oct.
Connecticut appropriated money to teach Mohawks at Stockbridge

1680; Uncas, Cassasinamon & others
May: say the Mohawks, about 3 years since
seized sundry Indians at Shattucket
& conveyed them away. Yet we have
been still, & done nothing, and the Mohawks
call us the same as "so many squaws".
They complain also that the River Indians
whom they call Indians of Pockquiog or
Albany, hunt too far this way, and they
are in danger of taking them for Mohawks.
They desire G. Court to do something.
(1677. or 3 years before, was the time they carried off the
son of Uncas.

1668 June 25
Gov. Richard Bellingham of Mass. wrote
to Connecticut — says the Natick and other
praying Indians have been much molested
by the Mohawks, who had slain two,
a man & a woman, very near English
houses. We have grounds to believe they have
killed 2 oxen and a cow, & driven away
4 more & wounded other 4 at Groton in
our colony. The Praying Indians think
Uncas assists the Mohawks; some of his
people have been with them, & some of theirs
with him, & he has received wampum from
Mohawks. Desires Connecticut to inquire
into this.
He tells a story of 2 Mohawks and 1 of Uncas
men; they took an Indian woman at
Wannesick, carried her to their wigwam
and tied her legs, arms, & neck with a pur-
hose to kill and eat her up; one was left
to watch her, but he fell asleep, and she
escaped & hid herself, & got home.

[The account of Mohawks by Megapolensis. 1644. is in Mass. No 3, p. 17
and in this book page 204.

Mohawks at Stockbridge.

1751. Oct. Connecticut appropriated £500. O. tenor, for the Mohawks at Stockbridge –

1750. They appropriated 250£ for the same. Other sums were granted.

Martin Kellogg was instructing the Mohawks at Stockbridge.

From Aug. 1750 to May 1751, he paid out £323.11.6. and Connecticut paid all, including the 250£.

It was mostly for clothing for the Indians, and food, &c. for himself, & also for Indians!

He gave the Indians cloth, holland to the women, buttons, thread, stockings, Kersey, &c.

He bought beef, 1/6. lb. pork 2/. wheat, venison 1/. lb 9. corn, powder, lead, hay, trap, axes, 20 lbs tobacco

Several Mohawk Primers @ 3/. each.

2 lbs Tell. at 2 different times at 54/. each lb.

His account for clothing &c. for Mohawks, from Oct 1751. to Aug. 1752 was 235£ – doubtless paid by Con.

1766.

May. General Court say Mr Samuel Kirkland about 1½ years ago travelled to the 6 Nations, and has resided most of the time since with the Seneca tribe to learn their language – and has returned with an Indian warrior, a head-man, who favors his plans, &c. They grant Mr Kirkland 12£ lawful to furnish him clothing, and 8£ for clothing for the Indian that came with him.

Mohawks.

From Smith's History of Newyork, 1756 - Vol E

The 5 Nations gave the Dutch no disturbance, owing to their continual wars with the French who settled in Canada 1603.

The 5 Nations are destitute of factions; No man can gain a party, for no man has honor, riches or power to bestow. — The 5 nations cannot be enslaved till they grow rich by agriculture & commerce. Property is the most permanent basis of power.

Onondaga is the place for a general meeting.

The French have seduced many families to settle in Canada

Smith describes their Houses "as a few crotched stakes thrust into the ground, overlaid with bark." When a considerable number of huts are collected, they have a castle, consisting of a square surrounded with palisadoes. This is only designed as a refuge for their old men, wives & children, while the rest are gone out to war. The women plant some corn; the men hunt, &c. Their men are taller than Europeans: (he had seen them)

p. 86. They love venison but eat dogs, bears, snakes, &c.

"They are very nasty both in their garments & food."

They are commended for chastity "but I am informed on good authority that they are very lascivious".

They have no servants. — They are devoted to war.

The Indians never fight in the fields or upon equal terms, but always skulk & attack by surprise, in small parties. They follow tracks by the grass & leaves. Their barbarity is shocking. They generally kill women & children, as they would retard their progress, but they carry men into captivity; some are admitted into the tribe; some are tortured to death.

They have L but no R in the language.

Rebecca they pronounce Lequecca.

M2. 213. The belts they give in public speeches are about 4 inches wide & 30 inches long. They are strings of conqueshell beads fastened together. Some poor families in Albany live by making these beads

They have no religion, or if any, it is worse than none. The French priests boast of their converts, but they have made more proselytes to politicks than religion.

{He censures severely the English Episcopal Missionaries} accuses some of them of "amazing falsehoods & misrepresentations".

The French who first settled Canada began a war with the 5 Nations & were almost ruined by them. In autumn of 1665, they sent a party against the Mohawks who almost perished. They came to Schenectady & were saved by a Dutchman, Corlaer. This man was a favorite with the Indians; & the 5 nations always address the governors of Newyork as Corlaer.

The French sent a large force in 1666, but the Indians
1.53 retired into the woods, & the French gained but little.
Peace was made 1667.

[War between Mass Indians & Mohawks 1663 – 1669 & after.

Mohawks — from Smith

1672 & 3. French built a fort at Cadaraqui.
1678. Rebuilt with stone.
Jesuits made proselytes of many of the 5 Nations who resided near Montreal — called praying Indians or Caghnuawagues. A village of them was begun there in 1671. The great object of the French was to gain them to their interest.
The 5 Nations, at the instigation of the French priests, committed hostilities on the back parts of Maryland & Virginia. This led to a convention at Albany in 1684, at which the Gov. of Virginia was present. A treaty of peace was made.
French undertook to conquer 5 Nations — failed in 1684 or 1685.
1687. Another attempt — It failed.
Col Dongan meets the 5 Nations at Albany
After this, the Mohawks & Mohikandas beset Chambly, burnt some houses & took many captives.
1688. July. 1200 of the 5 Nations landed at Montreal burnt their houses, sacked their plantations, and put to the sword all the men, women & children without the skirts of the town. 1000 French were slain, and 26 carried into captivity and burnt alive.
1688. Oct. Another attack — lower parts of the Island destroyed & many made captives. They scared Fort Cadaraqui, the garrison having gone, withdrew the Indians, from the alliance of the French, & continually infested their borders. A distressing famine reigned in Canada.
The Indians had had great provocations from the French; & some had been burnt at the stake & some sent to the galleys in France.
Revolution in England and in New York.
1689 Sept. Commissioners from New England meet the 5 Nations at Albany. The Schakooks & even the Mohawks had been suspected of favoring the Eastern Indians. The 5 nations did not like to go to war with Eastern Indians but were willing to assail the French.
1690 Attempt of the French to make peace with the 5 Nations. Great meeting at Onondago. began Jan. 22. Peace not concluded.
Feb. 15. Destruction of Schenectady.
The 5 nations this year, made some incursions into Canada, & killed, ravaged & burnt.

The Mohawks from Smith

1691. Mayor Schuyler with a party of Mohawks attacked the French settlements at the North end of Lake Champlain — had several conflicts, and slew 300. [Exaggeration.
The Indians made other incursions and kept the country in alarm.
The French now & then burnt an Indian prisoner, & gave others to their allies to burn.

"Queder" (Peter Schuyler) had unbounded influence over the Indians.

Gov Fletcher was a man of strong passions, inconsiderable talents, very active, & equally avaricious — a man of bigoted principles.

1692. Not much done.

1693. Attempt of the French; they make 300
Feb. captives at the 3 Maquas Castles — v
Col Schuyler headed a party of 200 men & Feb 17 was joined by 300 Indians, ill armed. Pursued the enemy — had skirmishes — Capt. Syms with 80 regulars from Albany, and a supply of provisions joined him Feb. 19. but the enemy had retreated in a snow storm. Schuyler had retaken 50 captives; he desisted from the pursuit Feb 20. He had lost 4 of his men & 14 Indians killed & 12 wounded.

p 89 v. ii "Our Indians at this time were so distressed for provisions, that they fed upon the dead bodies of the French; and the enemy were reduced before they got home to eat up their shoes!"

[Mr Smith thus slides over this abominable Cannibalism. Gov. Fletcher, writing at the time, makes no excuse for this eating up 27 Frenchmen. The Indians were no more hungry than the English.

News of this attack reached New York Feb 12. at night; on 14th Gov. Fletcher embarked with 300 volunteers, and reached Schenectady 17th, but was too late to render aid. The river was open — which was very uncommon at that season. [Smith says the climate is much altered, and 800 recruits sailed for Albany Feb. 1756 Feb 14; & the year before a sloop went up in January]

Fletcher was a bigot to the Church of England — but the Dutch & he did not favor his plans

Fletcher met the 5 Nations at Albany July 1693 with a considerable present from the crown. Milet the Jesuit continued at Oneyde; the Oneydes promised to deliver him up, but did not perform it; he had much influence & there was an attempt at Peace at Onondaga.

1694 Nothing

The Mohawks — from Smith.

1695. The French attacked the hunters of the 5 Nations about Niagara. — Some were taken prisoners and burnt at Montreal. — The 5 Nations imitated the example & burnt 10 captives of the Dewagungas.

Order for the quotas of 7 Colonies — (Smith calls it so many pounds instead of so many men.)

French rebuilding Cadaraqui fort.

Sept. Fletcher gives presents to the Indians.

Inhuman barbarity of the French on a Onondaga prisoner — French & Ottawas tried it.

1696. Expedition of Frontenac — he had French,
July Owenagungas, Quatoghies, Adirondacks, Sokakies, Nipissiriniens, Praying Indians of 5 nations, a few Ottawas. — They arrived at Cadaraqui in 12 days, 180 miles & then crossed the lake to Oswego, came up Onondaga river to Onondaga Lake, "noted for a good salt pit at the S. E. end". The Onondagoes set fire to their village and retired to the woods. The French Indians tormented an old sachem left at O. 100 years old. 35 Oneydoes were carried into captivity — no other exploits. The Onondagoes harassed the French on their retreat.

The 5 Nations continually annoyed the country near Montreal, & scalping parties from Canada infested the country about Albany, till the Treaty of Ryswick in 1697. Sept. 10.

Earl of Bellamont came out here — April 2. 1698.

Robert Livingston was a son of Rev. John Livingston a distinguished clergyman of Scotland, but was so opposed to Episcopacy, that he was obliged to leave Scotland, & was minister of an English Presb. Church at Rotterdam. His descendants are numerous in this province, ov. of Rev. John L.

Kidd's affair — he had friends in N. York — Gov. Fletcher & Mr. Nicoll implicated — The pirates were frequently in the Sound, and supplied with provisions by the people of L. Island.

The Long Islanders had a notion that great quantities of money were buried on their coast; & there is scarce a point of land or an island without the marks of their researches. Some received themselves & propagated 1000 idle fables, current to this day among our country farmers —

m. 2. 256.

Earl of Bellamont favored the Leisler party. He was a man of art & polite manners — a mortal enemy of the French and a lover of liberty — He died March 5. 1701.

Great confusion & contentions during & after his government.

"Robert Livingston was a man of sense & resolution, two qualifications rarely to be found united in one person at that day."

Mohawks -

1702. Lord Cornbury came over, son of E. of Clarendon. His father adhered to James - always refuses the oaths to King Wm. and Queen Anne. — Cornbury deserted James & joined William - he was poor, had a host of creditors in England, was bent upon getting money. His talents were not superior to the most inconsiderable of his predecessors — in Zeal for the Episcopal church he was outpassed by none. — His brutal conduct against the Presbyterians of Jamaica; against others. universally detested.

The 5 Nations had made a treaty of neutrality with the French, & this province was not harassed in 1703, but had a profitable trade. — It was the same in 1704, 1705, &c. (Mass. 2 p 96 in below) There were 4 Companies in pay of the crown.

Lord Lovelace came 1708. — died 1709.

Richard Ingoldsby had command.

1709 Attempt on Canada — failed because fleet did not come (from England)

Bills of credit issued. —

(Mass 2 173. 174) N. York expended 20.000£ - had 600 Indians to maintain and victualled 1000 of their wives & children at Albany. Col Schuyler had engaged the Indians in the cause had expended much, & was much disappointed. —

(Mass. 7. 405 Hutch. 1. 360) He made a voyage to England at his own expense & took 5 Indian chiefs with him.

1710 The 5 Sachems made a great noise in England - were every where followed by the mob; small cuts of them were sold among the people — rich dresses were provided for them, and they had an audience with the Queen at St James. April 19. 1709. Their speech is given by Oldmixon

1710. Brig. Hunter appointed Governor — came over with 3000 Palatinates.

Neutrality still continued between 5 Nations and French of Canada; New England ~~tried~~ wished to engage the 5 Nations in a war with those who were (Secretary) ravaging their borders, but Gov. Hunter would not permit it. He thus preserved N. York from ravages. — New England found fault.

Return of the 5 Mohawks from England with Com. Martin (Mass. 1. 330) and Col. Nicholson — Port Royal taken, Oct 2. (July 17. Dongan)

1711. Expedition to Canada — 10.000£ bills emitted.

(Mass. 1. 365 Hutch. 2. p 177. 178) Col Schuyler procured 600 of 5 nations to join the army. The French gathered 5 or 600 Indians of the remoter nations. Failure of the Expedition. Say of Chas. Hargourt - about making 20.000£

New England again ~~tried~~ desired to engage the 5 Nations against the French. New York did not allow it.

1712 French seducing the 5 Nations.

1713. Peace of Utrecht March 31. 1713.

1720. Wm. Burnet Gov. r. — a man of sense, good breeding, and a scholar.

"Commissioners of Indian affairs", transact all business with the Indians at Albany, that the governor might do, if present. Receive no salaries. Regular minutes of their proceedings are preserved from 1675 — seven commissioned by Gov. The Secretary is commissioned in England, who has 100£ salary proclamation money. The Commandant at Oswego is generally a Commissioner. The Commissioners were traders; an ignoble business in view of Indians. In 1756, Sir Wm. Johnson was sole Commissioner & in 9 months after arrival of Gen. Braddock, received 10,000£ sterling to secure the Indian Interest.

1722. Gov. Burnet began to erect a Trading House at Oswego — & 1727 a fort.
Commissioners at Albany to renew ancient Covenant.

1726. French repair Niagara fort; & erect stone house.
Trade with the Indians, up the Lakes, &c. was one cause of the movements of both French & English.

1726. The 5 Nations surrender their country to the King by deed, procured by Burnet, to be protected for their use; & confirmed a grant of part of their territory made in 1701.

(Smith thinks the Albanians did not sell ammunition to the French, a charge which has exposed the Albanians to the odium of the New England Colonies. He admits however that since 1729, the sale of arms & ammunition to the French has been exempt from Duties & a prohibition.
He does not notice other charges of N.E. against the Albanians.

1731. Crown Point began. Gov. Belcher gave the first notice of it, & first notice of its dangerous consequences, to Mr. Van Dam, acting Governor, King had then 4 Companies in N.Y. Province, at an expense of 7500£ sterling annually.

["The prudent historian of his own times will always be a coward". — Smith. His History ends with 1732 as to most things — vol. his Vol. I.

1756. Trade. He says New York city commands the trade of the western part of Connecticut.

[See Megapolensis page 204 — also Mass No 3. p 17. Misc. 2. 285
See the Earliest fighting men of the 5 Nations, on page 186 — for 1721
See also Grant's account of them Misc. 7. 408.
Wood's account Misc. 6. 243 — Goodkin. Misc 3. 415. Josselyn. Misc 3. 148

M 2. 265. Filthiness of the Indians page 205. page 81. Misc 3. 398.
Beverly. Misc. 3. 185. He [illegible] of their eating is not so bad as the others.
Page 21 [illegible] William [illegible], Maine, Misc 7. 195. [illegible] Gallop [illegible] New Netherlands, Ml. 7. 2[illegible]
See Misc. X 678. Indians about [illegible] Pay [illegible] every hand of filth — worms & [illegible] of animals, worms, spot, maggots, lice, &c. &c. See their eating lice. Mass. 8. 317.
M 3. 87. Fear hurtfull of flea. Kalm. [illegible] no bedbugs. Kalm

Mohawks, &c. New York

1721. & after. The Presbyterians in New York tried for years to get a charter of incorporation for their church. But the Episcopalians made such a violent opposition, that they could not succeed.

Richard West, an English Counsellor, gave his opinion 1724 that the English acts of Uniformity did not apply to New York Province; and of course the act of toleration did not.

Episcopal Missionaries at Rye & Eastchester receive each 60£ annually taxed upon the County. 1756
So at Staten Island, Jamaica, Hempstead, &c

Land in vale of Schenectady is rich & sells at 45 £ per acre
The farmers use no manure – Raise wheat & peas.

1756. Some Scotch Irish at Cherry Valley.
Germans settled up the Mohawk at Burnets Field.
3 German Towns on Schoharie Creek.
Fat Cattle were drove to Oswego Fort in 1755 for the army
Connestigune – is N. of Albany, on Mohawk, above the Falls
Scaghtaticok is on east side of N. Branch of Hudson R
Some farms there, but more to the eastward at
Hosick, 25 miles from Albany. Broke up Aug 28. 1754
2 persons killed & houses & barns burnt
Saratoga, 40 miles N. of Albany –
Ulster had rich farmers.
Goshen & other villages in Orange Co. produced the best butter in the Province
New York has but 100,000 souls. Connecticut 130,000
Bigotry & tyranny of the governors sent over prevented the increase of people in N.Y.

"Our Affluence during the late war (1744–1748) introduced a degree of luxury in tables, dress & furniture with which we were before unacquainted."
"We are not so gay a people as our neighbors at Boston"
Not so great an inequality among us as in Boston as to riches.
Social place, is N.Y. city. Evening clubs, concerts of music, assemblies, &c. Women do not read much
Schools are the lowest order.
Drinks are beer, cider, weak punch & Madeira wine,
Tables loaded with flesh, fish, fowl, vegetables; fruits for dessert.
Hats manufactured.
People are taller, but shorter lived than Europeans
Few physicians are eminent. Quacks abound like locusts.
Any one may set up for physician, apothecary & surgeon.
40 physicians in N. York city 1753.
The profits of our trade centre in Gt Britain.
80,000 barrels of flour were exported annually.
Tea: "Our people both in town & country, are shamefully gone into the habit of Tea drinking" We consume 10,000 £ sterling a year, nearly.

New York, &c from Smith 1756

Money — is silver, gold, British halfpence, and
Con. 10. 96 Bills of credit. "To counterfeit either of them is felony without benefit of clergy. None except bills of credit & lion dollars are a legal tender. 12 halfpence passed for a shilling till lately; being much above their value in other colonies. In 1753, they were fixed by merchants & others at 14 for a shilling.

* Our bills were at first worth an ounce of silver then valued at 8/. [That is ~~[illegible]~~]
The ounce of silver rose to 9/3 (or bills sunk) before late war, & now silver is 9/2 an ounce. We have about 160.000£ paper currency.

We had 20 privateers out during late war, at times.

Religion. Episcopalians about 1 in 15 — of the people.
He shows that the Church establishment in England did not extend here, though episcopalians sometimes pretended it did.
The Episcopal clergy attempted to engross the privilege of solemnizing all marriages, by a petition to Gov. Clinton, but failed in their object. Before that time, marriages were performed by Justices of the Peace. (but not in 1756
"In matters of religion we are not so intelligent in general as the inhabitants of the New England Colonies; but both in this respect and good morals we certainly have the advantage of the Southern Provinces".
The English Missionaries, instead of preaching to savages, are seated in opulent Christian towns. Dr. Douglass treats the missionaries rather rudely.
He calls Doct. Douglass "a sensible, immethodical writer, often incorrect".
Mr Smith says if the missionaries of the Eng. Society had been sent to preach among the savages, "unspeakable political advantages would have flowed from such a salutary measure".
Governor, has yearly 1560£ currency, by vote of Assembly, and the perquisites perhaps amount to as much more.
Representatives are 27 — most have 6/ day. Albany gives 10/. Suffolk 9/, others remote 10/.

* That is an ounce of silver was worth 8/ in bills.

Mohawks &c

Von C. Colden's History of 5 Nations –

No date to this book – but 1st part was written 1727.
1st Part came down to Revolution 1688. – 2d written after.
2d Part came down to Treaty of Ryswick 1697.
Treaties, &c. of a later date, down to 1746

Mr C does not represent the 5 Nations as Cannibals.

He says: "I have been told by old men in New England, who remembered the time when the Mohawks made war on their Indians, that as soon as a single Mohawk was discovered in the country, their Indians raised the cry from hill to hill, A Mohawk! A Mohawk! upon which they all fled like sheep before wolves without attempting to make the least resistance, whatever odds were on their side. The poor New England Indians immediately ran to the Christian houses, & the Mohawks often surrounded them so closely that they entered along with them, & knocked their brains out in the presence of the people of the house, but if the family had time to shut the door, they never attempted to force it and on no occasion did any injury to the Christians".

Monsieur de la Potterie says the 5 Nations are "the fiercest & most formidable people in North America" and at the same time politick & judicious in the managment of their affairs. He says they are no more cruel than other Indians. Colden says they never offer violence to the chastity of female captives. Men disdain labor. Spirituous Liquors have destroyed more of them than their wars & diseases.

They have no labials in their language – cannot pronounce words that have a labial –

The Attack on the Mohawk Castles – in February 1692-3 – Maj. Peter Schuyler went after the French & he with 200 men Feb 12, from Schenectady; seems to have waited for the Indians of the 5 Nations to come on from the west; was no nearer the French Feb. 14 than on 12th; had not force enough to fight them. On 15th the Indians, 200 men & boys, joined him; & he had in all 250 whites. short of provisions. He came up to the enemy on 17th; three attacks from French, were repulsed. French went off that night in a snow storm – were pursued till 20th, then Maj. Schuyler gave over. He lost 4 privates, 4 Indians, & 14 in all wounded. The French lost 33 and the bodies of 27 were found, 4 were officers, & 26 wounded, as deserters said. 40 or 50 prisoners recovered.

p 53 90 "The Indians eat the bodies of the French that they found. Col Schuyler, as he told me himself, going among the Indians at that time, was invited to eat broth with them, which some of their had ready boiled, which he did, till they, putting the ladle into the kettle to take out more, brought out a Frenchman's hand, which put an end to his appetite!"

Snow was 2 or 3 feet deep at least; the foremost marched on snow shoes which beat a firm track for those that follow.

1694 Aug. Meeting with Indians at Albany. – Comrs from N.J. N.Y. Mass. (Penn Townsend, John Pynchon) Con (John Hanley, Capt Stanly,

Seahcook Indians —

Holmes says these Indians about 1672, left their country lying east [west?] of Massachusetts, & settled above Albany on the north branch of the Hudson [above Mohawk river.] He quotes Colden, as his authority. (I do not understand it.)

These Skatakooks — see page 186

m 2238 Cannibalism of the Mohawks
See p. 83. 42 in 2 places — Dutch New York accounts of the man eating in 1693.
See p. 204 for the account of Megapolensis, 1644.
p. 312 Roger Williams account of the Statement.
Misc. 143. Wood's Statement, 1634.
Page 200 says the Swedes and Iroquois were Cannibals.

Major Long's Second Expedition 1823. In this Vol. I page 104 to 106 is an account of the Cannibalism of the Indians. Hennepin says other Cannibals & they have continued such were so in the East & they have continued such. He thought that the Sioux and Dacotas have not been man-eaters, but "the case is otherwise with the Chippewas, the Minomonis, the Potawatomies, and all the other Indian nations which are known to be of Algonquin origin." Human flesh is not usually eaten by them, but has been on many occasions, under the most aggravating circumstances.

Page 304. Account of Indians of several tribes eating an American at the siege of Fort Meigs in 1813.

Major Long notices the Cannibalism of the Chippewas in Vol. II p. 161. (or the writer of the narrative notices it.

Josselyn in Misc. 3. p. 145 says "all the Indians are eaters of human flesh" Chron. 2. 257. Same from Josselyn

Father Rasles, the Jesuit.

His letter to his brother father Aug 23. N.S. 12 O.S. 1724 dated at Narridgewalk.
Notices his people's attacks on the English which he evidently orders & regulates; notices the taking of scalps which are sent to Canada; — other Jesuits or Fathers were equally at home in this work of desolation; but Rasles refers to the Indian land as the cause of it.

They raised corn at Narridgewalk; provisions were scarce, & he gathered his corn before it was ripe; it was hutted & drying Aug. 23 N.S.

He came to reside among the Abnaquis (he had before been there) about 1698 — he then called the village Nanrantsouak (Norridgewock) and the river Kenibiki [On Narridgewalk, above, is the translator's word.

Sugar was made in the spring by the Indian women
M.7.2. by boiling down the sap of the maple, which they collected in bark troughs, as it flowed from incisions in the tree.

Bayberry wax — was also extracted by the Indians
M.7.2 by boiling the berries in water.

The English built forts on the Kennebec; he viewed these as encroachments; & he excited the Indians.

* There was an attempt to seize him by Col. Westbrook, 1721. They took his papers, but not him. The Indians made several attacks, 1722, & war was declared. He was killed, Aug 12/24, 1724. The French account says 1100 men came to Nanrantsouak.

His Eastern Indians' letter to the Governor & Council is dated July 27. 1724 — is in French. The Indians here made to complain of their lands being taken and forts built without their consent, & he admits that some savages have sold lands to the English, while in drink, but the nation did not confirm it. Others sold some slaves, he admits, but the doings of 4 or 5 Indians are not the doings of the "nation Abnaquise." This nation he says, protests against all acts between English & Indians which have been done, because they have not been acknowledged & received by all the nation, & have the effects of deceit and of drunk, &c. He says the Indians had paid 200 beavers for 4 prisoners at Boston, & yet the prisoners were retained. — This letter pretends to be signed by 19 tribes of Indians, Abnaquis & their allies including Canada' the [illegible]

* This is a wrong statement; the attempt was March 1722-3. after, not before the Indian attacks. Col. Westbrook's letter follows the Jesuits letter & shows this. Dated March 23. 1722/3.
Or is this another expedition? no.

Rasles, the Jesuit.

1724 Said to be date. A letter of his, published — he notices the expeditions of the Indians against the English: he went with one of 160 persons, against a village of 50 fair houses and 5 forts: the Indians killed some, burnt all the houses & 3 wood forts, filled up the wells, killed their cattle, oxen, cows, horses, sheep & swine; the inhabitants keeping in their 2 stone forts. Still the land is possessed by the English, he says, "and unless the French join with the Indians the land is lost."

He was the director, apparently, of all things: the Indians could have been pacified had it not been for him.

The fort taken by Col. Westbrook in 1722-3. was deserted nothing found but some papers. The fort was 70 yards by 50, well stockaded, 14 feet high, furnished with 23 houses built regular, a chapel 60 by 30 feet handsomely finished within & without, and the Friars dwelling house south of that — all were burnt.

[See Miscel. 7. p. 1. 2. 3.

Webster's "Brief History of Epidemic and Pestilential Diseases". &c. Hartford 1799. 2 Vols

[See Misc. 10.15]

1618. The plague among the Indians in New England. Capt Dermer gave an account of it in his visit 1619. It was the preceding year. Elder Cushman of Plymouth says in 1621 says the great mortality was "3 years since" — he thought the plague & their bloody wars had killed 19 out of 20 — The sickness continued in some places — noticed 1622. The Indians told Gookin that the bodies of the dis and dead "were all over exceeding yellow". Webster considers it yellow fever. It was not small pox. — None but Indians were attacked.

1633. Small pox among the Indians from Narragansett to Piscataqua & westward to Connecticut River. Large pox. Pestilent fever at Plymouth.

1637-8. Winter very severe. Summer hot & dry.

1638. June 1. Earthquake from Piscataqua to the Connecticut. Season sickly. Fast on account of "small pox & fevers".

1640 Sept 11. Light in heavens 30 or 40 feet in length — for a minute. Seen in Boston & New Haven. Tempests in Nov.

1641 Summer cold & wet. A great part of the corn did not get ripe

1641-2. Winter most severe for 40 years. Loaded teams passed to Boston from the Islands on the ice. Snow deep.

1642 Spring early & wet. — Oldest Indians did not recollect such a winter

1643. Dearth of corn in Spring. Immense flights of pigeons. Mice devoured grain & barks of fruit-trees. Meteors.

1647. Epidemic Catarrh in America — Hubbard says it passed through the whole country. It began with a cold, & in many accompanied with fever. Summer hot. This is the first epidemic catarrh noticed in N. E. — A malignant fever in Connecticut of which Rev. Thos. Hooker died; & many more in Hartf.

1654. Mortality in Massachusetts, noticed in Con. Fast proclamation in Spring of 1654

1655. Another epidemic Catarrh; few escaped. (Hubbard.

1658. Great Mortality in N. England. & crops light. Great Earthquake. Very rainy summer.

1662. Another Earthquake. A drought in Con.

1664. Mildew of wheat commenced in New England. which has rendered it impossible to cultivate it on Atlantic coast of N. England.

1666 Small pox in Boston.

1668. Summer hot & diseases malignant. Meteors. &c. After this, unfavorable seasons & malignant diseases.

1678 Small pox in Boston.

1683-4 Very severe winter.

1683. Season very sickly in Connecticut

Webster's view of Seasons, &c.

1689. Small pox in Boston & sickness in Connecticut not noticed.
1691. unfavorable season — especially in N. York.
1692. Violent Storm Oct 19.
1692-3. Winter was mild.
1693. Mortality in Boston, introduced from Wheeler's fleet. Cotton Mather seems to contradict this account. There was great mortality in the fleet.
1696-7. Winter very severe according to Hutchinson. Loaded sleds from Boston to Nantasket. Webster thinks he describes 1697/8 — (Webster is right; it was 1697-8)
1697-8 Daniel Fairfield, of Braintree, in his diary describes the influenza that prevailed in the severe winter of 1697-8. Catarrh began in Nov. & continued till Feb. Whole towns seized nearly at same time. It was very general & severe. Pleurisies also. Mortal disease in Fairfield same winter. Seventy persons died in 3 mo: pop. 1000 inhab. Failure of crops more than one season. [+ much sickness
Misc. 2:40
1702. Small pox in Boston —
1708-9. Cold winter
1709. Great sickness among the troops at Woodcreek.
1712. Great sickness in Waterbury Con. from Oct 1712 to Sept 1713.
1713 Measles prevails. [See Mass. 3. p 2
1716. Oct. 21. Dark Day. Candles used in the daytime. "in America". [See Misc 2. 40.
1717 Terrible severe Winter — greatest snow storms ever known in America. [Misc 9. 291
1719-20. Cold winter.
1717. 18. & 19. Malignant pleurisy in Hartford. This disease in other places before & after this.
1723-4. Feb. 24. A great tempest in Boston, &c.
1723. Burning ague in Rhode Island.
1727. Summer very hot.
1729 Measles prevailed. Malignant pleurisy in Farmington. — These two diseases were frequent for many years.
1732-3. Severe winter — from Nov. 15. to March 31. [see Misc 9. 291
1727. Oct 29. Great Earthquake.
1732. A Severe Universal Catarrh — commenced in Oct.
1735. Malignant throat distemper appeared at Kingston, N.H. in May — spread over the country by degrees — very fatal to children —
1736. &c. He calls this ulcerous sore throat, and Angina Maligna.

 Webster's Diseases, Seasons, &c

1739. Measles.
1740-41. A most severe winter, [Mass. q. 291
measles in Connecticut.
1742. Angina prevailed.
1745. Malignant dysentery in Stamford.
70 persons died — mostly on one street
1746. Malignant disease in Albany — 45 died.
Do Do among Mohegan Indians.
Called by some yellow fever — at Albany
1747. Epidemic catarrh.
1748. Drouth in Massachusetts. A Fast.
1749 Dysentery & Nervous fever very fatal in
Connecticut. Waterbury lost 130 persons
Mass Q. 290 Q. 291 chiefly by dysentery. Cornwall lost 20.
M. 18, 184 Severe intermittents in Hartford, for the
last time. Summer Dry. Grasshoppers
devoured the herbage.
1750. 30 or 40 died in Bethlehem, Con. by a fever
1750-51. Winter severe — Pigeons numerous —
1751 Dysentery mortal at Hartford, N. Haven, &c
Angina still continues. Guilford lost many
1752. Hot summer. Dysentery continues.
1752-3. Winter long & severe
1753. Holliston, Mass. lost 43 persons by fever.
1754-5. Winter mild
1755 Nov. 18. Earthquake. Angina maligna.
1755. 6. Winter mild
1756-7. Catarrh —
1758. Summer hot. Measles.
1759. Measles & dysentery
1759-60. Severe winter; A snow storm May 3.
when apple trees were in blossom. Spring dry
1760 & 61. 40 died in Bethlehem Con. of inflammatory
fever with symptoms of typhus. It was
in the winter — So was the fever in winter 1697-8.
1761. Same disease in other towns in the winter &
spring. 45 died in East Haven & many in
other towns. Called malignant pleurisy at B.
Continued from Nov 1760 to March 1761
1761. Influenza — spread over the whole country
— ran into malignant fever in some cases.
Many aged people died.
1762 Heat & drouth. from June to Sept 22, hardly
a drop of rain. Forests appear as if scorched

Webster's diseases, Seasons, &c.

1762-3. Winter severe. Snowfell Nov. 8. & continued till about March 20.

1763. Summer moist & unkindly.

1765-6. Winter mild, little snow

1766-7 - Winter severe. Thermom. 20° below 0. at Brandywine Thaw in January. Connecticut ~~Contempt~~ Streams broke up & carried off almost all bridges.

1768. "Vast multitude of caterpillars devoured the grass in the fields at Northampton, Mass."
Summer was hot.

1769. Summer very hot. Some Angina - measles - some cases of canine madness. Dysentery epidemic.

1771. Angina. Catarrh

1772 Great snows in March - beyond what was before known.

1770 Black worm 1½ inches long devoured grass & corn. Disappeared in June & July. (Appeared also 1791)

1772 Epidemic Catarrh. Measles very severe. Anginas

1773 In February was the cold Sunday. — Season was sickly. Measles followed by throat-disorders. Cynanche trachealis or bladder in the throat very fatal to children. Malignant dysentery.

1774. Not so sickly. Snow May 4.

1775. Cynanche maligna prevailed - & dysentery - were prevalent 3 years in some places.
Prism began to decay about this period; and the
p. 98 wheat insect first appeared on Long Island.
Eruption of fire at Derby - about this time.

1776. Summer hot; in northern parts rainy. Dysentery terribly fatal to troops at T. and Ty. Mr. Webster says he was at Mt Independence in Oct. and of 13000 troops, one half were said to be unfit for duty. The disease prevailed among families also - it was very fatal in some towns. 100 or more died in Danbury, while ~~100~~ 100 soldiers who went to join the army at Lake Champlain, returned in health

1778. Very hot summer. Fevers of a typhus kind frequent. Season more healthy than preceding ones

1777. Dysentery continued in this year, but ceased after it. Dysentery periods 1749 - 1753 & 1773 - 1777.

1778-9. Beginning of winter cold; latter part mildest ever known. Many people ~~plowed~~ along the Connecticut River plowed their fields in Feb.

1779. Summer ~~one~~ of healthiest ever known.

1779-80. Most Severe Winter. "From Nov 25 to the middle of March the cold was severe and almost uninterrupted. Not only all the rivers but all the harbors & bays as far as Virginia were fast bound with ~~ice~~. Loaded sleds passed from Staten Island to N. York, & the sound was frozen into a solid highway, ~~over~~ where it is several miles in breadth. Chesapeak bay at Annapolis where it is 5½ miles across bore loaded carriages
Misc. 1.1140
Birds that winter in this climate, as quails & robins, almost all perished. In the spring, but few warblers were heard.

1779-80 - continued

"The snow was nearly 4 feet deep in Atlantic America for at least 3 months.

Thermometer at Hartford, at Sunrise.

Jan 1, 1780.	2° above;	2. 7° below;	3. 14° above;	4th 16. above
5	6 "	6. 10 above;	7. 9 "	8. 1 below
9	5 "	10. 19 "	11. 26 "	12. 11. above
13	8 "	14. 9 "	15. 15 "	16. 10 "
17	17 "	18. 12 "	19. 13 below;	20. 5 "
21	6 below;	22. 5 "	23. 9 "	24. 6 "
25	16 do	26. 6 below;	27. 2 "	28. 8 below
29	20. do	30. 15 above;	31. 4 "	
Feb. 1	7 below at 2 p.m. and 2 above;	2. 3 "	3. 0 "	4. 15 above
5	8 below;			

[7 years before 1780 therm. had been only 14° below 0. Jan 29, 7 below. 2 P.M. — coldest day then known by any C. found yet.]

mean for January, 4 degrees at Sunrise; almost 20 degrees below ordinary winter in that month.

1780 May 19. Dark Day. A candle was necessary for persons to read at the greatest obscurity. The heavens were obscured by a cloud or vapor of a yellow or faint red color, which passed over Connecticut about 9 or 10 A.M. & continued till after 12.

[Mass. Sect. 2. p. 40. 167]

Summer was hot. Therm. July 8, at 11½ A.M. was at 102 in shade; at 2 P.M. 99½°, 2 degrees higher than it had been since 1772.

1780 Ravages of Canker worm about this time

1781. Spring. Influenza or epidemic catarrh. Summer was healthy.

1782 Summer cool. Latter part very dry

1783. Early Summer very hot. 30 died of cold water in Philadd. Some putrid fevers; tornadoes, hail, tempests, &c

1783 Scarlatina appeared at Philadelphia, at Salem, &c it became epidemic in September; but not ~~[illegible]~~ in interior of New England till 1784 — continued about 5 years.

1787. Cynanche maligna at Northampton, Mass, was epidemic

1783 Measles in all parts; not much dysentery for some years.

1783-4. Severe winter; weather not so uniformly cold as in 1780, but the frost was most intense part of the time.

1784 Feb 10. at Sunrise, Hartford, Therm. 19 below 0. 11th 12 below; 12th 13 below; 13th 19 below; 14th 20 below 15th 12 below; 16th 16 below; 17th 16 below;

Delaware at Philadelphia frozen from beginning of December to middle of March

1784. Spring wet & cold. Summer hot. Good crops.
Thermom. at Hartford June 24. 97°; 25th. 96°, at 2 PM
26th 80° at Sunrise; at 10, 96; at 2, 100; at 3, 101.
" 100 at 4; at Sunset 91; at 10 PM. 80.
27th at sunrise 82; at 7 AM. 91 = Tornadoes.

Dec. Great Rains.
1784-5. Great Snows in winter; great flood in Spring
1785. Canine madness very common
" Great ravages of wheat Insect (is not Hessian fly
p. 96. First began 1776 or a year or two before.
Scarlatina.
1785-6. Some very cold weather. Jan. 17. at Sunrise 14° below 0
Jan. 18, 20° below; 19th 24 below; at noon 0.
19th at 2 PM. 3 above 0; 20th at sunrise 17 below
Not so cold a winter as 1784.
1786. Summer cool. Scarlet fever. Hydrophobia. Tornadoes
1786-7. Winter began with great severity Nov. 28th.
Thermom. at 10° all day. 29th at sunrise at 0.
the cold continued extreme for 2 weeks. Therm.
did not rise above 32° till Dec. 13th. Cold then
abated, but the winter was pretty severe.
1787. Tornadoes. Generally healthy. Some Angina.
1787-8. Winter colder than usual; but not of great severity
1788 Summer tempestuous. Meteors. Rainy summer.
1788-9 Winter colder than usual. Th. Feb. 2 28° below 0.
4 degrees lower than before noticed in Hartford.
1789. Haloes, flies, caterpillars, locusts; noticed ——.
Crop of 1788 was thin. In the spring of 1789 was
a dearth approaching to famine. Distress
in Vermont & elsewhere — Spring cold & late
vegetation tardy beyond the recollection of the
oldest persons living. 9 or 10 days in August
excessively hot — above 90°. & rose nearly to 100°.
Measles epidemic in Northern states;
Epidemic Catarrh or influenza in fall of 1789
— spread far & near — from 15th to 45th deg. of latitude
1789-90 Mildest winter ever known: frequent snows
were dissolved by South winds.
1790 In spring early, another influenza — more
violent than that in autumn before.
Season of 1790 Rainy.
1790-91. Last week in Nov. was cold; Connecticut at
Hartford closed Dec. 9. & was not open till Mch 12.
Yet the winter was not unusually severe.
Spring dry; 14000 shad caught at the Narrows. N.Y. at a draft
1791. Black worms of 1770 appeared again; not so many in April
Canker worms began their ravages — continued in
1792 & 1793. Orchards on stiff low grounds escaped
Those on light, dry soils were as dry June 1. as Jan. 1.

Webster's Diseases, Seasons, &c

1791. Pigeons very numerous; forests in Maine covered with them. Summer very hot.
At Salem, a cool place, therm. above 80. 55 days and above 90. 12 days. Yellow fever in N.Y.
Diseases more violent.

1791.2. Winter somewhat colder than usual. 3 weeks in January very severe

1792. Cold weather at beginning of June — some used fires.
Summer not extremely hot. Wheat-insect.
Locusts appear in State of N. York.
Scarlatina anginosa became epidemic with great malignity.
Mildest autumn ever known. Nov. 19. we sat with open windows at Hartford. Severe cold followed
Con. River closed Dec. 10. Latter part of winter not very severe.

1792.3. Scarlet fever some; catarrh general.
Bethlehem invaded by Scarlet fever twice 1793.

1793 } 19 children died first time; 14 second time.
1794 } Same disease elsewhere, 1793 & 1794.
52 died in New Haven.

1793. Summer excessively hot — gusts, rain, hail,
Diseases prevalent in many places.
Yellow fever in Philadelphia

1793-4 Winter milder than usual

1794 May 17. Severe frost in Northern States — garden vegetables & leaves of trees destroyed — wheat, flax & oats turned yellow; fruit destroyed. Frost was preceded by hot days & followed by rains.
Canker worms nearly done in 1793 —
Summer not intemperate.

Scarlet Fever spread over Connecticut. It appeared in Boston 1793. & prevailed in Mass. 1795 & 1796.
It travelled from New York to Maine in 4 years.

1794.5. Winter mild. Connecticut open till January

1795 In July, hot, damp, rainy weather, & after.
Every thing damp & moist. Musketoes innumerable but flies disappeared. Flies want hot dry air.
Summer sickly in places.

1796. Dysentery appeared again; bilious remittent also in some places — also measles.

1795-6. Winter as mild as usual

1796. Great drought in summer & autumn.

1796-7 Winter long & severe. Next summer cool & wet

1797-8. Winter long & severe. Con. river closed in November.

1797. A healthy season. Cats died. (a rare occurrence
Diseases in cities.

Webster's Diseases, Seasons, &c.

1798 — May dry; June, deluging rains & great floods
July, 20 days cool, then a long period of most
sultry weather.
Bilious fevers; grasshoppers in great abundance
Yellow fever in cities. — in New London.

1798 — Winter long & severe; April cold. Snow on
May 2d & 8th. Peaches blossomed about May 15
and apples were not in full blossom (New Haven)
till May 22. Fodder was exhausted, and
many cattle perished.

Remarks by way of Postscript.

In 1746 about 100 Mohegan Indians died.
of a fever
Canker worms appeared 1788 or 1789.
Catarrh & anginas are precursors of the
fevers of Autumn.

1799. First crops good — though late.
Distressing drouth in July, &c.
Caterpillars of a small size, & large ones, and
grasshoppers, innumerable — also small
toads.
In Spring, Influenza or catarrhal fevers —
some cynanche maligna: rheumatic complaints,
Malignant fever in Hartford in August
Tremendous Hailstorm in Cons. July 15 —
and great damage done.

From 2d Volume.

Epidemics in America — since 1733 — not all in N.E.

Influenza. 1733. 1737. 1747. 1757. 1761. 1772. 1781. 1770
1789. 1790.

Angina Maligna. 1735. 1736. 1742, 1748 to 1755. 1769
1773, 1774, 1784 to 1787, 1792 to 1796. (This includes
other anginas besides malignant.

Measles — 1740. 1748 to 1753. 1758. 1759. 1769. 1772
1783. 1788. 89 & 90. 95 & 96.

Dysentery 1745. 1748 to 1753, 1756. 1759. 1765 & 66. 1773 & 74
1793 to 1796. 1775. 76. 77.

Pestilence in places 1746, &c. Plague do. 1793. &c.

Fevers 1759. 1761. 1770. 1778. 1784 to 1787

These diseases prevailed more or less in some years
not noted — but more in those set down.

Webster's diseases & seasons. Vol. II.

Mr W. notices after 1600, the following epidemics in Europe:—plague, influenza, dysentery, small pox & malignant fever, Quartan Ague, throat diseases Pestilential fevers, other fevers (& measles in Persia)—
then before 1650, or from 1600 to 1650. Dysentery only one year 1608; influenza but twice 1610 & 1602; Sore throat twice 1610 1631
Small pox but once.
Quinsy—he first finds down 1651; measles in England 1660
(Dysentery over Europe in 1666 (not down since 1608.)
These diseases, viz. measles, dysentery, small pox, and influenza, more frequent after 1650.
Spotted fevers 1689; Apoplexies 1693; chincough 1693.
Sore throat 1700; Coughs 1706; Catarrhous fevers
Whooping Cough 1724; Anginas 1731; Catarrhs frequent
Typhus fevers 1778;

America.

Inflammatory Fever, so destructive in Fairfield 1698; Waterbury 1713; Hartford 1720, Farmington 1729, several places 1761, has almost disappeared—not epidemic at the north since 1761

Long Fever, a species of typhus, formerly a terrible disease, has almost disappeared.

The Mortality of Disease has diminished within half a century.

Intermittents & Remittents of Autumn are greatly decreased.

n. 18. 87.

Anginas were more fatal between 1735 & 1743 than they have been since.
(by Anginas, he denotes all affections of the throat.)
He considers Angina a more dreadful disease than any other epidemic in this country—including Scarlatina anginosa, angina maligna, cynanche trachealis, &c.

Small pox was almost banished by inoculation.

---

vinal 351 Great scarcity last years of the 17th century; corn cut short by mildew & blast, in most countries.

The disease which began at Kingston, N.H. in 1735 he calls Angina maligna; the common Scarlet fever, he calls Scarlatina anginosa.

"Nothing is more dangerous than to build a theory, or to establish a general principle, on a few detached facts, inaccurately stated & ill-understood."

Webster's diseases & seasons, &c.

Diseases or insects in Apple, Peach & Pear trees.
Plum trees full of warts or excrescences.
Prism — universally dead. Easthampton L.I.
Misc. 9 354 lost in 2 a 3 years 200 miles of hedge.
In Connecticut they began to fail 25 years ago, or between 1770 & 1777. & the Prism trees totally disappeared.

Aurora Borealis appeared in Europe 1564 and
Misc. 1. 301 2. 29 Mass. 3 1565, 1575 & 1580, & again 1621 — none after till
1707 & then not very bright. Halley never saw these lights till 1716. when 60 years old.
These Lights were not seen in America
till Nov. 1719 — again 1720, 21. 22. 23. 25. 26. 28. 30 &c
Our ancestors supposed them a new phenomenon in creation, having never seen them before.
Fr. Relation of Aurora B. in Fin. Ev. Misc. 2. 23. 24.

Intermittents } generally proceed from marsh
& Remittents } effluvia, & the ordinary causes.
Misc. 10 36 He calls these Bilious fevers.
M. 18. 187 Bilious plague — more severe — near lakes & rivers,
from marsh effluvia, & the general cause.
The lighter bilious diseases often are accompanied by a yellow skin — frequently more yellow than the yellow fever of the cities exhibits.
"Vaults of Cloacina" he thinks are not very pernicious
Mis. 10. 162 but should be cleansed.

Notes.
Pillions. — Voltaire says peers of the realm in
Con 1. 222 England carried their wives behind them on
Horseback, about 1500. —
In 1504 Henry says James IV. of Scotland, after he was married to Margaret of England, made his public entry into Edinburgh, riding on a horse with his Queen behind him on a pillion.
The custom, Webster says, 1799, is still preserved in New England.

3. 103. Misc. 2 p 271. [Equivocal Generation or a plant growing without seed
and Webster believes in. President Dwight did not so believe,
M. 2. 208 b. M. 19. 184 See Dwight's review of Alternation, or change
of trees on a tract, Travels 2. p 434.
Ed. Inc. XIII 638 Schoolcraft believed in equivocal generation, because he saw plants shot up on earth thrown from 50 or 100 feet below the surface. The editor of Ed. Inc. calls equivocal generation the opprobrium of science, & at variance with all laws of analogy. He says the seed of plants if buried at great depths, will retain their vitality for ~~ages~~ countless ages.
M. 2. 298
Ed. Inc. IX. 508. The writer on Fungi rather favors Tennant's the notion of equivocal generation. This theory was adopted on the Nile, & Aristotle gave form & currency to it. "The history of the earth contemporary the theory of equivocal generation, and the phenomena of the animal kingdom ... powerful analogies!"

Webster's Diseases, Seasons, &c. Vol. II.

Europe is more healthy than it was centuries ago.

Misc. 8. 365 / 152 from improvements in agriculture, by which cold & damp places are dried & sweetened.

Misc. 2. 257 /

2. Improvements in building — apartments more spacious, elevated & airy.

3. Houses are less crowded. One person in London has as much room as 2 had before the fire of 1666 especially the poor.

4. Much improvement in general cleanliness. The difference since 1600 is immense. There is a more general use of linen & cotton clothing, articles which require frequent washing.

5. Introduction of pure water into cities, &c.

6. Improvement in diet. The poor used to live in many places mostly on dried or salted fish, and had scorbutic complaints.

Yet — the Plague & some other diseases have disappeared, or abated in virulence, where the forgoing improvements have not taken place.

At certain periods we have several mild winters in succession; then a number of long, cold, snowy winters. Summers are equally various.

Clover. "On clearing our lands, in every part of America, the soil is soon covered with a full crop of White Clover, of spontaneous origin."

Lect. 2. 77 / Sea Misc. Vol 1. 157 / He undertakes to prove that new plants spring up, not from seed, only, but are generated by new powers in the elements. "Seeds are not necessary to the production of plants in all climates" he says. — [See Liebeg. Nat. Hist. 2. 97. about White Clover & Seeds.

Sa / p. 102 /

Mr Webster connects diseases with the Seasons, as to heat, cold, drouth, moisture, — with earthquakes, meteors, tempests, insects, diseases among animals, and fish, volcanic eruptions, the moon, comets, &c.

M. 2. 300. Pest Houses [Felt's Salem 2. 425. 426

Salem built a Pest House 1701. 50 £. Before this, & sometimes after, the houses in the outskirts were impressed for persons sick with contagious diseases. In 1752 when small pox was in Boston all communication was forbidden at Salem; fences were built across entrances & guards posted. Warrants were issued to impress houses, lodgings, nurses & necessaries for the sick in case the disease should appear.

"Smallpox hospital or inoculation away" down by a mob Jan 16. 1774 more concerned rescued from prison by a mob. People thought some intended to spread the small pox in hospital out village of Ab.

Webster's diseases. &c.

Omissions - by me -

1634. Hot summer in America, followed by very cold winter
1635. Terrible tempest, Aug. 15. O.S.
1638. Terrible Tempest, Sept. 25. O.S. Year Sickly
1639. No rain from April 26 to June 4. O.S.
1659 Cynanche Trachealis prevailed in America - first notice of the disease in our annals. Malignant Diseases followed - he supposes
1662. Oct. Connecticut Assembly in Thanksgiving refer to the abatement of sickness, & supply of rain in drouth.
1660-1665. Said to have been much sickness.
1675.6. He says winter was colder than usual.
1677 - Small pox in Charlestown.
1678. Jan. 12. Extraordinary Darkness at noon in England.
1669 to 1678 - Seasons unfavorable; fruits blasted & malignant diseases - Some of these years.
Mass. 3. 275 | " 3. 277 attributed by our ancestors to the wickedness of the times. A synod was convened to investigate
Mass. 2. 269, 4. 224 the causes of God's judgments, & propose a plan of reformation.
1701. Said to be very dry. - Season not healthy.

Diseases from Felt's Salem 2. 423 & after - Misc. 10. 136. 137.
In Massachusetts - some were in Salem only, others refers only to Salem

1635 Fevers & Small Pox.
1648 An unknown Disease -
1655 Fever through N.E.
1658 Fever & Ague & after.
1661 Agues (Common)
1666. 1670 Small Pox.
1676. Sickly. 1679 Sickly.
1680 some Small pox in Salem.
1691 Small Pox
1700 Influenza.
1708 Rash 1718 Fever
1730 Small Pox in Marblehead.
1735 Throat distemper.
1745 Nervous Fever
1757 Sickly. 1758 Camp fever
1763 Throat Distemper

1644 General Sickness
1652 Sickness
1657 Measles
1650 Whooping Cough
1663 Influenza
1672 Agues prove mortal & Spotted fever suspected.
1678 Small pox 70 or 80 died in Mass.
1699. Mumps, an uncommon disease
1702. 11. 12. 14 Small pox
1721 Small Pox. Dr Boylston inoculated. (174 or 2?
1740 Quinsy
1747 Small Pox. 1752 in Boston
1761 Dysentery, Small pox, influenza
1764 Small Pox

Diseases in Salem 1769. 70. 71. 72. 73. Fevers & Fluxes were prevalent - the Fevers, Consumption & Chronic Complaints. These every year. Fluxes 44 deaths 1769; 46. 1773. Chincough 37. 1770. Small pox 17. 1773. Not many of any one disease, except these. Old age & sudden deaths have the most. Dropsy several. Cholera morbus 1773. 15. Fits some

Diseases in Salem - Dr Holyoke's Report - for 1782 & 1783 - 175 deaths & 189. Consumption, Fevers, Cholera Dysenterica, Dysentery, Peripneumonia, Convulsions, Cachexy, Measles, Newborn & Still born are the most. Old age - ' a late period 1799 to 1813. Consumption is first, Dysentery, Nervous fever, Lung fever, Old age, Throat Distemper, Whooping cough, Dropsy, Apoplexy, Aphthae, Palsy, Sudden, &c.

1773. Small pox. 1792 Small pox, of 710 inoculated & 275 more only 5 died.
1773. 94 Alarm about yellow fever & several years after. It was at Newburyport 1796
1748. Some cases of yellow fever in Salem, & in 1799. 1800
1800 Vaccination begins. 1832 year of the Cholera

"Military Antiquities respecting a History of the English Army, from the Conquest to the present time", by Francis Grose, Esq. F.A.S. New Edition. 1801. London.

The first guns fired in hand were called hand cannons, colouverines & hand guns. The handgun 33 Henry VIII. was only 3 feet long gun & stock included. The Haquebut was still shorter, only 2 feet 3 inches long. A pistol called a dag was used about the same time as handguns and haquebuts. The stock of the handgun was as nearly straight – the haquebut had a butt and hooked or bent, like those now used.

Hand guns introduced into England 1471 – according to some; others say 1521.

The haquebut was called also harquebuss – but there was a harquebuss, it seems, somewhat different.

"Handgun, harquebuss hackbut & dag ~~were~~ were all at first fired with a match, and afterwards some of them by a wheel lock. The former by a spring let down a burning match upon the priming in the pan; the latter was a contrivance for exciting sparks of fire by the friction of a notched wheel which grated against a flint; these wheels were wound up with an instrument called a spanner." (A description of the wheel lock is given in French in a note.)

The balls were carried in a bag or purse, the powder in a horn or flask, & the priming which was finer, in a touch box. That part of the match lock that held the match, was called the serpentine.

The petronel was between the harquebuss & pistol. It was shorter but larger than the musket, & on account of its weight was carried on a large bandrick worn like a sash.

The Musket was a heavier kind of harquebuss, carrying a larger ball; some carried 10 to the pound.

The musket in 1621 was, or ought to be, 4 feet in length & the bore large enough for bullets, 12 to the pound. Musquets were heavy & required a fork or rest to support them when presented to fire. Rests were according to the height of the men in length – sometimes they had a swines feather so called, a sort of sword blade attached to the staff at the head, to keep off cavalry while loading. These preceded the bayonet, the invention of which originated in the soldiers sticking the handles of their daggers into the muzzles of their pieces, when their ammunition was gone.

Rests had sharp iron ferrils, for sticking them into the ground: on the march, when the musket was shouldered, they were carried in the right hand or hung upon it by a string or loop tied under the head

Musket rests were used a long time, to ease the musketeers in discharging their guns, & when they stood sentinel —

Musquets were fired with matchlocks.

Musqueteers in reigns of James I & Charles I carried their powder in little wooden, tin or leather cylindric boxes, each containing one charge.

Bandileers — 12 of the above cylindric boxes fixed to a belt worn over the left shoulder were called bandileers — a contrivance borrowed from the Dutch or Walloons. Sometimes (or usually) the bag for ball, a primer & cleanser hung also at the leather belt or bandilier.

To prevent matches being seen in the night, they were put in small tubes of tin or copper full of holes. Musqueteers ought to know, it was said, how to carry their match in moist weather; that is, in the pocket, or in the hat, between the head & hat, for, the lighted match.

In an estimate for an army, 7th Charles I ~~1620~~, the musquet with mould, worm & scourer were valued at 0.15.6
musket rest — 0.10
Bandelier with 12 charges, a primer, a priming wire, a bullet bag, a strap or a belt of 2 inches wide } 2.6
18.10.

In 1620, Musquet, bandileers & rest were called £1.0.8.

The Calivor was a lighter kind of musket with a matchlock, & made to be fired without a rest. The Calivor is said to be a harquebus, only it has a bigger bore, yet lighter than the musket.

In 1620, a calivor & bandaleers are called 14/10 —

A Curvier was like a harquebus but had a longer barrel.

A Dragon had a barrel 16 inches long, musket bore and firelocks or snap haunces

Those who carried this piece were called in France Dragons, or dragoons, a sort of mounted infantry

Snaphaunce is a Dutch name for a firelock.
[See 117th page.

Military Antiquities.

From father Daniel.

Culverines, or Hand cannons, seem to have been fired on little carriages — they were placed on a kind of tripod. Their lengths different, & between the smallest cannon & musket for caliber. They are used in the lower flanks, & in towers pierced with loop holes.

The Arquebus was the first or most ancient arm mounted on a stock — was invented under Francis I or about end of reign of Louis XII. It had a but for presenting & taking aim. First used in a battle 1521. Had wheel lock.?

Pistols or pistolets came from harquebuses being the harquebuse in miniature. They are mentioned under Francis I. They had wheel locks. — the barrels a foot long.

Petrinel was between harquebus & pistol, having a strong, quick wheel.

Muskets came after harquebuses; they were were made under Francis I — not much used in the field till 1567 & after.

Pistols with a spring, followed those with a wheel. Inventor not known. Wheel locked pistols were used in 1658.—

Hand guns were very little used in England & are seldom mentioned till latter part of Henry VIII — They then had hand guns, 1 yard long, gun & stock; hagbut, 3/4 yd long gun & stock; and a pistol called dag.

The wheel of a wheel lock had a spring which was wound up by the spanner, somewhat like the key of a clock.

Next came, or afterwards came, the musket carrying large balls & fired on a rest.

The Caliver was lighter & fired without a rest.

Fusileers are footsoldiers armed with fuzees with slings to sling them.

In 1680, the fusil or firelock was in use in the English army. — probably fusileers were so called from carrying fusils.

(He does not tell what fusils are nor when introduced. He is a careless writer, repeating many things & omitting many things)

Rests — use taught 1634 — not alluded to in Statue about Weapons 13 & 14 Charles I — supposed to have been laid aside after civil war began.

Military Antiquities.

The use of cartridges seems to have taken place about the same time as the firelock; they brought in the cartridge box instead of the bandeleers. This enabled a soldier to fire 3 times as fast as when he loaded from the bandeliers. — & with one ramming.

Bandeleers sometimes took fire, especially with match locks. They made a rattling and betrayed secret attempts in the night. Their rattling in the daytime often hindered the soldier from hearing the officer's commands.

Cartridge boxes were worn about the waist, usually, & defended from rain by the skirts of the doublet & coat.

Bullets in the old way were often only put into the gun without a wad, & rolled out when the gun was below breast high.

Links of match were tied to the bandalier belt or collar. It was suggested that it would be better for the soldiers to tie the links of match about their middle & under their coat & doublet.

Grenadiers in England 1686 had firelock or snaphance muskets, slings, swords, daggers, & pouches with grenades. They then loaded with cartridges. The matchlock and firelock were both in use. The practice of screwing the dagger into the muzzle of the gun was directed. — These and from "An Abridgment of Military Discipline" printed for use of the kings forces, 1686

A Book of Exercise 1690; the matchlock exercise & bandeleers are still retained. But grenadiers had firelocks & cartridges. Their daggers are here called Bayonets but were still screwed into the muzzles of their pieces. Only Grenadiers & dragoons had bayonets.

Bayonets with handles, so called were used in France 1671, ~~and~~ were screwed into the guns. In time of Wm. III. the French had bayonets with sockets; it astonished the English to find the French could fire their guns with the bayonets on, which the English could not do.

* Matchlocks were used in the Regiment of the Duke of Brunswick, 1687. Bandeliers prescribed by Wm & Mary 1689 see Tom Miscl. 1. 83. Beckman III. 442. Pikemen & pikes ordered by same Kings 1689.

Military Antiquities

Pikes were introduced into France by the Swiss

Pikes were of ash – 15 feet long besides the steel heads – In 1661 they were to be 16 feet long, head & foot.

Pikemen used to be 1/3 of the company – the bayonet superseded the pike – Pikes ceased in France 1703. The use of them was laid aside in England about the same time. A book of 1690 has the exercise of the pike. In 1705 it was not in use in E.

Pikemen were clad in armor – had sword &c

Halberts were formerly used – being constructed for cutting, thrusting & pulling – now only carried by Sergeants. The blade of a halbert had the spear, the hatchet, & the flook or hook.

Corslets were worn by Pikemen – covering the whole, or only part of the body – only pistol proof, not musket proof, one says. – It was a suit of armor in many cases – head piece, gorget, back & breast, & skirts of iron covering the thighs called tassets. Worn also by harquebusiers. – (he does not tell of what corslet was made – the skirts of iron indicates that the other was not iron – perhaps it was.]

Thus a picture of corslet armor – upper part may or may not be iron

Drums – said to have been introduced into Europe by the crusaders.

Fife – said to have been introduced by the Swiss. was long laid aside; restored 1745. & 1747.

Ear piercing fife – used by Shakspeare

Trumpets and remote antiquity.

Carbines – not noticed.

Macaulay says – (Vol E.

p 114 The pike gradually gave place to the musket; and at close of reign of Charles II (1685) most of his foot were musketeers. Still there was a large intermixture of pikemen, every foot soldier had a sword.

The dragoon was armed like the musketeer, & had also what was called a dagger, but known since the revolution of 1688 by the name of bayonet. It was then inserted into the muzzle of the gun, & had to be unfixed to load & fire.

In 1685 England had a regular army of about 7000 foot and 1700 cavalry and dragoons. They cost 290.000£ a year. A private in Life Guards had 4/. a day; in the lines 2/6; in the dragoons 1/6; in the Foot Guards 10; in the lines 8 pence. The discipline was lax.

He does not say whether the muskets were fire locks or matchlocks

Military Antiquities

Regulations of Henry V – in war – the priests to be well taken care of; whores were not permitted to remain with the army, but were to keep a league distant; a whore who came to the army, or near it, had her left arm broken.

Pay of army

1557. under Mary – Captain of Foot 4/. day
Lieutenant 2/. Ensign 1/. Chaplain 1/
Surgeon 1/. Sergeant 1/. Drummer & fifer 1/
Private 8d.
Lighthorsemen had 50 per cent more, as Capt. 6/.
– Lieut 3/. Standard bearer 2/. Surgeon 1/6. Trumpeter 1/6
men 1/.
The upper officers had great wages.

1588. Under Elizabeth – time of Armada, only higher officers put down – Sergeant Major was the modern Major.

1598 under E. per day. Army of Ireland
Lord Lt Gen. 10£ per day; Sergeant Major &c.
Colonels 10/. day; Capts of horse 4/. Lieut. 2/6. Cornet 1/
Horseman 1/3.
Captain of Foot 4/. Lieut. 2/. Ensigns 1/6. Sergts 1/
Drummers 1/. Surgeons 1/. Privates 8d per day.
A Company of foot had Capt. Lieut. Ens. 2 Sergeants,
1 drummer, 1 surgeon & 94 privates.
There were "Corporals of the Field" but no Corporals of companies are noticed 1557. 1588. 1598.
4 fifer 1557 – none 1598.
common Soldiers in 1639 had 8d a day each.

1659. Pay Stated
of the Troops. Capt 10/. day; Lieut 6/. Cornet 5/.
Quartermaster 4/. Trumpeter 2/8 Corporals 2/8
80 soldiers (including corporals) 12/3. – 2/. day for horses
Company of Foot – Capt 8/. Lieut 4/. Ensign 3/.
2 sergeants 1/6. 3 corporals 1/. 1 drummer 1/
120 soldiers (with the corporals) at 9d.

1689. Private dragoons had 1/6 day for man & horse.

1689. Wm III. Service in Ireland. Horse.
Colonel as Col. 12/. as Capt. 10/. 2 horses 2/. ea
Lt Col. as Lt Col 8/. as Capt. 10/. 2 " 2/...
Major 20/. Capt. 10/. + 2 horses @ 2/. Lieut 6/. + 2 horses 2/
Cornet 5/. + 2 horses @ 2/. Quartermaster 4/. 1 horse 2/
Corporal 3/. Trumpeter 2/8. Private trooper 2/6.

1689. Foot
Colonel as Col. 12/. as Capt 8/.; Lieut Col as Lt C. 7/. as Capt 8/
Major as Maj. 5/. as Capt 8/. Capt 8/. Lieut 4/. Ens. 3/
Adjt 4/ Qrmr 4/. Surgeon 4/. mate 2/6. Chaplain 6/8
Sergeant 1/6. Corporal 1/. Drummer 1/. Private 8d.
Dragoons also –
1698 Officers had 2 servants allowed – horse 1/3 day; dragoon 9d and servants of Foot officers 4d a day.

Military Antiquities.

Ward French Revolution

1792-3. Marching Regiments of Foot — per day.

Private soldier had	8d pay:	subsistence	6d day
Sergeant —	" 1/6 " :	do	— 1/.
Capt —	" 10/ " :	do	— 7/6
Colonel —	" 24/ " :	do	— 18/.

Very little difference from the revolution 1688 to 1793, except in 1721, 3d per day was added to the sergeants, corporals & privates of dragoons, and 4d per day to the sergeants & corporals of the Footguards.

1797 Pay was raised — Privates 1/. per day.

Privates of Footguards are set down at 6 per day in 1793. and subsistence 10d day.

[Macaulay says, the pay & beer money of a private is now (about 1847) 7/. a week, which is the same as 1797. & 1/. daily, has been the same.
In 1685, the pay of a private foot soldier was 4/8 a week; when the pay of a labourer was generally 4/ a week & the board [illegible] off.
In the commonwealth Army, a foot soldier had 7/. a week — same as at Cromwell. 1685 Macaulay

Clothing of the Army 1599.

Officer in Winter —

A cassock of broad cloth with bays, & silk lace,	1. 7. 6
A Doublet of Canvass with silk buttons, linen lining,	14. 5
2 shirts and 2 bands	9. 6
3 pairs Kersey Stockings @ 2/4. 3 prs shoes @ 1/4.	14. 0
1 pair Venetians (long trousers) of Kentish cloth	15. 4

In Summer —

2 shirts & 2 bands 9/6. 2 prs shoes 4/8. 1 pr stockings 2/8
1 felt hat & band 5/5.

Common Soldier in Winter

Cassock of Kentish cloth lined with cotton, & trimmed	17. 6
Doublet of Canvas, white linen lining	12. 6
A hat-cap 7/. 2 shirts & bands 8/	15. 0
2 prs neats leather shoes @ 2/4	7. 0
3 prs. Kersey Stockings 8/	8. 0
1 pr Venetians of Kentish Cloth, linen lining	13. 4

In Summer.

2 Shirts of Osnabridge, 2 bands of Holland	7. 0
2 prs of Shoes 4/8. 1 pr Stockings 2/8. 1 hat-cap 3/.	10. 4

1693. — Dressed Garments

Soldiers had Grey coat & breeches — 1. 5. 0
Hat 6/. Shoes 4/ pr. shirts 3/ a pa.
Neck cloth 1/. Stockings 2/. pr.

Sergeants Clothes.

Grey coat & breeches 72/. shirt 6/6. Neckcloth 2/
Hat 10/. Stockings 4/6 pr. shoes 4/. pr.

He gives plates of Bowmen, Crossbowmen, Pikemen, &c

All the older ones have on armor, & the huge trunk hose, & doublet, or something like it.

He gives engravings of the various postures of Pikemen — They have on the Corslet, (I suppose what appears like a Doublet — & the musket is only a sort of apron in front — does not cover the buttocks — breeches large but not trunks.

Also plates of the exercises of the Musketeers with rests — All have Doublets, or what looks like a Doublet — comes down a little below the waist, breeches, not very large, stockings, shoes hats of metal apparently or leather. Their muskets are straight, broad at the butt end — All have on the bandeliers, a belt with the little boxes hanging from it before & behind. The musketeer has a rest in his hand in all his exercises. The smoking match is also in his hand. The butt of the musket is not on the ground in any posture given: it is held up from the ground in charging, ramming, &c. The Rest is on the ground in several postures — viz. Rest your musket, draw out match, blow, cock, try, guard present & give fire — In these exercises the musket rests on the Rest about a foot or so above the pan. The rest is a crotch, & the length is such that his arm stretched out horizontally would rest in the crotch, or perhaps it would raise the arm a little above a level. In these postures when the musket is on the rest, one hand holds the rest just under the musket. In firing, the musketeer seems to take aim. In two or three postures the rest trails on the ground being held by the string in one hand; in many of the postures, one hand grasps both the musket & the rest, and sometimes the smoking match also. In a few motions, the rest is one hand, & the musket in the other. The match seems like a cord of considerable length, smoking at both ends.

There is a sort of cock on the gun shaped like a snake's head, which strikes back towards the butt, the pan being below it. In "cocking your match," one end of it seems to be fastened in the cock, where it remains till after the fire & the match is uncocked. There is a bow under the gun, & apparently a trigger

Military Antiquities.

The Musketeers all have a broad band round the neck, with scolloped edges, resting on the doublet — all have a sword — a pouch hangs to the belt. The musket is apparently about 5 feet or a foot shorter than the men — perhaps 4½ feet. The barrel 3 feet to 3½ feet.

There are figures also of the Sergeant with his sword & halbert — the drummer, fifer, &c. — Also the Halbert Exercise.

There are exercises of officers with cocked hats & coats down to the knees — these belong to a later period — some have wigs to appearance — buckles in shoes — a sash to hold the sword

The Horse exercise with pistol is figured as it was 1632. The men seem cased in armor — long pistols & holsters — the pistols had fire locks.

A Musketeer with his matchlock, rest and Bandileers is given, much larger than the others. He has on trunk breeches. He holds his musket on his shoulder & the same hand that grasps the butt of the musket holds 2 or 3 feet of Match between the fingers the two ends above the hand smoking; the bow hanging down. To the belt hang long cylindrical boxes, tapering a little. The Rest is in the other hand, & has a long string at the upper end.

Buff Coats are represented — as worn in time of Charles I — made somewhat like a single breasted modern coat; it was laced to gether down to the waist; it is not described.

Company Officers 1619 Miss S. 100
The Captain to have an Ensign & Lieutenant to have each a Partesan or halbert.
"Commanders Leading Staff" (under dig.) Partesan
or Commanders Leading Staff.
The Ensign to have an Ensign or colors.
The Sergeants to have a halbert.
Nov. 2. 95. [illegible] Company [illegible] Dyer Co. [illegible] company)
Leading Staves of Partisans [illegible] 1605. Same as above.

Military Antiquities.

Misc. 7 364 When the Duke of Alva marched to the Netherlands to reduce them to Spain, courtezans followed his army; he had them divided into troops with banners; they had captainesses & sheconets & other officers — they were divided into several squadrons according to their quality; and that was distinguished by the difference of their beauties, faces & features. Those of the best sort were permitted only to traffic with men of the highest quality; those of the second sort with commanders of great note; those of the 3rd sort with officers of a lower condition; those of the 4th sort with inferior officers & soldiers, whom those of the other 3 ranks rejected.

In the Plates, all sorts of military things are represented.

The matchlock was a regular lock for a match.

Set of Bandeleers represented, with powder flask and bullet pouch — looks like a string of sleigh bells, only the bells are not round — Con each side.

Wheel locks represented: & the spanner to wind up the spring.

Head of a musket rest armed with a dagger.

Ancient Carbine is figured — not described

[Elton's Military Art. see Con & Mis No 1. 235. Also No 1. 343.
Complete Soldier — see Miscellaneous Vol. 85.
Militia laws of 1693. — do — Vol. 88. Mass. 2. 214.
Portable fire arms see Con. No. 9. p. 274.

The Militia of England } Con & Misc. 1. 183 — Misc. 3. 64.

Rhode Island Militia Laws. Arms, &c. 1718. Misc & Con. 1. 139
New York Militia Laws, Arms &c. do do 1. 144
Connecticut Militia Laws. Arms, &c Con & Misc. 1. p. 1. 2. 3. 44. 45
Fire Arms in Chambers Cyclopedia. Misc. 4. 317.

See Arms & Ammunition in Massachusetts. p. 185. & this No. } 036
No Flints noticed. All guns seem to have had match locks.
Snaphances Fowling pieces, Flints — with the Pilgrims 1620 — p. 117

p. 109 Later in time — James II. usually mentions the musket and pike as arms in the same company. These were the common & main arms of foot soldiers Vol II.
Miscel. 3. 113 — The common soldier had 8d a day; 1 war in time of peace
Misc. 4. 45 — William's army from Holland, with which he landed in England had pikes, as well as muskets, swords, &c Nov. 1688.

New Haven Arms trainings, &c. Con. 9. p. 4. 5. 16 21. 23. 27. 38.

115. "Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth, from 1602 to 1625."
Collected, with notes, by Alexander Young, Boston 1841
[Extracts from Sar. Misc. 1.276]

There is no foundation for the story that the Dutch bribed the master of the Mayflower, Jones, to take the Pilgrims to the northward, & not to the Hudson.

1620. Abundance of oaks, pines, cedars, &c grew about Capecod harbor. Fowl plenty; whales played around [Ill. 12.180]

Ill. 12.180 They found the wood open for the most part, "and without underwood"; it was fit to go or ride in.

Red, white & black oak, pitch pine, white birch, holly, white ash, & white walnut are found on Capecod now. Also red cedar or savin.

Underwood. Morton's N.E. Canaan, printed in 1632, (he was here in 1622 & 1625,) says the savages set the country & burn it twice a year — at the spring and fall of the leaf. They do this that it may not be overrun with underweeds, & become all a coppice wood; this would prevent their passing through the country out of a beaten path. This firing the country makes it passable," and by that means the trees grow here & there as in our parks, & make the country very beautiful and commodious."

Misc. p. 276. Misc. 6. p. 101. Ill. 3.215. 3.383 3.228 9.312.406. Coll. 3 5.7.11 Ill. 12.102.

Wood's N.E. Prospect says, (he was here 1633) "In many places divers acres being clear, so that one may ride a hunting in most places of the land. There is no underwood, saving in swamps & low grounds; for it being the custom of the Indians to burn the woods in November when the grass is withered & leaves dried, it consumes all the underwood & rubbish, which otherwise would overgrow the country, making it impassable, & spoil their much affected hunting. So that by this means, in places where the Indians inhabit, there is scarce a bush or bramble or any cumbersome underwood to be seen in the more champaign ground."

Ill. 6.224 Ill. 2.204

The woods in Wellfleet & Eastham are still entirely free from underwood.

The Pilgrims in going inland from the Cape found "boughs & bushes", "which tore our very armor in pieces".

Chronicles of the Pilgrims.

1620.

M. 1.276.27 The Pilgrims had "musket, sword & corslet." Their guns were matchlocks; they had match.

Waters of New England praised by the early navigators and visitors & settlers.
M. 3.76
M 6, 223, 309.
M 9. 313

p. 92; M. 12. 210 Sassafras grew on Cape Cod — a tree, supposed to have great medicinal virtues in its bark & roots; ship loads in early times were sent to Europe. In Gosnold's time, 1602, the price of roots was 3/ pound.

They found a plain of 50 acres "fit for the plough" & some signs where the Indians had planted corn.

Indian corn is found from Patagonia to Canada — It was in common use as food in Mexico & Peru, when first visited — not known before America was discovered. It was called maize by the Haytians, or maize; daolli by the Mexicans.
M. 1. 276
M. 2. 5

In the excursion of the Pilgrims, they found Nov. 16. "New Stubble", where the corn had been gathered, walnut trees full of nuts, strawberries & vines, a great basket buried, full of Indian corn — yellow, red, blue. The basket held 3 or 4 bushels, and was handsomely made — it was round, and narrow at the top. They found more.
M. 1 276
Mr. Brown
M. 12. 165.

Then barns, Wood says, are great holes, which will hold a hogshead of corn. It is put into baskets in these holes, with mats all round the baskets.
M. 12. 168.

Corslets — Mr Young considers them Iron armor. The Pilgrims, Bradford says, "were so laden with armor" that they could carry no more corn. Standish is said to have had a coat of mail.
M. 1. 277.

Deer Traps — made of a young tree bent over and a noose of their hemp.
M. 1. 277
M. 6. 248
M. 2. 156.

"A Cage of Cleans" found, & much corn, Nov. 29. also bowls, trays, dishes, earthen pots, baskets, parched acorns, tobacco seed; bundles of flags and sedge, bulrushes & other stuff to make mats.
M. 1. 276

Their houses were made with long young saplings, bent over & both ends fastened in the ground — made like an arbor, — covered within & without with mats; door a yard high covered with a mat — the chimney a hole in the top, with a mat to cover it; mats to sleep on. One could walk upright in their houses. Sticks drove into the ground & a stick across on the tops made a place to hang pots.
M. 1. 277
M. 3. 145
3/6

The Pilgrims relied on running streams
1620. and never thought of digging wells.
Misc. q. 313.

Angoum } they had heard of — this was
or Anguum } Agawam, now Ipswich.

Angoan — Smith names this place
and Agawam. 1616. Augoan 1631. [Agawam or Angawam. Thatcher.

Fowling pieces — they had — one at least.
Flints are mentioned — (some firelocks on board.)
Dec. 7. Burying place found, encompassed
by a large palisado like a church yard,
with young spires 4 or 5 yards long set as
close one by another as they could, 2 or 3 feet
in the ground. Some of the graves were
paled about.

Corn ground — found in various places.

p. 114. Snaphance — Capt. Standish had one.
Dec. 8. and fired it — others fired with matches.

(In 1643. the householders at Plymouth were
ordered to have "muskets with Snaphance
Dec. 12. 17. [firelocks] or match locks, with match
calivers and carbines, which are allowed:
and also fowling pieces."

p. 111. A Snaphance, Mr Young says, is a musket
with a flint lock — Snaphances were
rare in Philip's war, but some were used.
[In Hawes 1857.
Meyrick points out a difference between
the firelock & snaphance. The Snaphance
had a hammer separate from the cover of the
pan; the firelock had a hammer that covered
the pan. [Literally "At the time of Philip's war in 1675, Snaphances were
rare, yet a few were used." Young took this from Hawes's Dedham Ad.

Dec. 11. Cornfields, &c. found at Plymouth
Not far off were found, black mould, brooks,
oaks, pines, walnuts, beech, ash, birch
hazel, holly, asp, sassafras, vines, cherry
trees, plum trees, & others — strawberry
leaves, sorrel, yarrow, carvel, brooklime
liverwort, water cresses, leeks, onions [wild]
flax & hemp. (of which the Indians made nets,
lines, ropes, &c.)

Some places they found too fulled wood for their
settlement; they did not like the idea of clearing
woods. There was much cleared land where
they settled; their wood was 40 rods off.

1620. The Plymouth people covered their buildings
M 12.111. with thatch — they cut & bound the thatch in bundles.

Lions. The New England settlers supposed the lion existed here; Higginson, Wood, Josselyn, Leichford, & Johnson supposed the lion existed in New England. But Morton in his N.E. Canaan says there are no lions in N.E. — The howling of the wolf was probably mistaken for the lion. The settlers had never seen or heard a wolf. [The Indians probably intended the catamount when they describe a strange animal, which the English called a lion.] S.J.

(these 5 quotations were c. 1627 and were Dutch and Morton and Evelyn)
M 6. 250
M. 3. 407.
M. 3. 137
M. 3. 301.
M. 6. 166
M. 6. 167
M. 6. 144
this b. 204.
M. 6. 227.

A plain noticed S.W. of Plymouth, which the Indians had burnt over for 5 miles in length — "a fine champaign country."

1620-21
March 3. The birds sang in the woods most pleasantly. Thunder heard.

Monhiggon — an Island between the Kennebeck & Penobscot — a place of resort for fishermen.
p. 194 W. 223.
March 16. Converse with a Savage for first time.

Indians — Hutchinson says "Very few Indians comparatively have perished by wars." Yet they waste away — the same in Canada.

Samoset told Plymouth men that Massasoits men are 60 strong, and the Nausets S.E. of them are 100 strong.

Trowsers. Some Indians in the winter wore hosen, &c. which Bradford, & Wood compare to Irish Trowsers — from the feet up to the middle, fastened to the belt, or under the girdle. Morton also compares them to Irish trowsers. — Wood calls them "leather drawers." Morton calls them stockings joined to breeches.
M 3. 145
3. 300

March 18. 5 tall savages came from Massasoits tribe with Samoset. — they fed some meal of parched corn called Nokekik.

Tobacco — The Indian Samoset had a bag of tobacco. "None of them (with him) drank but when he liked".
March 1620-21

"Drinking Tobacco" used for smoking by Brereton in Gosnold's Voyage; by Rosier in Weymouth's Voyage. Johnson, Plymouth records, 1640, &c. "Drinking a pipe of tobacco" — used by Johnson. The young supposes "drinking" refers to the meaning of inhaling the smoke, as practiced in the East, when much smoke descends into the lungs.

March 19, 20. They digged ground & sowed garden seeds
22 Squantum appears at Plymouth or Tisquantum, or Squanto.

June 10. Men & presents sent to Massasoyt — arrived at Namasket about 15 miles, an Indian town under Massasoit. The Indians gave them bread called by them Maizium, & the spawn of shads which they got in abundance, & boiled acorns. They complained of damage from the crows in their corn; the English shot many, to the admiration of the Indians. — They found Indians (near Pittsfield) fishing upon a wear they had made in the river, wherein they caught many bass

Grass often mentioned — brooks, &c. "The savages will not willingly drink but at a spring head."

March ground was clear on the river, save weeds which were higher than their heads. — much good timber, oak, walnut, fir, beech, "& exceeding great chestnut trees". "Though the country be wild and overgrown with woods, yet the trees stand not thick but a man may well ride a horse among them".

July Massasoyt shot two fishes. — (probably tautaug)

Lice, fleas & mosquitos plenty at Massasoit. One "Indian" had shot a shad in the water "on their return"

1621 Sept. Voyage to Massachusetts. 50 Islands in the Harbor

Indian fort described — poles 30 or 40 feet long set in the ground as thick as they could be set one by another enclosing a ring 40 or 50 feet over — a trench breast high was digged on each side — passage in by a bridge. This fort said to be like the engraving of the Pequot fort in Underhill.

1624 Patuxet — name given by Indians to Plymouth
Sawahquatooke — used for Saco. (in Me perhaps
Oweamequin } name of Massasoit, or Ma-sas-so-it.
or Woosamequen }
Mummastaquyt — or Namesket — (in Middlebro.
Narowhigansets — for Narragansets
Apaum — also Indian name of Plymouth
Accomack. — name given the place by John Smith
Paonet or Pamet — Bay &c in Truro.
Packanokick — Massasoits residence
Namaschencks — name of Indians at Namaskeket by (themselves
Winnatuxet — a branch of Taunton River.
Sowams — a neck of land between Barrington & Palmers (Rivers
Kikemuit — is Mt. Hope.
Cammaquid — Barnstable harbor.
Nauset — part of Eastham. } Nauset Indians
Namsketket — part of Orleans } lived here.
Memoxet — Sandwich = Nobscusset, Yarmouth
Narrohigganset — usual word for Narragansets.
"Narohigganset, also.
"Neen Squaes". I am a woman. "Towam" friend.
Massachusetts — so called, Roger Williams had learnt "from the Blue Hills, a little Island thereabout" (in Narragansett Bay) Canonicus's ancestors carried their authority & name to those northern parts.
"Massachusett — a hill in form of an arrowhead." (Otton
Naponset (Milton). Punkapog (Stoughton) Wenagusset, (Weymouth
Capawack — Martha's Vineyard.
Angoum — (Ipswich) Agawam
Mattapuyst. (Mattapoiset). Swansey
1622 Massachusencks — Indian name for people of Mass.
Nanohigganencks — do do. for people of Nanohig.
Massasowat — same as Massasoit
p. 118 Munhiggen — Island on coast of Maine
Sachimo comaco — Sachem's house.
Squa sachim — Sachem's wife
Powows — priests, conjurers —
Succonet, & Succonuset — part of Falmouth
1623 Agowayawam, (Agawam) part of Wareham
Pascataquack. — Piscataqua
Kiehtan — God. Hobbamock. — a god also, or devil
meaning of Kiehtan thought — refer to antiquity
Chise is an old man
Kichchise, one that exceedeth in age.
Qualohet means "Walk aloud!"
Pniesses — men of great courage & wisdom — sort of priests.
Mohegon, so the Indians name the inlet we call Hudson's river — so he thinks & perhaps a river East of Hudson's.

1621. They "set" 20 acres of Indian corn, and sowed 6 acres of barley & peas. Squantum showed them "how to set, fish, dress & tend" Indian corn.

p.112 Manure — They manured the land after the
M.12.139. manner of the Indians, "with herrings or rather shads". Alewives are meant.

Morton in his N.E. Canaan says the fish called by some shads by some allices, are taken in great quantities in rivers that have a pond at the head, so that the inhabitants dung their ground with them. "You may see in one township 100 acres together set with these fish, every acre taking 1000 of them, and an acre thus dressed will produce & yield so much corn as 3 acres without fish". — Sth Y. says the Indians used to put 2 or 3 fishes into every cornhill.

The Indian corn proved well — barly indifferent, & peas not worth gathering

They had grapes, strawberries, gooseberries, raspberries, plums, roses white, red & damask, single.

A ship came from England Nov. 1621 — They sent (Mass. 11.17) her beaver, skins, clapboard, wainscot, walnut and sassafras. She was taken by the French.

(p.116 by Edward Winslow. 1621.)

* (Directions to newcomers — every man bring a
1621. Dec.) a musket or fowling piece — bring clothes & bedding; bring paper & linseed oil for your windows. (In 1629. Higginson wrote for glass from Salem.)

The piece (musket or fowling piece) should be
M.12.171 long in the barrel, "& fear not the weight of it for most of our shooting is from stands".

An Indian corn makes as pleasant meat as rice.

M.12.04. Bring cotton yarn for your lamps.

This by E. Winslow.

1623. Pockanokicks could not pronounce the L, but used N. for it — as Winsnow.

Wood says the Indians pronounce L. & R. in our English words with much difficulty, calling a lobster, a nobstan. Elliot says the Massachusetts pronounce the N. the Nipmuks the L, the Northern Indians the R.

M.1.143 Indians "have earthen pots of all sizes". Winslow

Names. "All their names are significant and variable, for when they come to the state of men & women, they alter them according to their deeds or dispositions."

* literally "bring every man a musket or fowling piece. let your piece belong in the barrel & fear not the weight of it; for most of our shooting is from stands".

1623 Chronicle of the Pilgrims.

The Indians "wear breeches & stockings in one like some Irish, which is made of Deerskins & have shoes of the same leather. They also wear a deerskin loose about them like a cloak."

Mays or Guinea wheat is planted from middle of
M.12.106 April to middle of May. Harvest begins in September. — Some Indians raise corn without fish to manure it.

The Corn must be watched by night to keep the
see below wolves from the fish, till it be rotten, which will be in 14 days.

Samuel Terry was received by the Church of Mr Robinson from the French Church at Leyden.

Philip Delanoy, was born of French parents & came from Leyden

Fish manure —

Indian corn — is inferior in quantity to the same in Virginia, because (methinks) Virginia is far hotter than N.E., "it
p.121 requiring great heat to ripen." Some object that corn
M.12.139 will not grow without fish. "I answer, that where men do it with fish, as with us, it is more easy so to do than to clear ground & set without some 5 or 6 years & so begin anew, as in Virginia & elsewhere." When fish cannot be conveniently had, the Indians set 4 corns together without, & have as good corn as we that set with them; if we had cattle, it would be more profitable to sow wheat, rye, barley, peas &c. than to set maize, which our Indians call ewachim

Winslow's Relation, London 1624.

[See also Miscellaneous No. 1. 276 from Same Chronicles.

Mass. 1
280

"Manners & Customs of Olden Time".

(From the Old Colony Memorial - originally but published in New Hampshire Historical Collections Vol. V. 1837.

The writer gives some account of the customs & manners & living of people in country towns (not seaports) "65, 70 & 75 years ago". (probably about 1765.)

"In the winter season, the dinners were generally uniform. The first course was a dish of broth, usually called porridge. This generally had a few beans in it, & some dry summer savory scattered in. The second course was an Indian pudding with sauce; the third was a dish of boiled pork & beef, with round turnips & a few potatoes for sauce. Potatoes were then a scarce article, three bushels being considered as a very large crop; and I was a considerable large lad, before I ever saw a potatoe as large as a hen's egg. For suppers & breakfasts they commonly had a dish of the same. Those who had milk (which was not many in the winter) had that with toasted brown bread, or roasted apples, for breakfast, & hasty pudding for supper. For exchange they sometimes had a bason of sweetened cider, with toasted bread in it, and a piece of cheese. On the Sabbath morning, they generally had chocolate, coffee or bohea tea - the chocolate & coffee sweetened with molasses - the tea with brown sugar. With it, they had pancakes, doughnuts, brown toast, some sort of pie, some or all of them. Dinner they had none but immediately after the afternoon service they had a supper, a roast goose, or a turkey, a roast spareribs, or a stew pie; - and this was the common course through the winter season. In the spring, & summer, they generally had milk for supper and breakfast. For dinner (then potatoes were generally gone, & round turnips were too pithy to eat) they used French turnips till greens came, & then greens were used for sauce till peas & beans were ready for use. As for flour, it was a thing unknown. At that time, I doubt then ever having been a barrel of flour in the town. Every farmer broke up a piece of new ground & sowed it with wheat and turnips. This wheat, by the help of the sieve, was a substitute for flour.

In general, men old & young, who had got their growth had a decent coat, vest & small clothes & some kind of fur hat. These were for holiday use, & would last half an age. Old men had a great-

coat and a pair of boots. The boots generally lasted for life. For common use, they had a long jacket, or what was called a fly coat make something like our surtouts, reaching down about half way* to the thigh; striped jacket to wear under a pair of small clothes like the coat. These were made of flannel cloth, fulled but not sheared; flannel shirts & stockings & thick leather shoes; a silk handerchief for holidays which would last 10 years. In the summer time a pair of wide trowsers (now out of use) reaching half way from the knee to the ankle. Shoes and stockings were not worn by the young men, & by but few men in farming business.

*or?

As for boys, as soon as they were taken out of petticoats, they were put into small clothes, summer & winter. This continued till long trowsers were introduced, which they called longs, they were but little different from our present pantaloons. These were made of low cloth, linen, or cotton & soon were used by old men and young through the warm season. At last they were made of flannel cloth & were the general costume of the winter. Young men never thought of great coats, & surtouts were then unknown. I recollect a neighbor of my father's, who had 4 sons between 19 & 30 years of age. The oldest got a pair of boots, the second a surtout, the third a watch & the fourth a pair of silver buckles. This made a neighborhood talk, & the family were on the high road to insolvency.

As for the women, old & young, they wore flannel gowns in the winter. The young women in the summer wore wrappers or shepherdress: and about their ordinary business did not wear stockings & shoes. They were usually contented with one calico gown, but they generally had a calimanco gown, another of camblet, & some had them made of poplin. The sleeves were short & did not come below the elbow, on holidays, they wore one, two or three ruffles on each arm, the deepest of which were sometimes 9 or 10 inches. They wore long gloves, coming up to the elbow, secured by what was called glove tightens, made of black horse hair. Round gowns had not then come in fashion.

Manners & Customs of 1765.

—so they wore aprons made of checked linen, cotton, & for holiday use, of white cotton, long lawn or cambric. They seldom wore caps when about their ordinary business, but they had 2 kinds, one of which they wore when they meant to appear in full dress. One was called strap-cap, which came under the chin & was then tied; the other was called round-cord cap & did not come over the ears. They wore thick leather, thin leather, & broad cloth shoes, all with the heels an inch and a half high, with pinked toes turned up in a point at the toes. They generally had small, very small muffs, and some wore masks. The principal amusements of the young men were wrestling, running, & jumping or hopping three hoops. Dancing was considered a qualification of the first importance, especially step times, such as Old Father George, Cape Breton, High Betty Martin, and the Rolling Hornpipe. At their balls, dancing was their principal exercise; also, singing songs and a number of pawn plays, such as breaking & setting the pope's neck, find the button, &c.

At the time I allude to, a young woman did not consider it a hardship or a degradation to walk 5 or 6 miles to meeting. There was no chaise, or any sort of wagon or sleigh in the town. I recollect the first chaise that passed through and it made a great wonderment than the appearance of a mammoth. People were puzzled for a name; at last they called it a calash. A horse that would fetch 40 dollars was considered as of the first quality; and one more than 9 years old, was considered as of little or no value. A half cord of wood was then considered as a monstrous load for an ordinary team. A farmer generally killed from 3 to 5 swine, which would weigh from 5 to 8 score each, but it was an extraordinary hog that would weigh 9 score.

Acute fevers were then much more frequent than at this time. The principal fevers were then called the long or slow fever, which would run 35, 40, or 50 days, before it formed a crisis. There was also the slow nervous fever which ran generally longer than the long fever. But consumptions were much less frequent then than now, unless it was with very old people. In the year 1764, a young man fell into a consumption. He was between 20 & 30 years of age and it passed for a wonder that a young man should fall into a consumption."

(Probation.)

Capt. Phinehas Stevens Journal to and from Canada. 1749.

He set out from Boston Sept 13 – arrived at Hadley Sept. 16. where he met his son, returned from captivity. Kept Sabbath, Sept. 17, in Hadley. Sept. 18. he proceeded to Deerfield; Sept 20 reached fort Dummer, & 21st arrived at No. 4. Took with him Ens. John Burke of his company, & set out for Canada – reached Fort Dummer Sept. 26. Deerfield Sept 27; Hadley, Sept. 28 tarried there a day to have his clothes finished that were making there; Reached Westfield, Sept 30; No 1. Oct. 2. Canterbook Oct. 3. Albany Oct. 4 – went up the Hudson in canoes, – came to carrying place to Wood Creek – proceeded down lake St Sacrament & Champlain in canoes – reached Montreal, Oct. 28. – went after captives – did not succeed – was ordered back – set out on return Nov. 6 – reached Albany Nov. 27. or 28. and Boston in Cambridge Dec. 11

Deerfield p. 95. Misc. 9 316

Capt Stevens died Nov. 1756. (in Nova Scotia) N. H. Hist. Col. Vol V.
Capt wife Elizabeth, son Samuel, and 3 children or more, Sparks, came to Deerfield. Mass. granted 250 acres. See Mass. No 4. page 57, 178.

Capt. Eleazar Melvin's Journal –

He belonged to Concord, Mass. – was at Louisburg 1745 – was in the intended expedition to Canada 1746 Oct. and after – was stationed at Northfield from March to Sept. 1747. – died at Concord 1754.

His Journal was in ~~1746 Nov 47~~ 1748. – marched from Fort Dummer, May 13; to No. 4. May 14; marched with Capt Stevens & Capt. Hobbs to the mouth of Black River, & crossed the Connecticut – continued on near Black River N. Westerly, & came upon branches of Otter Creek, May 19. On 20th, on Otter Creek, parted with Stevens & Hobbs, who took another course. He continued down Otter Creek & came to Lake Champlain May 24 – next day fired at some Indians on the Lake, & then retreated S. E. and continued some days – May 31. were attacked on West River by 20 or 30 of the enemy; – and 6 men killed; John Howard, Isaac Taylor, John Dod, Daniel Mar, Joseph Petty, Samuel Severance. Capt. S. & 12 men escaped to Fort Dummer. He went out to bury the dead, the next day, with 40 men. Ibid.

Mass 4 11 Deerfield 105 108

Silver in N.H was 7/. oz. 1704; 8/. 1710; 9/. 1714. 10/. 1716; 11/. 1718/; 12/ 1719; 13/. 1721; 16/. 1724; 20/. 1730 1734 & 1737. 28/. 1740. 29/. 1745. 37/. 1746. 50/. 1747. 58/. 1749. 58/. 1750. 56/ to 50/. Dr. Belknap's manus.

[See Misc. 1. 299.

N. H. Hist. Collections – Vol V. 1837

Col. Ebenezer Hinsdale from Deerfield July 22. 1755 to Gov. Wentworth – writes that 7 men were attacked that morning about 100 rods from Hinsdale's Fort; they were out getting poles to complete the picketting of the fort – 2 escaped to the fort – 5 are missing – three soldiers Colby, Hardway & Quimby & 2 inhabitants.

Deerfield p. 101

Another Letter – West River is the common road of the enemy from Crownpoint – Frontier in danger. He had had 7 soldiers allowed to his garrison; only 4 remained – no other in the town. Asks for protection

(This may be P.S. to the other letter.

– Later, Hardway & one inhabitant found dead. Colby taken off by Indians. 30 men came from Northfield and helped bury the dead – only these 3 missing; 2 more reached the fort. – This written by Mrs. Abigail Hinsdale – She refers to the mischief done on the other side of the river in June. – one man killed, 3 women & 11 children captured. The Indians burnt 2 buildings. [Deerfield p. 101.

Elsewhere places this mischief on the other side the river, at Bridgman's fort, in July 27. 1755. Must be in error, or above date is wrong.

Address of Daniel Oliver, M.D. before N.H. Historical Society, June 9. 1836.

Historical narratives come short of the actual event of History in completeness & truth. How imperfectly does history discharge its trust? How difficult is it to obtain a true & correct relation of any event, even of the most obvious & palpable kind?. Such are the defects & corruption of human testimony that it is scarcely possible to get a true account of cotemporary & well known events. What conclusion can we arrive at with regard to those which happened ages ago & which have come to us in works written many hundred years afterwards. No two minds are precisely alike; no two will exactly agree in a description of a natural object. When the object is of a moral nature, and involves human feelings & affections, the difficulty is immensely increased. It is much as if several persons should examine an object with eyes differently organized; — one being near, another far-sighted — one wearing green glasses, another blue, &c. No two of their descriptions would agree. All might describe the object truly as it appeared to them, but all the descriptions would be false. Original differences in minds are considerable, & then prejudices, opinions & habits of thinking have a strong influence. Great is the fallacy of human testimony, even when accompanied with a sincere love of truth, but when connected with prejudices, animosities, partialities & other motives to pervert the truth, human testimony becomes greatly corrupted. Historians obtain their information from hearsay, from the relations of others, from traditions, &c. and events in every act of transmission from one to another, gain or lose something.

The progress of speculative & practical morality has borne no proportion to the advancement in science & useful arts. There is a national spirit, national tastes, national literature, &c. created by the progress of society, but no such thing as a national morality. The modes of selfishness, the love wealth, power, & even of knowledge, acquire tenfold energy by concentrated action, but the love of justice & of right, however it may shine in individuals, has never yet obtained a national existence. The only passions of which nations appear capable is a love of interest. This is the instinct of nations, & must be gratified.

Oliver's Address — continued

The most respectable nations have too generally displayed an utter profligacy of principle in their conduct towards others. The diplomatic intercourse & the wars of nations are too often scenes of the grossest hypocrisy and fraud, & of the most abominable injustice and violence. Much has been said about international law, but there is no such thing, and never has been, as international morality. A few exceptions may be culled out of the annals of the world, but in general every principle of justice & even of common honesty have been disregarded. Nations are just from fear, or compulsion, or interest, but they are selfish & unjust from instinct.

There is nothing permanent in human affairs. The only thing invariable is the sameness of change.

There are three principles which grow up with society, which are the great springs of intellectual activity & the chief causes of mental developement, viz. the love of wealth, the love of power, & the love of knowledge.

P. 200. 209. &c

Indian Words from Elliot.

Weenu — is round about — {Waeyoig, circuit — the various tenses & persons (omitting the prefix) begin with Weenuh, &c.
Weenuhkauoh — they compass, or go about.
Weenushagk — I shall go about.
Waeneyeuoogk — is a circuit or compass about.
(hence Waehtewick — applied to an Island that is compassed about.
Weenukkomuk — a compass about. {Weenek — sometimes begins.

Munnoh; menohhannit; munnohan; munnahhan; munnohhanit; } island & isle
Munnahhannash; munnohhanehtu — islands
Munohhanog. & oh — do
Ahquednet. Acts 7-16. Ogquidnash (plural — island & islands
Isaiah 40.15.

Peonogok; Peonogod, Pemaogok, Penompagod — strait, narrow.
Nanakonchegeunt (or Nanahk.... or Nonohk....) strait or narrow place
Nanakonchanoog — — — — — — straitness - narrowness

Penuhwohteau-itchieg Stranger - strangers —
Penooe, Penuhwohteae, Strange (foreign)
Penuhwohkomuk — a strange land.

Wonkonous; Nussukquaneutunk-anit
Pummeneutunk-anit; Kishkeneutunk-anit
Hassunneutunk-anit. } Wall — various kinds of a house, city, &c.

Pehtuanumwe. Pittuanumoog. pl.
Kuppehtuanumwe, Nunnunkquie
Quanunkquanittamwe, Pittuanumwoo (verb)
Pehor Pittuanumoonk, pride } haughty, or proud.

Skodpookomphskemoonk — bowing, applied to a wall.
Poopernoonk — a swelling out in a wall —

Orthography [Mind. 2. 146

To this article our ancestors gave very little attention — their orthography is vicious & unsettled. Nor does there seem to have been any greater regard paid to proper names. The name of Shakespeare is spelt at least a dozen ways. In his own will his name is spelt 3 different ways.

Indian Words — from Elliot —

Assinekoussinetunk. Thorn hedge.
Assinekoussog. Thorns
Nettles — Massonog
Brambles — Koussog. Kous. sing
Briars — Kussog.

Onkaohtaut — Shadow
Onkauohteau — do. pl.
Onkouohtae — Shady (trees,
Menuhkonogg. Strong hold
Puhshagiwot — noon, noonday.
Auwepin — a calm (at sea
Mishauwepin — great calm.
Mishontakoo. raging (of the water,
Mamahchekesuk-gut. air (whence bird's fly.
(many times) (one who breathe the air, &c
Pehteau foam (on water
Pohtautloonout. forming (at the mouth.
Mataanukeg — multitude (of men
Monacheg — do.
Mattanukeg — do & Great. mul.
Muttaanoog — do. (of fishes

Ketetteamung. Thy neighbor
Mataanukish. Multitude (enchantments
Monach. Monau, Moocheke — abundance.
Madtaaneuk } Abundance (of milk
Muttaannutchek } (of horses, &c.
Mataanukkish }
{Muttaanwog. Moocheke. {abundantly. exceedingly
Moonatit, Massegik } plenty (of corn &c
Missegen, Moccnogouk } (lehk.)
Mochat. — plenteous
Mehtugkookontu — thick trees
Kuppontukquanash — branches of thick trees.
Kuppunkquodte } — thick (oak
Kuppunkquodte } " (branches
Kuponteukquanchtu — thick boughs
Kuppupette — thick.
Wuttukquasit — branches.
Kehteihtegut — great river (Jos. 1. 4
Kehche ketahhamut. great sea. (" " "
Togkuhwhonganomipsk. millstone. Deut
Togwonkanomipsgut. do — Job
Toggahwonganomipsk — — do. II Sam.
Togwhongane quessuk. Stone of the mill. Mat.
Togwonganit } — mill. Mortar.
Togguhwhonganit }
Kehomipsq-uash — sharp stones.
Monagish, Moocheke, monacheg } many.
Mohatash, Monaog
Nomunggquag } heap (of corn, stones,
Numwonkqeae } waters, &c
Mataaneuk, Namwohtunk } fulness
Neadlahshunnechamik

Woohsippae — bright. (sun
Owossittae — do (cloud
Wohsipohtae — do. (sword
Wohsohguttean. brightness
Wosippaag — do.
Wohsumookiton. shining.
Wohsumoomunk. do.
Mattammagg. (fool in Proverbs — not wise
Monappanneg — great (multitude
Missi, miske } great
Mogke, monaog }
Mogagish } great things.
Mohsag }
Mattaannuttue. great plenty.

Ohkeonogwehtu. holes of the earth
Papokquogish — clefts (rocks or earth.
Wonogguetu. holes (to hide in
Nusukquanonogqut. holes of the rocks
Wonog. hole of a door, &c.
Pukqui. hole
Wohkumiyeu. holes

Wunohgeot. fair weather
Malehquot. foul weather
Tohkaeu cold weather
Muttoag, Muttaag } Ensign set up.
Muttagh }
Tohequonkquohtag. lower (part of a cask
Ahkukquog. spots to hold water
Ukquon-ash } hooks
fishhooks
Nutohguhse } Little.
Ohguhse } Prov. VI. 10
Oguseadtu } it is little.
Oguseekit }
Oggûhse — little — (often used.
Oggubsese — diminutive
Oggusuog — few

Weekgshik. end (of things
Wohkukquosit. the end.
Mahtshunk. End (of times.
Kutchisik } beginning
Kadshik }

Indian Words

M 3.336 From Elliots Grammar, 1666.

Adnouns [Adjectives]

These are capable of both the animate & inanimate forms; agree with the noun in form, number, person, Inanimate end in i & e; Animate in es, and esu.

Inanimate.

Wompi, White — Wompiyeuash, plural
Mooi — Black — Mooeuash, "
Menuhki, Strong — Menuhkiyeuash "
Noochumwi, Weak — Noochumwiyeuash "

Animate.

Wompesu — white — Wompesuog, plural
Mobesu — Black. — Mooeshog. "
Menuhkesu — Strong — Menuhkesuog "
Noochumwesu — weak. — Noochumwesuog "

Put the affix to these & they become verbs.

Numerals — belong to Adnouns.
From 5 upwards a word is added that signifies nothing {tohsu tahshe.
1 Neput — 2 Neese — 3 Nish, 4 Yau —
5 Napanna {tohsuog ortohsuash — 6 Nequatta tahshe.
7 Nesausuk tahshe — 8 Shawosuk, tahshe
9 Paskoogun tahshe — 10 Pink. {Pinkgussuog Pinkgussuash.
11 Nabo neput — 12 Nabo neese, 13 Nabo nish.
14 Nabo yau — 15. Nabo napanna. 16 Nabo nequtta
17 Nabo nesausuk — 18 Nabo shawosuk —
19 Nabo paskoogun — 20 Neesneechag {Kodtog Kodtash.
30 Nishwinchag Kodtog-ash; 40 Yaunchag Kodtog-ash, &c

The Adnoun is frequently compounded with a noun & then they are contracted.
Wompos ketomps — a white man; Mooosketomps black man
Menuhosketomps, a strong man; Menuhkekont, strongles
Zumhtug of gunni, long, & mehtug, wood or tree.
And this word is used for a pike.

No form of Comparison by change of the adnoun
Degrees are expressed by a word signifying more.
as. Anue menuhkesu — more strong —
Nano is more & more; moocheke much.
Peesik or Peasik, small.

Verbs. — Much of the Grammar is about the Verbs.

Adverbs —
They usually end in è or u as wame, wamu. All.
Menuhke or Menuhku. strongly.

Of Time — Yeuyeu, now. Wunnonkou, yesterday.
Saup, tomorow. Ahquompak when. Paswu, lately.
Noadtuk, a long time. Peamuk, presently
Kuttumma, very lately. [See months p. 304.

Of Place. Uttiyeu, where. Naut, there. Anomut, within
Waskeche, without, Onkoue, beyond. Negonnu, first.
Wuttat, behind.

Indian Words — from Elliots Grammar

Adverbs — continued

of Order — Negonnu, first; Nahohtaeu, 2d; Nishwe, 3d &c

of Denying — Matta, Matchaog, no. Mo sometimes is no.

Nux, yea. Wunnamuhkut, truely. Ahque, bewan
Moen, together; yeu noggue, this way, ward.
Ne noggue, that wayward; Kesukquieu, heavenward
Ohkeiyeu, earthward. Anne, more, rather
Teaogiku, rather, unfinished. Nahen, almost
Asquam, not yet. Ash, still. Kussch, behold.
Pagwodche, it maybe: Toh, it may be. Netatup, like so
Nemehkuh, so. Neane as, Teadche, unexpectedly

of Quality, Wunnegen, Matchet, Waantamwe, &c.
of this kind are all virtues & vices.

Conjunctions.
Whtche, newutchu, for, from, because; yeu waj, for this cause
Asuh, or: Qut, but: Tohneit, if: Ookkont, lest.
Chaubohkish, except or besides: Kuttumma, unless.
Tohkonoggue, although: Woh, may or can.
In, en, ut, ät — mean in, at, to — belong to place.

Interjections —
Woi, Ho, Quah, Hah, Ehoh.

Supplative Syllables of no meaning —
tit, tin, tinne, nuttit, Kuttit, wuttit, Kullin, wuttinne,
nuttin, wullin, kuttinne, nuttinne.
"This is a curious case of euphony."

Notes by DuPonceau.
The changes of the consonants l, m, n, r, for each other, are very frequent in the American languages.
The preposition in is expressed in Massachusetts language by ut, or gut, at end of words; ink, Delaware
"the whistled w." noticed. Elliot seems to have placed sometimes oo before w, for the whistled w, as oowadchu.
The Greek Ch. X. has no character, though often used in Indian languages. It is sometimes expressed by gh. — Some variations in Elliots bible from his rules.
Mo. Monko m. DuP. calls an article, as metah, the heart, is m'tah, the m standing for an article.
Mukquoshim, a wolf, is m'quoshim, &c.

Mahican, metooque, tree, mooquaumeh, ice — are same
Ao, oor and yenoo are added to nouns, adjectives, adverbs, &c to change them into verbs substantive. Wosketompoo. he is a man.

No prepositions are given, as such

Mos. & pish — express futurity.

When 2 nouns come together one is turned into a kind of adverb or adnoun — as Pahke sogkodtungane wuttinowabuk, the pure milky word, for milk of the word. This is very common, Elliot.

DuPonceau thinks Elliot used more than one dialect in his bible.

133

Mis. 3 p. 443 III 3 336

Indian Words

From Elliots Grammar. Cambridge 1666.

He does not use letter C. except in Ch. pronounced chee. The J. seldom used, is as ji or gi — as word age. V sounds vf. or uph. W is well.

These consonants l. n. r. have such a natural coincidence that it is an eminent variation of their dialects. The Massachusetts pronounce the n; the Nipmuks pronounce the l, and the Northern Indians r — as Anum, Alum, Arum. a dog. um produced. "So in most words."

Vowels a. e. i. o. u. Diphthongs. ai. aw, ei, ee, eu, eau, oe, oo. oo. The latter is like oo in Moody, book.

The letters are most of them sounded as in English, as bee, cee, dee, ef. &c.

Pronouns

Neen. I — Neenawun or Kenawun We
Ken, Thou — Kenaau. — — Ye
Noh or Nagum, He. — Nahoh or Nagoh — they
Howan — ig. who? Uttiyee, or tanyee. sing. Which?
Uttiyeesh — pl. do.
Yeoh, Noh. this or that man; Yeug. these men
Nag or Neg. they — yee, this — Ne, this.
yeush, Nish — these.
Nawhutche. some } Tohsuog
Manaog — many. } Tohsunash } how many?

Pronouns are contracted when affixed to nouns & verbs

Nouns.

2. forms — animate & inanimate.

Animate nouns always form the plural in og

Man — Wosketomp. Wosketompaog { Englishman, Englishmen.
Woman. Mittamwonis — Mittamwonissog.
Youngman. Nunkomps — Nunkompsaog.
Girl — Nunksqau. Nunksqauog
God — Manit — Manittog
Devil. Mattanit — Matannittoog
Ox. Ox. — Oxesog.
Horse — Horse — Horsesog.
Anoggs — og. star; Nuhhog — hoog. the body (Star is animate.
Psuksees — og. little bird; Ahtuk — quog — deer
Mukquoshim — wog, wolf — Mosq — uog. bear
Tummunk — quaog, beaver — Puppinashim — wog. beast
Askook — quog — snake or worm; Namohs — og. fish

Inanimate.

Hussun — nash. a stone — Nussuk — quanash, a rock
Mehtug — quash, tree — Mosketut — nash — grass
Muskesuk — quash, eye or face — Mehtaog — wash — ear
Mepit — tash — tooth — Nenan — ash. tongue

Indian words - Elliot's Grammar.

Mussissittoon - ash, lip — Muttoon - ash. mouth
Menutchee - ash, hand — Mukpit - tenash. arm
Mukkout - ash, leg — Mussee - ash. foot.
Waantamoonk - ash. Wisdom. — Verbals end in onk.
Verbals of this form have the plural in { ongash. or onganash.
All virtues & vices are Verbals.

Affixing pronouns —
Metah — heart.
Nuttah — my heart — Nuttahkun. our heart
Kuttah. thy heart — Kuttahkou. your heart
Wuttah his heart — Wuttahkou. their heart.

Menutchee. a hand.
Nunnutchee - my hand — Nunnutcheganum, our h.
Kenutchee — thy hand — Kenutcheganoo. your h
Wunnutchee — his hand — Wunnutcheganoo, their h.
Plural.
Nunnutcheganash — my hands.
Kenutchegash, or ganash — thy hands.
Wunnutchegash, or ganash, his hands.
Nunnutcheganunnonut — our hands
Kenutcheganoowout — your hands
Wunnutcheganoowout, their hands

Wetu, a house.
Neek, Keek, Week. — my, thy, his house
Neekun, Keekou, Weekou — our, your, their house
Neekit, Keekit, Weekit — in my, thy, his house.
Neekunonut — in our house
Keekuwout — in your house
Weekuwout — } in their house.
or Weekunnonut }

"Hence we corrupt this word. Wigwam."

["emes is the last"]
Diminutives — es. and emes, denote 2 degrees —
Nunkomps - aes - emes — Nunksqua - es, - emes,
Sheep, semes — Hassun - emes. Ox - emes
Mehtug - ques - quemes. - Moskeht - uemes. Pig - semes.
When a person challenges an interest in the thing, there is an affix & suffix; latter cum, or com.
as Nunnunksquaecum — my girl
Nuthorsesum — my horse
Nummehtugkoom — my tree
Nummoskehteum — my grass.
Nuppesoum - my pig.
Nouns are changed into verbs by adding oo. &
Nouns ending in onk come from verbs, & may be turned into verbs again by taking away the onk (& putting on prefix.)

Wisdom, Waantamoonk = Waantam, he is wise.
(Wisdom) Noowaantam. I am wise

First syllable seems repeated in some words as Papeaseskish. for Peaskish, small; Nannashue. for Nashue. between.

Indian Words from Elliot

Sussipqoi } border
Sussipoiyeunt } coast
Wut-Chippanoonk
Winnamonuh - { tribe of children
Aonkoue chippae. } uttermost part

Kehchippam. shore (of Salt sea
Pootuppoggut. bay. Josh. 15.2
do — - bay. " 15.5
Aongkoue -- uttermost part.
Kunkukqshik, the going up
Nippissepaguot - Waters. Josh. 15.7
Tohkekommupagwut. - } " 15.9
fountain of water
Otanahtu. - - - cities
Kishkontu wadchunt. } along the side of the hill
Misheketoh - great sea
Animumah tohkekommupog } give me Spring of Water
Kuhkukque tohkekommuash } upper springs
Agwee tohkekommuash } lower springs

Otanash — town
Otanamosash. villages
Wittotanash. her towns
Wadohkitchog. Inhabitants
Aqwappaog. put under (the land
Chaubok ohke; besides the land
Mishuntugkoo it is a wood.
Mukkinnonk. Congregation
Mukkinneakomuk. Tabernacle } of the congregation
Poochag keitoh. Corner of the sea
Wuttahhamonganuppag-wut } well of waters
Weehoshik wadchu. End of mountain
Potuppag. bay of salt sea - { Josh. 18.19
tongue in margin
Oweeniyeumash. her suburbs
Shuhhoowae - - refuge, city of
Mamusse kuttah. all your heart
Missi altar. great altar.
Pushkodteaneupi - passage (of the Jordan
Ashkoondo. hornet
Koowae. Fir (planks
Koowaughtug. Fir tree.
Manoonskonke clayey (ground.
Askonuh. skin.
Nogkus. belly.
Nepum. summer.
(Hog. body.) nuhog. my body.
Nukon night
Mohtomog. morning.

Wehqshik. end. going out.
Wehque. even to or unto.
Nogque. towards
Ahaquohtag. before. (place
Waeanu. round about.
Papanauppu. throughout
Ogkomut. on the other side
Sohhamukish outgoings
Woniyeu. nether, lower
Wonnishean, he descended
Kuhkuhquemuk, the going up
Papiuhsuke, overlagainst
Weenohtagish. round about (adjective
Pashpishont. sunrising
Kenag. edge (of the sword
Chaubok, besides
Wayont. sunsetting - west
Aqwe nootinuset. under an oak
Nesahteag. length.
Anoquekishag. breadth
Sohkonkog,. height
Kehchekomuk. walls of house
Woomiyeue lower (chamber
Nashoue middle (do
Nashwenowok. third (do.
Sussipponkomuk. walls of house
Nanashaue } (or borders middle (chamber
Wainshinne. winding (stairs
Nashauwe middle (ch.
Waane no.
Anomukkomuk inside (of a house
Wunuppoh. wing
Onkatuk. the other.
Nashaue Komuk. middle (of the house
Ohkeiyeue, floor (of the house
Pohquotae. open (flowers
Pumohtaash. rows
Kenogkenegash. windows
Chippenentunk. Court
anomut. within
Woskeohe. without
Wussadt. brim (of brazen sea

Kuhkuhqueae. upper
Agwde - lower.

Nanwe general (epistle
As sootu. foolish.
Nanawehkeuh — ass

Indian Words - from Elliot

Mittumwussoh - — wife
Um-mittumwussoh. his wife
Num-mittamwussoh - - my wife
Kum-mittamwussoh — thy wife
Um-mittumwussinneunk. their wives
Num-mittumwussog. - my wives
Kum-mittumwussoog - thy & your wives

Mukkis - a child. or mukkis - mukkiog. children
Wuttonah. Daughter & hus'd. [Taunoh. is daughter]
Wuttaunoh. Do. - & " "
Kuttanes. thy daughter
Nuttaunes. my do.

Wunnaumo'noh. son - [Waumon, is son.
Nunnaumon. my son
Kunaumon. thy son
Wunnamon. son & his son.

Nunksquoh. } girl
Nunksquau } maidn.
Nunksquauh } Damsel.

Wusken - boy. lad.

Ooshoh - father. his father
Noosh. my father; our father. her father
Koosh. thy father. your f.
Ooshoh. their father

Ohkasoh. } mother. his mother
Ohkas }
Nokas - my mother
Kokas. thy mother

Wuttoon. } mouth
Wuttoomut. } his mouth; their m.
Nuttoon - my mouth
Kuttoon - thy mouth. your mouth

Mukpit. arm.
Nukpit. my arm
Kukpit. thy arm
Oohpit } his arm
Wukpit } his arm

Pauwait wizard
Pauwaut } wizards.
Pauwaoh }

Pauwau. witch
Pauwonoh teaenin. Enchanter
Kosukquom - a witch
Pauwomoh. witchcrafts
Pauwanog. — Do.
Pauwanongash. Do

Nashauunk. spirit
Nashawunguh. spirits
Nashauanit. spirit
Nashuannittoo. spirit

Keteahogkou; soul
Kuk-keteahogkou; thy soul

Wematin } brother
Wematoh }
Oowematin }

Wetompis sister
Missesoo } sister.
Missesin } Missis, is sister
Missesoh }

[Wasuk is husband]
Wessukkin. } husband
Wessukeh. } her husband
Nasuki - my husband
Kasuki } thy husband
Kahsuk }

Above all. in comparison. in New. Test.
Anue onk wame - [mos] - common.
Nahnanne wame. James 1. 12
Ammuhquappuman wame. he was above all.
Waabe. & wosketche — upper
Kenompshac waabin thou shalt rise early }

Beyond - on the other side.
Ongkoue — Ongkouwe
Aongkoue. — Aongkaue
Ogkomut — Ogkomae
Nutanuwogh &c } to go beyond.
Nutanuuk. &c }

Matta ongkoue; no further
Onkaesu -- is is further
Ongoue. further —
Ongkouwe. above. Gen. 1. 7
Onkoue. upper.

Indian Words - from Elliot's Bible.

Cold —
Tohkoi . cold
Tohkaen . cold weather
Tohkagish . cold day.

Sonkipog - cold Water. Prov. 25.25
Kussitchuane Sonkuppogash cold flowing Waters. Jer 18.14
Sonkquiu - shall wax cold. Matt 24.12
Sonkquesean . cold in Rev 3.15 verb
Tohkoi common word for cold.

heat
Kusittag - heat of the day.
Kussittan. heat
Kussopessean. — hot. Rev. 3.15
Kussepasit. — warm
Kussopittag - it is hot. heat
Kussoppusuog, they are hot.
Kusoittean. heat.
Kesoosinun - he is warm
Kesooi — warm (garment

Snow
Koon
Koonoh
Koonai
Koonnit.

Kuppad. ice
Wagkuppadt. ice
Kuppadtinumoh. ice

womsi toop, hoar frost,
Toohpu. frost
Tookpuewudt. hoar frost
Toohpue. frost

Nepor. sun
Nanepahsadt. moon
Kesuekod. day
Wabanehtu. wind
Sequan. summer
Mukoshgut. plain
Wadohkeogish } dwellings
Wadohkutche
Wadohkutcheg

Mishahsohquasog: mice
Hashabs. fish-net
Wuthashab-pookh their nets
Hashabpoh. a net
neaunuh - according to
Waabese. over (prep
Kiske by the side
ateptque. from end to end
aeehtaen on each side
Kussittihpukanit: thy neck
Wussittippukanookut. Their necks

Corner. nanut nashikohke. 4 corners of the land.
Naiag. pl. Ex 25.26. of Altar, &c
Naiwiyeut. " 25.12 — " Naiyeuut Zech 9.15
Wunneyagomast. pl. 27.4 — " Nakwayes sheet
Naiag — 38.2 — " Naknaiyeunast. of Num. 24.17
Nayag — 37.12 " Nashik ohtea h. corners of the yard
Nayag — corners of a house Adnashik. corners
Nappaag. --- of a sheet. Nasinnenum. corners
Nayag " of the streets
Nashik " of the land; beard, &c
yane Nashinit 4 squares or square corners
Poochekeheganit. of Jerusalem — corner (gate)
corner end of. ditto 2 Chron.
Pootwai - - - of a place Pootsaiyeue
Poochoag } - - - of a house top Pootsaeu homut.
Pooehoag

Nashinne quussuk. Cornestone
Nashin corner (of a building
Nashinneash - corners "

Gold } Indians had no word for these
Silver }
Salt " do.
Iron. Moushoggue. }
Missehekuoa }
Rose } no word for them
Lilly } on plate it is a word

Poochekeheganehtu. corners. Deut 32.26
yane Poochagmattaohke corners of the earth

Sephausuaen. } Priest
Sephausuaenin }

Manittowompi } man of God
prophet.

Nus-sonkiquom. my mistress
Nus-sontinum, my master

Ketassoot — King
Sontim — prince
Sontimoog. princes
Nanawunnuenin } governor
Nanawunnae }

Nanawunnumwoh }
Nananonchog } rulers
Nanamuchog }

Puppassootamoog. Nobles
Sontimoh. — do.
Ahtuhskanaog do

Sonksq — Queen (of Sheba
Sonksquaog. Queen
Sonksquoh. Princesses
Kehchesonksq. so Vashti is called also Esther.
Sonksq. lady. Is. 47.2

Indian Words

Oontomuk — womb
Wutoontomukgut. womb (her.
Woskeche moonoiyeunt. face of the deep
Aquompiegent harvest time
Wonog-quash. cisterns
Punitchoowan. running waters
Nukoshquttahtu. Plains
Oonouhkoiyeue ohkeit. low country
Quenohtag — foundation
Yoge or yoaeu — at the side.
Oghome on the other side (of the river
Noggue — on this side
Nanoque. on that side } to Nanogque.
Ongkoue on the other side } the River
Pogkishim. on this side
Wutushame, on this side } Jordain
Wistushin. on this side
Waennu; Waeenu } on wayside
Weenukunk } (ie. round about.)
Pinhsuke — over against
Moochatikquinne. long time
Neesequinne — 2 days
Nishikquinne 3 days
Yanquinne 4 days
Napannatashikquinne. 5 days
Nesausuktashikquinne. 7 days
Oguhse quinne — a few days

Nanumeayeu — northward.
Kahsowanayeu, Southward
Wutehekuiyeu. Westward
Wulchepuoiyeu Eastward.
Nannummiyeu. Northward
Ohkeeiyeu — at the bottom.
Wohkumeiyeu — upwards
Waabeit — goth upwards
Anaquohtag. before (the mount.
Koduhkoagk. — top of a mountain or hill
Muttagk. Ensign (on a hill
Aguwu wadchunt — at the foot of the hill or under the hill
Kishkontu on the hillside
Noowadichumut. my hill
Wadchue ohkeit — hill country
Aongkoue. to the other end or side
Paswohteau. it is nigh (time & place
Paswe — nigh
Noadtit wutohtimoneat } far country
Noadtit ohkeit } (of time)
Kishkontue mayut. by the way of the hillside

Muttaoket. earth
Ohke — the earth.
Oosgheonk — blood.
Wiquatekonit — corners (or ends) Lev 19.9. of a field

There is a time. Ecc. III.
Ahquomsiyeuoo —
Neekineat — to bear.
Nuppunat — to die
Ohkehteaunut — to plant
Nushehteamuk. to kill
Nelsheshimuk. to heal
Sohquenumuk. to break down
Ayimuk — to build up
Mauumuk. to weep
Ahammuk. to laugh
Pumukumuk to dance
Pugketamuk. to cast away
Monumuk to gather

Pamompagit — it creepeth
Kutchissittau — he shall wash
Pahketau. he shall cleanse
Nanwoseog. They stoop
Nanweeg. They bow down
Nawaeu. he bows down
Nanwosu. he stoops.
Kukkuksheau. he went up
Quinnupsheau. he fetched a compass
Wonononat to love
Chekatanog. ye rebel
Nanwaehtaueu — he bowed down (to the earth.
Panuppumpatannue. transparent — Rev. iv. 21.
Pahkesu. clean, pure
Pahkesitcheg. clean. pl.
Pokki — clean, pure, clear (crystal.
Nishkeneunsquok. unclean
Nishkenesunkqua. do. sing.
Nomposhimue — male
Squoshimue. female.
Pomontamwae. living — running (water.
Ketoie — living (bird.
Pogkenuk. blind
Quunukquesit. lame
Pohquussittont. broken footed
Pohquunutchunt, broken handed
Wontuppisquaunt, crooked backed
Chenesit. dwarf. slender.
Quoshquussoont. stones broken
Mahshagquodt — famine
Aiump } a hart
Ayompaut }

Yeeaquompsk. this time

Puhkuk — head.
(Nipuhkuk. my head.)
Sect. foot.

Indian Words — from Elliots Bible, 1844

(Selected for the purpose of finding out the meaning of the Indian names of rivers, brooks, lands, mountains, hills, &c. &c

Water

Nippe. (commonly used —
Nippekontu — } used after in &c
Nipp.eit — } as in water &c
Nippeash — plural
Pomantamwae nippe. living water.
Menuhke nippeash. mighty waters.
Nippenoout ..... water

Stream. Pomitchuan. stream (twice).
Kussitchuwanash, plural.
Kussitchuwanit. (Tuan) singular.
Kussitchuwantu. pl.
Kussitchuane. stream of flowing
Kussitchuane sep. flowing stream
Kusschtanup. (5 times) stream
Kussetchuan. stream of flowing

Fountains. Springs.
Tohkekom.
Tohkekommunut.
Tohkekomme
Tohkekommuash. plural.
Tohkekommuttu
Tohkekomutu.
Tohkekommupog — {springing water, or springs of water
Tohkekomuhogwosh. same plural
Tohkekommuhteam.
Ashim — fountain. S. Songs 4.12

Well

Wuttahamunk — (digging) digger, &c
Wuttahamongash. plural
Wuttahamonk. " well

Lake. Pool

Nippissepag-uot. (Gone out)
Nippissepag-ut. (— "
Nippissepag-wut. (Pool.
same many times.
Nipo } for pool, by the
Nipwut. } sheepmarket
Nippissepagwosh. Plural
Nupipisse — pool Is. 22-9.11

Pond

Nuppissepagwetu. pl. Ex. 8-5 (their ponds
Nuppasash. pl. Isa. 19.10.
Nuppissuoo. is a pool.
Weashqualwshin. Ex. 7.19. Pool } "gathering of their waters"
Ahtotapagoeit — still waters — Ps. 23.2
Uppanupog — abundance of waters. Job. 22.11.

Bank of a river

Wussapenuk & Wussabanuk (his
Wussapanukquash. pl.
Uppanuqkoomash. pl. (his banks)
Uppunukquhkontu " " " Jordan
Sonkipog — cupid water Mat. x. 42.
or cold water. Mark 9.41
Penoo-pog — strange waters. (s strange

River

Seip
Sepuu
Sepuut
Sepuchtu. Ex. 7.19. Pl
Sepuwshtu. " 18.15 "
Sepuash. Plural.
Sepupagwosh. waters of the River
Sep.
Sepupogquash — John 7.38
Sepupog — and similar terms.

Brook.

Sepuesut
Sepuisut
Sepuese
Sepuisit
Sepuemesut
Sepuisseash. plural.
Sepuesehtu. Num. 22.14. Pl.
Sepuwussash. streams of brooks
Sepuemese
Sepuesash. plural.
Sepuissoit. water brook

Sepuwzo. Creek, Acts 27.39

Monompag. depth. Deut. 8.7.
Moonompag. deep waters.

Pit. Ditch

Pesotheganetu
Pasotheganit
Passatheganit
Pahsohtheganit
Pasahtheganetu
Passohtheg
Wobohsatheganit. owner of a pit
Pasohtheganit. cutters. Gen. 30.38
Pasohtheg. — pit & ditch
Pasohtheunk. pit.

Sea

Kehtahhannit
Kehtoh
Kehtahhannetu. pl.
Kehtahhannupog. waters of the sea

Shore (of the sea —

Kehchippom (or Jordan
Kechchippam (of the sea
Kuhpohkeit — of Tiberias
Kuhponough — draw ashore
Kobpaonganit } a haven
Kobpog }

Sand

Nagantu
Kehtohhummomukqut. sand of the sea
Nagunt
Kehtahhanomuk. sand of sea
Nagumtu.

Indian words –

Ford (of a river.
Pongquagish pl. Pongquag sing
Toosh kenuk pl. } Tooskeonk. sing
Teskeonganit
Tomogt[illegible] flowing.
Tomogkon. flood overflowing
Nippoog. ye waters.
Mishottomogkog. Great floods.
Mequesuonk – dwelling of Jordan
Mitaontuskook. swelling of the sea. Ps. 46. 3.

Land, ground.

Wunohke. good land
Ohke. – land, country
Ohkee – land.
Wunne ohke. pleasant land.
good ground.
Kutohteuk. thy field
Wutohteuk. his field
Ohteuk – Field
Ohteukonash. Fields
Ohleakonit { open field
arrow field
Wunne ohkeit. good soil
Ohkehteaennog – husbandmen
Ohkehteaenin. do. singular

Summunkquok wek. chambers, ie the heavy (the rain – Ps. 104. 13}
Wompasquetu – meadows. Judg. 20 33
Askuhwheteaekomuk – watch tower.
Askuhwheteaenin – watchman
Pummaohe mayut. cross way.
Wanahchikomuk. – chimney
Manodnechikkomukqut. housing (dry

House.

Keekit (thy house
Weetu. & wetu
Week & weetoo
Wetuomut –
Nekit (my house.
Wetuomash. houses
Weetuoash. do (their.
Waskechekomuk quehtu. on the tops of houses}
Wunnepogqukkomukqut. booth.
Wurmepog – is a leaf of a tree.
Wekit his house
Neekash. my tents.
Wetu. a tent
Kutayeuonk. – habitation.
Wetuomut } cottage
Wetuomemesut }
Nawadokit. place of residence
Weekuwout. Their habitation
Wek – used for house.
Weekitteaog – houses of Conies. (their
Wetuomadche. mountain of the house
Micah 3. 12

Pisseoggquane } miry places
Ayeuongash } Ez. 47. 11
Wasashquit .. marshes. Ezra 6. 11
Pissaggquanit – mire
Moonompag-wut. deep waters.
Wunnumwiyeunut. mire
Wompasquettu – fens.
Pissag. – mire (cast up sea
Nishkenuntquok dirt (cast up
Pusseog mayut. dirt of the s[illegible]
Pisseagguane manoonsk-ut.
Manoonskonke (miry clay
Manoonsk. clay. } Clay ground
Pisseogguanit – mire (sow't mire
Pisseggquanehtu. mire

Weyont. going down of the sun (west
Kuhtoonog-quash – ships ships
Mushoon-ash – – boat boats
Towee Nikeebont. graves
Wenohkeet. "
Wenohkeash "
Oowenohke – sepulchre
Weenohke – – "
Posekinuttinuk burial place
Posekinit burial
Posekinutteog. "
Wutayeuonganash – dwellings.
Tussukquanekommuk. palace
(stone-house.
Kodtuhkoag. – top of hill, house &c
Woskeche komuk. house top
Woskechekomuk roof of a house
(sometimes
ummenehtekomuk – strong hold.
(her)
Tuunutque komuk. tower
Mishekommuk. palace
Chepichkomuk hell
Toumaogquehtu. streets
Pihquohkomukquash. clods.
Pihquohkeit – clods
Maumachiyeakomukqut.
(Store houses
Tausootamukkomukqut
kings palaces}
Pohkenackomukqut. cabin
Jer. 37. 16
Pummuwuttauwaekomuk.
The Tabernacle
Nutuskpuhhoowue-komuk.
my house of defence
Sowanohkomuk. South land.
Mishe kitekikkomuk
wide house. – Prov. 25. 24
Mishe kekohikkimuk. Jer. 22. 14

Indian Words

Weewes — screech owl. Is 34.14
Choomous .... little owl
Kitchewewes. great owl
Weenont — raven
Wompsikuk — eagle (Sukar K. Cotton.)
Kookkookhes. owl; (Kookkookhaus pl. Is. 34.13)
Pecksq- — nighthawk
Kiyunk (Lev.) cuckoo
Kheinnun — hawk
Wequash. swan
Matappasquas bat
Wuskuhwhunan. Turtle
Mashashashquis. } swallow.
Mannesashqui } sparrow
Wuskuhwhunan. dove.
—iog - plural.
Wuskuhwhunanamesog } young
Wuskishameiog } pigeons
Kukkow. (Deut. Cuckoo.
Puppinshasog. fowls
Kogkeishas (Isaiah) wandering bird
Kuts. Cormorant
Soggoftunkanompsk-ut. rock of flint (Deut 8.15)
Mohshequssukquanit-flinty rock. (Deut 32.13)
Kussukquanamesash. gravel stones, Lam.
Hassunemesash. gravel. Pro.
Mannosompsquehu gravel Isaiah
Woskeetompsqut. Flint rock on the rock. Job 28.9
Kussampskoiyeuut. rocks. Jer. 4.29
Hassun. rock. Is. 8.14
Hassanonog-qut-holes (in rocks)
Hassunekit - a cave. a cliff
Oowoonoekuout. den of beasts
Owoosqkuog. holes (for foxes
Mishiqussak. great stone
Kussukquanit. Rock. stone
Kussohkoiompsk. sharp rock. (Sam 14.4)
Kussut (twice) rock. stone.
Moosompsquehtu. Smooth stones. Is 57.6
Kussukquanetu. pl.
Wadchu — mountain
Wadchuem. hill.
Passipikodut - cleft of a rock
Mishadchoo. great mountain
Wadchuut — hill.
Wadchuohkeit. hill country
Wadchuemesash. little hills
Wadchukontu. hills. Mountains.
Mishiqussukquane Great rock
Hassunatunk — wall
Manoonsk } - - clay.
Manoonskut }
Oonouhkoi - - valley
Kogsohkeagish - - hill. S Song 4.6
Wadchuhkontu. mountains.
Hassunekonutqut. holes of the rocks
Owadchuni .. hill of God. P. 68.15
mountain Mic. 4.1
Puppiogkomsh-quash. tables of stone Ex. 24.2

Mishabohquas } mouse
Mishappiquas }
Toonuppasog - tortoise
(Weasel ... - Weasel)
Molsut — moles.
Mohtukquasog. conies. Ps
Kunonoo .. lion
Kunonoog .. lions.
Wonkquosis. fox
Wonkquissinog. foxes.
Musquash — bear
Mosk — do.
Mosquut — do. pl.
Squashimwe } she bears
Moshquog }
Nukquashim. wolf.
Puppiwashimwog. beasts
Ahtuhq - - - - deer
Ahtuhquog. Deer. pl. roes
Kunnequaog. hinds. S. Song
Wonkquissosemesog. Little foxes
Kwaquequeshontaog. Locusts (Exodus
Oohquaog. worms
Eiyomptaut. roe. S.S. 8.14
Eiyompaemesent. young hart. do
Seseqh .... cocatrice.
Chamsompsit. grasshopper
Tenogkequasoo - frogs
Hashabsoh-og flea
Anumwussuppeit. Willow
Anumussukuppeyeut. Willows
Nootinis — oak
Nootinusset — oak
Nootinesesash. oaks.
Pineuhtug — pine tree
Firuhtug. — Fir trees
Kuppituash - groves
Kuppahtugquash. Thick trees
Kuppi grove
Misnashque - bulrush
Kuppq. Rush.
Mishashquhkontu. flags.
Wekinashquash. reeds
Wekinashque ... do.
Ashkoshquash grass
Moskehtuash - do
Moskuhkukontu. do
Wuskeasqut - do
Moskeh thus do
Uppeshaonit. flower.
Uppeshau "
Ashkoshqui. green thing
Moskehtuut } herb
Moskit }
Mehtug-qut. tree, plant
Mehtuhquetu. trees.
Mehtuqquash. do
Askunkquamut. green tree
Wunnapog-uash. leaf leaves
Kuppituhquunaut } Thick boughs
Kupontukquuntu }
Metive — poplar. Gen. 30.37

Indian Words

High. Lofty. Long.

Zunuhqui wadchuhkontu — high mountains.
Kussuhkoi. wadchu — high hill.
Kussuhkoie. wadchuash — high hills.
Wetu quanunkquock. — House that is high.
Zuanunkquokish — applied to cedars. — lofty
Zuinuhqui — applied to many things high
Zuanunkquock otan — Lofty city.
Zuanunkquosit — Lofty (ohe) tall
Kogkusohkoagish — high places — Tall (cedars.
Zuaquonuhqussitcheg — high (trees &c
Zuinuhquoant — having long hair. 1 Cor. 11. 14. 15.
Zunni — long (garment.
Kussuhkoiyeunt — (high mountain. Luke 4. 5.
Kussuhkoanunt — " " Mat. 17. 1
Kussuhkoiyeue wadchu — " hill.
Kusouhkoiyeuash — " hills.
Zunnuhquiayeuongash — high places.
Zununt — a verb — exalt (imperative)
Zuanunkquappit — on high
Great (Schaunkquasit — high

Missuke
Miske — most often
Magogish. pl.
Monatash. pl. many.
Mas-Okemuk. (God
Matitnsik. (man
Mogke — (stone

Mishadchu. great hill (mountain) Luke III. V.
Missi. great
Monaog — great
Muttaanadt — I am great
Mogkiyeuash — great. pl.

Low. Short

Tiohquonkquew — low. (tree.
Tiohquonkquit — "
Tiohquontquuk. (verb — abase
Tiohqui — short. (bed.
do — short (time
Wowoongke — crooked (their C. ways
Zuinnyppekomwe. crooke (way.
Waonkagish — crooked. pl.
Pepemqque — crooked (serpent
Woontag — crooked thing
Woonki — do. (often used.
Sampwe } — Straight
Sampoi }
Menukke — strong.
Menukkiyeuash — strong. pl
Menutcheu — strong
Sampweseu — upright. straight.
Tookkequn. — heavy
Popkemuuwe — dark
Kuppohquodte — cloudy.
Puhkuttae — smoking.
Kuppogki mahtokqs. thick cloud

Broad. wide —

Mishonogok — (gate way.
Mage
Mishipski — (wide sea
Mishe — wide (often
Nesahteag — length
Amukkishag — breadth
Mishekiski — broad (way
Mishekishkoe — do. (river
Mishehtash —

Large

Mishekishoi — large (land
Mishegske — " "
Ce — " (place
Mishekiskku — " (country
Kishki. — broad. (in measuring

Narow. Penomqagod. (narrow (way
Peonogsk. — (way &c
Peonogok — (pit
Nandakonkhiyeunt. narrow place

Deep —

Moonacu — " (pit
Moonompagut. deep waters
Moonoe. deep
Monoi — "
Moonaiyeunt. a depth.
Moonaushik. deep (place
Moonoagish. deeps
Moonoi — guilt. Luke 16. 26
Moonoiyeunt — depth.

Matohteayeue — rough (valley.
Koshki — rough (way
Kuhshkesu — rough (cataract
Mlachipsquehtuash — rough } places
Kushke. rough (garment }
Moosilteunk he makes (level
Moosiyeue. smooth.
Moosi — smooth
Toonegue — slippery.
Toonqua — slippery (places.
Num-mooses. I am smooth. (level

Indian Words

Aongkoue — on the other side.
Ongkoue — beyond, above
Ogue — under.
Wutch — out of — for, from
onatuk — at.
Waskeche — upon
Kishke. by the side of, near
Kishketuk. do. (of a river
Kenugke. among
wanne } without (privative)
wannout }
Qunuppe — round about — about
Qunuppotagish. do. — do. (verb. are v. a
Wacene — do. do
Quinuppekanont do — do (verb. are v. a.
Quinuppennoo — do — do.
yen — this
ut — in
Kah. and
matte. not.
asuk. neither
nish. sign of future.
Anaquabit (before — place.
Aqushaue. under.
Nashaue, between (2 objects)
kenukuhtup — among
Ogwae — beneath
Nashaue — in the midst
Weeche. with; weecheg. pl.
Wonk. also
Nashpe — with
Noggue. to, at, near, toward
Pashetpe through
noen. in the midst
Ogkomut. beyond
Weene. about
Mahche — seems to be at, in, after, or especially after.
Machesit bad.
Machuk " evil
Matchet "

Wunne. good, pleasant
Wunegit, good
Wunneguk "
Wunonegen " fair

Kenupshae. swift.
Kenupshaog. swift pl
Puttukqui. round, or a circle.
Petukqui .. round, or a circle.
Puttukquen — round
Peyasik " little: Peasikish. pl.
Peasin .. small, a little
Peamesan. small thing } Papee .. } are
Peisisit. little. } Pean .. } begin nouns
Chenaunsu. fierce
Nabesu — sg. fearful. s. o. pl.
Nootae — fiery
Wekon. sweet
Wuskefish. new. pl
Nukkonehish old pl.
Nukkone — old.

Papashpe. through.
Wusaume. too.
Nishnoh. every
Wame. all
Wunonegen. good
Monaog — many
Monacheg. many
Qunuhque. on high (about
Chekee. violently
Noadtit — afar off
Mamuse. the whole
Qunuhquotau. on high
Kishketuk. on the brink of a river
Nanoshaune. between.
onkatogiy — other — pl.
Wobe — only.
Pajeh. until
Wutch. from thence.
Wuttit. after.
Asuh-quaog — behind — following.
Noggue; Noggaeu — towards
Nanu. Nunano — such.
Matche moskeuash, weeds (bad grass.
Mishummeegehume, plentiful
Mishummechume. fruitful
Meechummuongash. fruits.
Mechummentonk. fruit
Mehtugkoomesash. rods
Wompumusseash. Chestnut trees.
Paudteateamesash. hazels.
Shohchohkesuongash. spots (leopard
Wunnehtoonunk. bud (of a tree
Hashabfunk. web (of a spider
Neaunak; ~~an appearance~~

Colors

Wompi — white
Wompiyeuash — white things.
Ashkoshque — green.
Ashkoshkiyeuash. green things
Oonoe — blue
Oonoiyeuash — blue things.
Mooi — black
Nunonoves. I am black
Wompesu. white (face
Mhusquesu. reddy (face
Mooiyuash. black plural
Mooesu. black
Wompiyeup. white
Oonoonag. blue
Mosquag. red
Mhusque. red
Oonoiyeue. blue
Musqui. red
Wesoe yellow
Wesoag. yellow.
Misqui pohkok — red sky.
Chohchohkesue — speckled (or
Chohchohkesitchea — do. pl. (animals
Momonesitch — spotted
Moampamukqussitchea. brown.
Askunkq } — a green tree.
Askuhnk }

Moee. dung
Ummoee. do
Anohkeit. dunghill
Anohkekonash. plural
Anokkeit - dung
Mooi ... Judg. 3.22.
Wutamiyea. draught. Mat. 15.17
Moviit. dung
Anohke - dung & dunghill
um-moyen. their do (m & c.
wutohtekenwash. Their fields

Nanohsog. fishes
Nootamagwaenuog, fishers. (men)
Nootamogguam. fish
Annegahuhtuk - fish-spears
Omu... og fishers. Ezek. 47.10
Adchaenit — fowler
Adchont ... do.
Adchaenin - nuog. do.
Pepenuwaenuog - archers.
Adchanog. they hunt.
Adchaein. a hunter
Adchaeant. hunter (N. mag.)
Adchaenuog. hunters
Wutadchanoch. they shall hunt

Nequam. Earthquake
Nequanash. Earthquakes
Wadtawatonggussue - noise (sound.
Mashontoobomoonk. roaring of the sea.
Tukkoog — waves
Ummogguesuont. swelling (of Jordan
Oonohkoiyeum - valley
Mukoshguttaut. plain
Mukoshgutaehtu - do. pl.
Oonohkoie } — valley
Oonaoi
Manohanehtu (ash. Isle isles.
(Mem. Man. Mann.) Munnahunoh. Islands
Munnoh (twice) - — Isl.
Munnehhannit — do.
+ Aguidnehtu. — Islands (Gen. 10.11
Tanohketeaongash. Gardens.

Otan } Otaneau — city. cities
Keitotan } ash.
Ummanah — ut — wall, yards
Wutohtimoneat — country
Otanamese-ehtu. village - villages
Pummaneutunk. hedge, fence.
Yane Poochag. 4 Corners. Isaiah
Muttaouke - earth (Genesis 15.12
Keitotanaoash - cities

Cowanan - burden (of the prophecy)
" any burden, on shoulders &c
Mamontomoh. charmers.
Pauwaoh ... those having familiar spirits.
Kosukquomoh. wizards.
Pomphasukonganit - a ball
Nanksquaog - virgins
Pennomp - — virgin
Yane Naiyag. — — 4 Corners. Job 1.19 of a house

Oonohkoie nashaue. a valley
1 Sam. 17.3. between (2 hills
+ Ogguidnash - isles. Isaiah 40.15
Muttaok — earth - world - often used
Muttaohke - earth - world - " "
+ Aguidnet. island. Acts 27.16
(yu. & w. interchanged.)
+ munohpanog. (vocative twice)

Tonohkommuk que. Wild (animal
do - " desert (land
Tonohkommuk. (wood
" forest
" " desert
" wilderness
Tonohkommuk que komukqut (horse of the forest
Padtahquahhan. Thunder
Ukkutshamun. Lightning
Nampomog - thunder.
Wabeseog } winds
Wabanog
Mahshetashik. strong wind
(Bowin the cloud, sumers the other)
{Ahtomp. bow. } {rainbow
{ & Ahtomph } {Genesis
Konohquodtash. arrows
Kenuknum. quiver
Pehteau — flame
Manumukkemoonk } rushing (of waters
Pemoquah. whirlwind
Pennsquaut ... do
Pepenqpsh au. it whirls about
Matokq. — cloud.
Kuppohquodtu. Cloudy (day
Pepummuwaenuog — archers
Ukquanoggunonuh - Rainbow (in Revelation
Rev. 4.3. & 10.1.

Kuppahtu. thickets
Kokuppagish. thickets
Nunuhtug. spear
Nunnuhtukquash. spears
Konsehtu - bushes
Neechipog. dew.
Pattipheshinne } drops
Pattipphashinit }
Nunuttug-quash. staves (of the ark
Ouwan - vapor - (commonly
Pukkuttaomes. for vapor. Ps. 148.
Nishkenon — vapor

Indian Words

Zunnuppekompaae ..... He turned back.
Zunnuppechuanumwog. They shall turn away (the rivers
Ukquinnuppinnumun. — He hath turned
Askuhwekontamook — — watch, imp.
Penushau — — is fallen
Penushean — — — shall fail, shall fall
Kooneet. Thou art fair.
Weekontamwog — — They rejoice
Naumook. — see, (imp.) — — wahteamook, know, (imp.)
Chikqswonat — to burn — Chikohtaash — an burnt
Pepemsqushau. — — ... it turneth about
Zunnompagunum. — Lengthen. (thy cords.
Oowohsunnunat — to shine
Chikosonnunat nashpe nootean — to burn with fire
Nepalaukon. — he shall seethe or boil
Nepataush. . . Seethe.
Zuinnuppinnunnat .. — to transfer (a kingdom, &c. from one to another
Zunnulquossick — he sets him up on high.

Mogkekussukquanash. Great rocks
Pomantamoonk. life
Nuppoonk death
Chekaseonk. violence
Kodtumwae. a year
Waaniog — wise man
Waantamwog. wise men.
Continoog — princes
Asootuog — foolish man
Mussiqken — great man
Wunnemay. a highway (godway)
Wunanitteaonk. a blessing
Wunnanumunai. blessed.
Wunnanumoog. blessed. pl.
Kesukoh — in that day
Sowanishinne. from the South
Unkquinnount quotle. terrible
Wabesuonk. Fearfulness
Askuhweteaekomukqut. Watch tower
Askuhwheteaenin. Watchman
Weatenimineash. Corn
Wussumoonk. glory
Wekontamwae. joyful
Meemonk — eating
Mutsck — eat (food
Muttattamook. Drink (out
Muttattamoonk drinking.
Zunnuhqunnaunkqussuonk, haughtiness
Anaquathaennog. merchants
Ogquenenunkquodtash. like, similar to
Ogquenenunkquot ... (singular.
Klaskontoowemoonk. roaring (of the sea
Meenan. Tongue of the sea — Job 41. 15
Pootalpa — whale
Nutbashab my net
Zuinnuhquiayehonganit — high places.
Wittlin — wind. — wuttinoh — winds.
Meshetash. wind (great; storm
Mepshetashin — stormy wind
Mepshetashen } tempest, mighty wind.

Sokanonash. showers
Zunnuhquadt. height or high
Wampagwoon. white of an egg.
Weenominnash. baskets
Chekhikunk — besom (of dest.
Pagwanne — destruction
Pogkomuhquonk — a pillar
Mohtompan. morning
Nukkon-ae. night
Oonoonk. howling
Popon. winter
pukkutae. smoke
Noowomoneg, my love (noun
Honeycomb. Honeycombat
Nanumwit — north wind.
Sowansh. South "
Neechipog. drops
Namosse. fish (adjective
& Namohse added to — gate
Squont. a gate
Squontamut. do
Meshittahshik. Storm (over
Sokanon temper
Abonquos. covert, refuge
Asinnekousog thorns
Kowassog. briers
Wequai. light
Pohkenai. Darkness
Pokquttash. fire brands
Appeh. gin. trap
Sinnuhkeg. Sn...
Muhpupkuk — head
Wissukun. tail
Witcheksuiyee. west
Weekqshik. east
Koon. Snow.
Chussegon. hail
Pukkuhcenes. vapor
Nashquttin. tempest. storm.

Indian Words

Kesukodae by day
Nukkonaeu. by night
Kenupshae swiftly
Zunuhqae, in the height
Noohtae. far.
Neeonaeu. before
Wuttat behind
Nooadtut from far
Waabe over
Kenuppe. suddenly
Cheeke. violently
Anaquabit } before
Anequaben } in presence of
Enekeennut. violent (man
nonpe. instead of.
Ayawapehtunk. They are under.
Alicheme forever
Watchwaabe. from above
Yee. nux
Mattateag no-thing
Wosteche agwu from top to bottom:
Wosteche on the outside (of the cup.
Co outwardly
Ayonnut inwardly within
Anomie inner. house

Puhqueit
Kissitteau heat
Tohkoi cold
Namahsemesog Little fishes.
Puttukquobpus. girdle
Annihmunquot, a stench
Machumuhquot. do.
Pamukonit. dancing
Quequeshonit, leaping
Pummukuog. dancing pl.
Kehtohamoog. singing pl.
Ahkuk gut. Pot to boil in
Wisq. Wishquee, ash. other pot.
Oowadj. wadshat } nest
Oowadshiyeu } of birds
Wadjishean
Wobshiyuog. pl.
Wore & Oowou ash egg. eggs.
Kuppomuk } haven or harbor
Kuhpohamowonk }
Kohpaonk. pl.
Zuanunkquodtehtu. height
Oonepoe. leaf
Squontamash doors
Zuanunkkappet Manit. high God
Quinnuppekomoe mayut. by, ways. crooked

Howaenoog waste (places
Tounshikuh. desolate (verb?
Tounshinne. Desolate
Tounshen
Mogkiyenash. great. pl.
Wowunnegenash. fair. pl
Masukenuk mighty man
pehtuanumoog. lofty (men
Machuk } evil
Matchot }
Wunnegen } good
Wunegik }
Weesockon. bitter
Wedkon. sweet
Wuske. young
Monaog. many (animals
Woshwohtae open (mouth
Pohquae open (field
Zuaquonunkquokiu. high
Pattuanumweenunk } lofty
man } gussit } haughty
Matchetooh wicked
Ummish fierce
Pohquohshine, open (spaces field
Matchekine barren (land
Sepe long, as a line,
Keni, Kenu } sharp, as
Kenig Kenag } a knife, an
Kenag: kakenagoh prickly. arrow. &c
Kenonpsquash. sharp
Kenehsuok (pointed things
Muhkove snowy (day.
Pomantamoe, living
Chickotae burnt
Wenauwettu. rich
Matteeku. poor
Chenauausu. furious
Nehonebrae roaring (river
Wohshinuk open (hut
Kakenupsiontiss swift (foot
Zunuhquodt. high (tree
Kuppiyene. thick (boughs
Patwopit near (adv.
Paswopitcheg, near (adj
Pasoche. near
Noapit far off
Noapitcheg do.
Nogadtit do.
Paswohtequ was near
Pasoosukunkqueaneg thro near
Naoosukunkqueaneg thro far off
Noohtano. far off
Noohtag far off
Nohnoapit far off
Pasootapit near

Indian Words.

Wunnanumau } blessed.
Oonanumau }
Zuinnikesuk. all day long.
Wuskoshumwe. young (animals.
Wanegik — good
Wunnesish — do.
Matchetocwonk. evil
Matchekuu. poor
Zuenahukquit. needy.
Matchiton. wicked.
Monacheg. multitude, many.
Nananawonk. rebellious
Nuppoode. — dead.
Kodtuppwog — hungry
Sanumumwog. weary
Kuhketoonog. thirsty.
Numwohteau. full
Squashimuse. she (lamb
Pahke — pure (gold
Neen, me — nenawun us
kenaau. ye, you.
Nonwohtanoog. filled
Nunnobohke. Dry land
Taupi. enough
Nomposhimuse he (goat
Hashalponagemu — a linen
Sosohkonkqussuog — tall. Dan. 2.10
Zuaquonuhqussitcheg. tall (cedars.
Zuannunkqussitchog. tall (cedars.
Saleeheg — broth — pottage.
Ottesheqnash. Earthen vessels
p.148 Nookhik. flour. (meal
Tuppuhquanash — bleaned
Uppuinneonash. parched pulse
Uppuinnneonash, parched corn.
Wuttattamwaiten. cup Mat 23.25
Wunonk — platter. dish.
Wunnonk-anash. bowls, basons.
Kenamoog. spoons
Wuttattamwoedchnash. spoons
Wunnonganit. dish. Mark 14.20.
Chanquoq. knife razor
Chohquwogas. knives
Togkunkash. axes
Togguhohonganit. mortar
Zainahsinnunk. pestle
Puttutkquobpus. girdle
Puttuggquopissu. girdle
Ohkee Wiskq. Earthen vessel
Ohkee Wishquat. do — "
Mohtios, or kus. a coal (of fire
Manostat. basket

Pohquohwunnittue. Deliverance
Ketoohomaonk — song.
Nomungquag. heap
Nenuhkesuonk. strength.
Wuskesuk. eye
Petukqunnunk. bread.
Muttoon. mouth
Nuttoon. my mouth.
Wusquehconganit. blood.
Wontanoonk. wisdom
Teag-uash. money
Zuonuwochippog. gounds
Zuonoosq. Gouds-vine
Askootasquash. (cucumber.
(Numb. 11.5
Monaskootasquash. melons.
Numb. 11.5
Leekash. Leeks. "
Garlick. Garlick "
Weenuwasog. onions. "
Pummeit. oil.
Mowonk. victuals
Petukqunnunk. cake
Petukqunnegash. loaves
Appuminneonash. parched (corn
Wosketomp. a man
Mishosketomp. giant
Magoshketomp. giant
Janussuog } (flies)
swarms
Oochaasog. flies. Ec. 7.1
Oochaussoh. fly. Is. 7.18
Moosuhquog flies. Ps.
Soggohtonkanompusk. flint } Ps. 114.8
Soggohtunkanompskut. } Flinty rock
Monshipsq-ut. flint
Nunnobohteauyeunt. dry ground
Nabohteaoeunt. do
Nanabohteagish — dry ground
Missoounk. dry (tree
Zunuhquimehtug. high tree
Nunohtaash. dry (bones
Oowesuank — name
Pupunonk. sport
Neepunae. summer
Ketassoot. a king
Squantamehtu. gates.
Menan. tongue
uskon — bone.
Sogkodtunk — milk.

Kukquinnupohtah. — thou shalt compass me about.
Weekontamook. — rejoice ye.
Pohquohwhunugkoo — he shall deliver: Poquawus. to deliver
Kussek — behold, imp. — Pohquohwhumuh. — he saved
Michebuk. magnify. imp. — Nanawunum — he reigned.
Quenabukquog. They lack, want. — Agushau — he went under.
Meetsuog — They did eat — Wetu weetimuk — tent to dwell in
Sohwhutchuan. They flowed — gushed out — (water.
Wut itchuan .. They shall flow — Nun-nunnassum I will wash
Wekinneat — to dwell — Wohshinuk, verb to dress
Waabepettichek. They rise — Sagketog — he that pierceth
Puttoqueog — They hide themselves — Sagkeat. against wall
Weesqualenunk. He has bound. — Nanawehteunk } to keep
Puttukquobesu — She girds her loins — Nanawaneau } his mouth
Kuhtuhquish. . Go up. (imper.) — Nanawehconat. to keep sheep
Pannupshadi. . Let me pass through.
Nanaanuaog — They rule
Queshahettichek, of verb to leap — Penushaog — stars, wall, &c. they shall fall
Queshau; & quequeshau, leaping } Penushau, &c. (very common

Noontouneah — a flame.
Mammunappeht. Spider.
Weenominneash — grapes
Appin — bed.
Wannonkoookk — evening.
Poochoag — woskeche wetuomul } in the corner of the house top.
Pehtuanum wleenung gussuonk. } a high look
Pehtuanumwaenung gussit. he has a high look
Pehtuanum metah. proud heart.
Pittuanumuw — proud.
Wuttah — his heart
Konkkontuog — ravens
Wompsukukquamesuog } young eagles
Nanksquaus — maid
Anumnekqsog. — ants
Chansompsog — locusts
Chipuuskaog. bands, companies
Mamunappeht. Spider
Wusquehonk. blood.
Odsquehonk — blood
Wussegannoowout. Loins
Wussegannit. . . . Loins.
Menuhequesuonk. strength
Askequitum . . . . snail
Mahnechunit — mole
Weyans — flesh
Oweyans his flesh.
Muskesuk. eye
Meepit — tooth
Menutchog — hand
Wusseet — foot
Aguwusseet } sole or bottom
Aguwe wusseet } of the foot

Hogkoonk — a garment
Taskon. horn
Wutch. a nose
Weshagan. hair of animals
Sokanunk — rain
Sokanon. rain
Mamunksoh. ash tree
Wees. fat (of animal
Menogkusit. belly
Mittamwossis. woman
Wunnogkus. belly.
p. 147 Noohkick, used for flour
m. 6 246. 309 412 415 meal, all kinds
Mukoshquit. Plain (of Sodom
Missunkquaminash. ears (of corn
Ummehtuquoquamit. stalk (of corn.
Oweis — fat
Wunnoggue fat (land &c
fat (ox, &c.
Ayenonk plane —
Koduhkoag: tops of hill
Koduhkoag wadchu. do.
Pohkok. sky
Wuskesuk. face
Woskeche. face (of the earth
Noowonkonous my fortress
Chickinasog. Sparks
Manumuhtemoonk. rushing (of waters
Nishkenon. vapor
Toohpue. ice, frost.
(Oon. mouth)
(Oah. heart.)

Indian Names in Connecticut

Pochaug – a small river west of Oyster River in Saybrook. 1673
Pochaug, a river that flows through Preston into Quinebaug

Menunketesuck } a river near W. line of Saybrook &
Manunketeset } E. line of Killingworth – W. of Pochaug.
Manunquate or Manunkatesept }
Homonasset – a river between Killingworth & Guilford.
Menunkatuck – a river in Guilford
Aigicomock. – East River in Guilford.
Quenapang Pond in G. Menunkatuck river comes out of it.
Tuxissuxs – a pond near E. Guilford Meeting house.
Nepaweang } a river in Guilford. Name of place.
Wopowaug }
Quinnipiack – " in N. Haven. Wallingford, &c.
Housatonnick " empties between Milford & Stratford
Pequaqnock. " in Bridgeport – formerly Stratford.
Pequannock. " – a place in Windsor.
Saugatuck " west of Fairfield, has a branch called Aspetuck
Lugnag – Withersfield.
Pequabuck – " Enters Farmington River in F.
Pettipaug – a part of Saybrook – name of 8 mile meadow Quarter
Mattabeseck – a river in Middletown, & name of place
Wangombaug a pond in Coventry
Pattagunset Pond in E. Lyme.
Natchaug. a river in Windham – comes from Union
Pequonock Creek in Groton navigable, & name of fine land [part at boundary]
Quiambogh. – in Stonington
Wampassuck Point in do. or Wampashok. neck of land in S. Mill
Wicketequack brook in do. Neostucksuck. a Creek in Stonington. do "Twin River"
Paucatuck River East of Stonington
Poquatunnuck river, in Preston & N. Groton | Sachems dead. 1640
Moosup Pond & river in Plainfield.
Quinduck, a branch of Moosup pt in Killingly
Mashamuggett } a river in Woodstock & Pomfret
Massamukket } Mashamoquet. Savage
Hockanum – river & land in E. Hartford.
Higganum river in Haddam
Natchemoddus or Moodus River in E. Haddam.
Cochinchaug } a river & swamp that runs branch of Salmon River
Cogginchaug } through Durham &c 1699.
Pahquiogue – old name of Danbury. 1702
Pissatabaug Pond, at N. E. corner of Branford. 1687
Pohquechanneeg – old name of Lebanon
Massapeag – in New London – near Mohegan land a farm & pond. Just below Mohegan? Farm on river. 1736.
Aranugatuck – a plain in Derby 1679.
Naugatuck, a river of Waterbury, Derby, &c.
Quillibeage – Stoughton 1637.
Quillypiack. Dorchester & Boston, at Boston 1638.

Indian Names in Connecticut

1653 Shawtucket } unite at Norwich
Yantick }
Quinnebaug — unite with Shetucket above Norwich
Willimantic } — unites with Shetucket
Weamantic }

Paukatannuck Cove, N. bound of N. London, E. side. (see preceding page)
Pomperaug — river in Woodbury.
Shippaug — do — in Roxbury &c.
comes out of Shippaug Pond.
Aspetuck — 2 branches, E. & W. in New Milford.
unites with Housatonnuck.
Naumeaug Pond, in New Preston — E. branch of
Aspetuck ~~River~~ comes out of it.

Scantic } in Windsor &c.
Podunk }
Pakeganauck Hill in Wethersfield. E. of 3 miles —
in deed of Tarramuggus
Poocatoobock } Pond. in Chatham, E. of Middletown
Pawgutabogue } In deeds of Tarramuggus.
Ashaway river — a branch of Paucatuck — 1703. in bound.
"Panquotuck." 1703 —
Wenesuck } a brook about N. Milford bounds 1702.3
Wamaseag }
Wattoomug river
Pocatasquepung brook } — about New Milford ~~in~~ 1703 }
Mamunkuck neag brook

1686. Quassapaug Pond — men E. bound of Woodbury
Weantenock — old name of N. Milford.
Paugusset — name of Derby, & Housatonnuck River.
Potatuck — name of Newtown, & pt of Woodbury
& of part of Housatonnuck river.

1668 Kewantatuck } a river in Preston, 3 or 4 miles East
Kewoutaquck } of Showtucket River. 1668

1668. Anchamaunnakhaunack — great Pond in Preston
near Stonington bounds.

1668. Puckkussunaug — another Pond there.

1686 "Sheepoug" so was spelled Shepaug River, in measuring Woodbury bounds. 1686.

1734. Paugwonck — was in Salem Parish — town of Lyme —
Sam. Brown's land was in it. Road proposed from
Colchester to N. London would pass through Paugwonck.
Rippowams or wams. Stamford.
Higganoms, ws. & Higganomps — Higganum river, Haddam.

Mattaneaug } Hubbard's name of Windsor } Mass. Hist. Col.
or Cuschankamaug } "Mattanag" — used by Sequassen.
Suckiaug — Hubbard's name for Hartford.

Mattaneaug } in another place. Do.
or Cuschankamaug } Sowy [illegible] + Gus. also.
Matianocke } other ways spelling "Mattanag" in
Matiaeake } Indian deed 1636.

"Unkus alias Skoco, the Monahegan Sachem, in the twist of Pequot River". Winthrop. 1638.
Monhegan — Winthrop almost always has Mon.

Indian Names in Connecticut.

Niantic, Nehantic, Nyantic, Nehantic, Niantic, Nedeantic, Niantic, Nianticot } River Land & Indians between Lyme & New London & in Lyme?

Pattaquasset — Saybrook, or the mouth of the River, or the place where the fort and settlement were at Saybrook, where Mr. Winthrop was in 1635 or 37. See Com'rs records under 1647.
(or Pamquasset Savage; Passiquashauk Dutch.)

Nameag
Nameak
Nameok
Namyok } Old name of New London — also called Pequot — Was the name confined to the West side of River or did it include both sides? (Is it the name of the rocky semicircular projection on which N. London stands? Ed. G.)
Namaug, Min. G.
or Tawawog —

Niantic ot — is like Connecticot, Weamantic, &c. The ot ut & c retained in some names, left off in others. (Is the ic mean tyr ick?)

Neweack — a place in Groton to which Pequots removed from Nameak — Newayok &c. (called rocky point) Mouse River. Navcatt, Noanck — a village on the W. side of river.
New-yonk
Nawaloonk

Paquatuck } names of Paucatuck river. 1655 by Com'rs.
Pequatuck }

Nowpauge — some Pequots there — perhaps same as Neweack — was about New London. 1657 & 8

Piscataco ok Kent. Savage; & Scutacook, part of Kent. S.

Wawarramorek — near the path that leads from Mistick River to Mopeag, about 5 or 6 miles from mouth of Mistic River. Pequots to have lands there, Comis. orders, 1658.

Weatang — Salisbury —

Swamscut Neck — east of Paucatuck river — Pequots to have land there — 1658.

Quinnapaug — mentioned as residence of Ayumps Com'rs Records 1658.

Cousuttuck } A neck of land — now sea — East of Paucatuck
Cassatocky } — partly in Southertown — Pequots to have land
Cassutt } there. 1663.

Toloket. Branford.

Shinock — said to be the Indian name of Quinnabaug River in Ashford. Sig. Windsuck, 1690.

Mattatuck — Morse says the Naugatuck bears the name of Mattatuck to Waterbury & then takes the name of Ninigulsuck. He says Mattatuck means Quagmire — [Error.

"Pequot applied to river & land.

"Pequot alias Nameag & Tawawog." Deed at N.L. 1654

Wunneko — is used for Oneco, or Oweneco — Wunneko is doubtless the true word — see handsome, in Long Island dialect.

Matitacook — is first name of Waterbury } "Mattaunlakook", swelling of the sea — Pa. Mb. 3
Mattatuck — is next name of do }

Nawbesetuck. Mansfield. Savage
Mussauco — Simsbury — "
Oronoake — pt of Stratford — "

Seegatchy — a pleasant tract west of Nehantic creek. M.S.C.

Quagnapoosset } Tracts of marshy land in N. London, near the Sound.
Shinebosset }

Poquaoag. A tract near the Sound in N.L. afterwards the Rogers Farm.

Mispaugset. A cedar swamp, E. of Quinnebaug & NE of Pegscomuck. T.

Nachoque. A river that runs through Mansfield. Tracy

Obwibetuck. A hill in W. part of Windham. T.

Mashuntuckot. A hill in N. part of Groton (Ed G.)

Mamacook — a rocky promontory 3 or 4 mil. above N. London on W. bank of Thames.

Pescamsik — Cotton Mather says Plainfield — for pk others, mingling

Indian names in Connecticut — from Miss H. M. Caulkin's History, 1845 — chiefly in and about Norwich. Somewhat Modernized

1661. Wequamunk little River. Panquokhog brook (near Pegsc. T.)
Sunamansuck. — Wesquacksaug river. (near Pegsc. T.)
1669. Road to Pegscomtok. Cheeapschaddock.
1700. Kewoutaquck river, east of Shetucket (a brook in Plain.)
or Kewautatuck
Wenasseasoug, the Rocky Hill (at Pegscomsuck T.)
Wequonuk (Tannuck) — T. Peequonuk (Pegscomsuck N.) Podgaumsuc
1662. Ebequamsquee on Quinnebaug (Fort & Island T.)
Pegskumsuk, a tract in a turn of the Quinnebaug.
Pottapange. 1669 Potapaug Hills to east of Shewtucket.
1690 Nipsquanoug — Nipsconoag.
Skunkhungamok Hill, in Quinnebaug lands
Conaytuck brook. Rowland's brook near Pegscomsuck
Anchamsunnackkaunock Pond, East of Shetucket
Sukkotumskot or Sawmill brook in N. (in Preston in Sto.)
Wamungatuck towards Canterbury (in bounds of Pomfret T.)
Momoggegweluk brook falling into Pegscomtok
Wauekus Hill — now in Norwich city (or Wawecos.)
"Island in Wequonuk river." (from Uncas brother, Waweequais.)
"Wolleneeg or Sampson fox." still seen in N.E.
"Yokeing" she calls pounded parched corn,
Mohegan — a tradition that this name came from Raspberry, that fruit being abundant in and about Norwich. (Error.)
Shantok
Pummacho
Massapeag } Indian villages on the banks of the Thames between Yantic & Shetucket, or on the two Yantic, as she calls them, was partly Mohegan lands.
Meromiaguang near Shetucket & N. corner of Norwich.
Catantasuck, a cedar swamp, in Lisbon N.E. line.
Quoquidpasoug, a brook, near E. corner of N.E. of Quinebaug

Yantic is short & rapid — spreads into a broad cove near its mouth.
Shetucket is long, but is narrow at its mouth — fa — Yantic.
Shantok point is a rough peninsula by the Thames, near by stands
Pocquetannock a fine spring there in the bank — was for life.
Fort of Uncas at Shantok point 1643 &c.
Portipaug, Pottapaug, or Pettipaug was 8th Society, separated from 2 — now extinct. Name, Mr. Thacher, is descriptive of a valley with a stream winding through it. Sin Franklin, in E part of Franklin — a tract of land Pawg.
Mawonaqua way — a place near the Shetucket near N. corner of Norwich Patent, 1685.
Mawoomaqua — so spelled also

Yantic Cove and Trading cove are two places.
Trading Cove is on Shetucket — found so — Yantic Cove is above some distance. Trading Cove is known but does not extend far.

Pocquetannock village was partly in Norwich & partly in Groton at the head of a cove or creek which unites with the Thames about 4 miles below the landing.

Skonkhunganuck. A brook in Preston (near) Perhaps same as above Hill
Pegscomsuck, or Pegscomsit. a river W. of Quinnebaug, and the land about it. Pegscomsuck
Wamungatuck, a brook that empties into Quinnebaug N. of Pegscomsuck. W. of P.
Momoggegwetuck — a brook that falls into Pegscomsuck. T. (near)

Narragansetts.

1656-7 March 8 } Coginaquanduquon, alias Paraquanat Sachem of Narragansett, conveyed to Richard Smith, Sr. and Richard Smith Jr., a piece of land for 60 years, south of their new dwelling and trading house at Cocomcosutt — English path or common road to Pequot N.W. as far as to Meckatucket river; Nockatucket river on S. & S.W. the main Bay, S.E. Cocomcosut harbor N.E. & so to said path or road [This Showatuck or Nanigunkut neck

1659 June 3 } Coginiquand. to R. Smith, senior & Junior of Cocomcosutt, for 1000 years, a tract, having a line from a maple tree N.W. of trading house, running S.W. to a rocky hill; then W. to the river called Anuckatucket; said River S.W. & so to path that goeth to Namacocke, then by a great neck S.E. & a path that goeth to a little river Showatuck quase, & then & then S.E. by Creek & so round to Comcosutt harbor, & so to river & tree started from. Also the meadow at Quinnipaquage, and at Sowgage on head & sides of Northward Creek and N. Creek from the house — a neck of land east of house on other side of cove.

1659 June 27 } Coginiquand, chief Sachem of Narragansett to R. Smith Jr. dwelling at Cocomcosutt — a small island in Cocomcosutt harbor, on the S.E. side of trading house.

1660 Oct 12 } Scuttabe & Quequanewett sons of Mixon, dec. chief Sachems of Narragansett, — confirmed land sold by their father Mixon, a tract north of Cocomcosutt house, to Richard Smith sen. from Maple tree, &c. 1000 years; also the land before conveyed for 60 years is now deeded forever.

1659 June 11 } Coginaquon, sagamore of Narragansett to Gov. John Winthrop of Con. Maj. Humphry Atherton of Mass. Richard Smith Sr. & R. S. Jr. of Cocumscosuck, traders, & Wm. Hudson of Boston, Amos Richardson of Boston John Tinker of Marshfield, trader, — a tract called Wyapumscutt, Masaccowage, Cocomscosuck "and such like", more or less, having brook or river on N.E called Muscachowage; brook or river Cocomscosuck on S.W. common path or road between these N.W. or N. Sea S. and privilege of summer feed for cattle & making hay in all meadows, swamps & low ground to northward of said bounds — land of Richard Smith excepted, and a neck called Patanomuck; also reserved for planting, & privilege of fishing & gathering clams & other shell fish.
[This was Aquidneck Purchase, N. & N.E. of Wickford.

Narragansetts

1659 July 4 } Coginaquonto same 7 persons. [This called Boston neck. & Namcook
Namcock Neck, Cocomscosutt, Wannucheconnecuck or Nocketucket, Pawsackacow, Mattatuxit, (these seem names of the neck) — brook Cocomscosutt N.E. thence W. to Anocketuck river & on W. to the north east part of a pond called Pawsackacow, Mattatuxset river S.W. & so to sea a Pataquamscutt — sea S.E. exceptions of planting, fishing &c as before; privilege of feeding & mowing as before.

1659. Scuttup, Suckquansk, Wequakannitt, called also Sachems of Narragansett, confirmed both sales.

1660 Sept 29 } Quissoquas, Neneglad, Skattape, mortgaged all the Narragansett County for 595 fathoms of wampum, to be paid in 4 months, to the Commissioners of the 4 Colonies.

1660 Oct 13 } Suckquanch, Nenegret, Scuttup sold the whole Narragansett country to Maj. Atherton and his associates — Narragansett, Niantecott and Cowesse, except what was before sold — but it might be redeemed in 6 months by 600 fathoms of Wampumpeag, & charges.

Sept. 29. 1660. This company paid to Commissioners 735 fathoms wampumpeag — our 595. originally due & 140 for charges of messengers &c. It was rec. of John Winthrop

1662. Indians delivered twig & turf — The company said to be 20.

1662. Thomas Stanton was one of the Company of 20.
Sept he had bought land of Hermon Garret & built upon it; now he says it belongs to Company — will take it as part of his share, &c if it can be

1661. Ocomen (signed To com ano) was Sachem of Petowomat & Cowisset, Nottsewkett being N.W. bounds, extending up to Maashansick, main Ocean & salt water E, extending along coast near to the English trading house of Mr Richard Smith — thus to John Brown had granted it to him in 1652 — reserving planting ground, & freedom of fishing, fowling and gathering shell fish — Mr Brown had taken in co-partners — Gov. Winthrop, Capt. Thos Willet of Wanamy sett, Maj. H. Atherton, Capt Ed. Hutchinson, Wm Hudson, Atmo Richardson, Maj. Josiah Winslow, 2 Richard Smiths. Old order of 1652 to J. Brown of Rehoboth is now confirmed.

1660 Oct 13 } Names of the Associates — Mr. John Winthrop, Gov. of Con
Mr Simon Bradstreet, Maj. Gen. Dan. Denison of Ipswich
21 Names } Maj. Josiah Winslow of Marshfield; Capt. Thos. Willet of Rehoboth; Capt. Richard Lord of Hartford; Capt. Geo. Denison of Southertown; Capt. Edw. Hutchinson, & Wm Hudson, Elisha Hutchinson, Mr Atmos Richardson } all of Boston —
Mr Richard Smith sr. R. S. junior, & James Smith of Narragansett —
Mr Thos. Stanton sr. & Thos. S. Jr. of Southertown; Increase Atherton, Dorchester
Mr John Alcock, Roxbury, Mr John Brown of Seacunck
Capt. John Oldsett, Humphrey Atherton —

Potatuck or Newtown Indians &c

1672-3 Jan. } Shawron, an Indian of Paquanock, (Stratford-see) sold a tract north of Stratford bounds, to Joseph Hawley of Stratford; Bounded by said bounds S. land Jos. Hawley bought of Aquaomp, Sachem of Potortocke, N. Great River E. Pine swamp, 4 miles from river W. and islands in the river.

Signed by Sharon, Coshasamock "who is sachem of Potatock" Conascoese, Okenish [perhaps Derby Okenuck] Momethemic, Umpanock.

Sharon is said to be "true owner" of the land. Perhaps the others are witnesses.

1672-3. Feb. J. Hawley made over his right to Mr. Alex. Bryant of Milford, & 2 miles square joining on north.

1671. April 25.

Pocono, Ringgo, Quoconecoe & Whimta "owners of one island in the Great River of Oantenock where Mr. Goodyear had a trading house, & also of the land on both sides of the river, sold to Henry Tomlinson of Stratford, the Island, and the land each side the river, 3 miles down S.E. and up the river N.W. making 7 miles in length, and 6 in breadth in all. Paid to satisfy.

Signed by Pocono, Quoconoco, Tolo, Chelempeke, Papisconnos, Matorat son of Sachem, Tomoe, Weetpennes, Ringgo, Coshoshamock, Oromonhead, Mowhemet, Oshoron.

[This land may be part above Newtown, as it first was. Where is this "island"? Notice of a "trading house up "Pawgusset river" is noticed 1646.)

1671. July 1. Perainos & Cowkapatous, "owners of land upon the Great River called Pontertock" sold to John Hurd Jr. Isaac Nichols, Sr. & Stephen Barrett.—land bounded by brook N. or N.W. which is bound of Poconos land; H. Tomlinson S. "on the west by Oantenock river"; & South by a brook which comes forth of a pond called Quenapoake, and at Great River 3/4 of a mile S. of this brook, by marked trees On E. side of Gt. River, H. Tomlinson, N. or N.W. a river coming from Shippoack Pond, E. South line S. (of the other side probably)

Signed by Perainos, Cowkapetous, Cowshamuck, Sachem, Pocono, Pockowmp, Quaconug, Apottis, Weetopenis.

Those who measured Woodbury, 1686, called the Gt. River "Potatuck".

Potatuck & Wiantanock Indians

1701. Maquash & Mawsombausch, proprietors of land South side of Potatuck, near Cowamsque, or land bought by Mr Samuel Sherman — do grant to John Sherman & John Mitchell of Woodbury, for themselves & other proprietors, 1 mile long and 3/4 of a mile broad, lying both W. & N. of Cowamsque land aforesaid.

1704. This was conveyed to Josiah Rossiter.

1706. Laid out to Josiah Rossiter — called "West of Stratford river, 3 miles below Potatuck, at a place called Cowamps" — N. & W. of old farm laid out to Mr Samuel Sherman.
(Was in Newtown — place called Potatuck was in N. right.)

1702.3 Feb. 8 } Wiantenock Deed to Capt. Robt. Peat & Co. of all the lands then: Woodbury E. and line parallel to W. Mountains W. Womesecage brook N.W. at N.W. corner to run E. to the parallel line; Danbury S.W. Woodbury S.E. "Great River" used — no other name to it.
Indians reserved present planting field and the privilege of fishing at the Falls.
Signed by Papetoppe, Rapiscotoo, Powwecommis, Wompetoo, Nanhootoo, Hawwasues, Yoncomis, Skoopack, Wawinapouch, Pocanaus, Paremeshe, Wewinapowk, Chasqueneag, Papirem.

Indian Deed to Wm Jeanes, Justice Bush, and Samuel Hawley, all of Stratford.

1705 July 25 } Land having Fairfield S.W. Pine Swamp and land of Mr Sherman & Mr Rossiter S. Danbury N.W. land purchased of Milford men at or near Oeantonock, N.E. "Land of Nunnawang, an Indian, S.E. the line running 2 miles from the river right against Potatuck — being 8 miles long and 6 broad.
In body of Deed — Mauquash, Massumpus, Nunawauk "all belonging to Potatuck". — all for 4 guns, 4 kettles, 4 brd cloth coats, 4 blankets, 4 duffil coats, 10 shirts, 10 prs Stockings, 40 lbs lead, 10 hatchets, 10 lbs powder 40 Knives. —
Signatures — Mauquash, Massumpus (James Mawsombausch) Nunawag — also the following, named in last paragraph of deed, & signed.
Sosougo, Wametuck, Marterruck, Awashkerum, Watchunaman, Suckanunque, Gonnechampiska.
Women { Annumetoe, Mattouksqua, Punnantawannumo. Munapusk, Tarrosque, Meguntsco, Meramoe, Wompserowusk.
1708. Petition for grant. — has Stratford & Fairfield S. "Great river called Potatuk. E." "Said River & Milford purchase near Owcontanuck Falls. N." Danbury W.
1708 May. Grant about the same — bounds on Potatuck river.

157 Milford Indians —

Place called Wepawaug.

Land purchased of Indians Feb. 12. 1639 — 2 miles of the centre — Given for it, 6 coats, 10 blankets, 1 kettle, shoes, knives, hatchets & glasses.

Signed by Ansantawae, the sagamore, Arracowset, Anshuta, Mamamatque & others.

The tract west of this, with river, bought, Dec. 20. 1659 for 26£. The Indian Neck between E. River & Sound was purchased Jan. 2. 1659-60. for 25£ — they reserved 20 acres in this neck for planting, but sold it, Dec 12. 1661.

By this last agreement
Ansantawae & wife
Tountonemoe } his sons
Ankeanack } had liberty to set down for shelter in some place near the town.

1682 Oct } Indians say our forefathers sold to Milford by several writings, various islands and meadows, from N. Haven East to Stratford river W. & islands in river, and from the sea S. with islands to 2 mile brook N. near Paugasset or Derby and the path from Paugasset to N. Haven — these writings were dated Feb. 12. 1638/9; Dec 20. 1660 Jan. 2. 1660/61 — Dec. 12. 1661. — now all are confirmed; (seems to include all of Milford up to the path — may be some reservation) —

Signed by Cockapatanna, Nanshuttu, Ackenack, Aiwowas, Mushshittin, Sowahous, Chippunck, Tetunques, Kenickson — all males — Thomas Bishop, Interpreter.

1685 June } Indians sold land to Milford above the path from Derby to New Haven — head path S. & brook S. Saccuvra (Sacuvra) N. New Haven E. Derby W. 440 rods wide in all the length. Right of hunting reserved.

Signed by Conquepotana, Ahunraway, Patimaccamoe, Wampamoage, Ainowtaneg, Nanshuta

(Not said when Indians belong in 2 last deeds.

1700 Feb. a tract north of Bladens Brook 440 rods wide, bought — from said brook S. to Lebanon brook, N.

1702. Feb. a tract North of Lebanon brook, running to Beacon Hill river, upward, 440 rods wide, over bought. (Said to go to Waterbury, 20 miles long from sea

Milford Indians said to have had 4 villages when whites came

Were hostile & troublesome 1645 & 6. — again 1653.

Battle with Mohawks 1648 — at Milford — Mohawk defeated.

Many Wepawaug Indians went west & joined 6 nations

Barber says (probably at a recent period.)

Indians above Milford. (Derby, &c

Paugasset. — some purchases made 1653. by N.H. people.
1657 & 1659. purchase made of Chief Sagamores, viz
Wetanamow & Raskenute — confirmed
by chief sachem, Okenuck, afterwards -

1668. Aug. Sale near Paugusset — by Nannatoush, the
son of Creahotore who is in Hartford, Puckshomps,
Poquonatt, Chenamash, Chesonsumoke,
Macpeturipegan, Apenosse.

1659-60. Pagasett Indians sold to Richard Baldwin
of Milford, Hogmeadow. They owned land between
the west branch of Milford river & Potatuck
river
Signed by Tawtanimo, sachem of Pawgasutt,
James, Chub, Succuscoge,
Secochanneege, Sassaughtoough,
Wauwumpecum, — these were all present
some perhaps as witnesses.

1661. Upland adjoining to Hogmeadow sold —
by Tawtahimoe, sachem of Pagaset —
younkitchue, Towhege. (2 last are witnesses.

(Towtanimo was son of the old Milford Sachem —

1665. Ockenung, sole ~~[illegible]~~ sagamore of Pagusset, with
Sept. 5 all the other Indians at P. his subjects, sold to
Richard Baldwin and his copartners
at Pagusset, a tract between Milford Mill
river, and the great river at Pegasset.
Signed by Ockenungs., Chaps, Nebawcumme.

1659. Wampeag, Saquachana & Sowatam
April. sold to Moses Wheeler of Stratford,
a tract along Potatuck river, the east
end by a small river called Nayumpe,
a rock at west end, and 2½ miles of ground
on upland, & all meadow.
{ Wampeag is probably Wauwampecum - above
{ Saquachana — " Secochanneege — do -
Wampeag and Wampamoage, may be the same

1704. Derby, in the Patent, is bounded on "Pottatucke
river" on South

1679. Coshushemoag (same as Coshasamock) Sachem of "Puttatuck"
April. permits Cheabrooke to sell to Ebenr Johnson & others of
Derby, (and called Quaker's farm — 8 mile river N.W. & W.
Long hill N. & E. brook S. — also a piece called Sam's
Field, or Kettletown, Puttatuck river W. viz. west
side of Island in River; 8 mile brook N.E. & S.E. hill
above Plain called Araugcatuck, N. & N.W.

See next page

Stratford & Fairfield Indians.
at Pequanock

1671 17th May } 20 of the Pawgusutt & Paguanag Indians, say that Musquat, sachem of Pequanack Indians, is sole proprietor of whatever is claimed by Indians in Stratford, from the Sea, 12 miles north.
Musquat acknowledges that all these lands from Fairfield W. to Stratford River E. & 12 miles N. belong to Stratford, except Golden Hill — all passed over & now confirmed. Stratford pays to Musquat: 10 Coats, 5 lbs powder, 20 lbs lead.
Musquat promises a more formal writing.

1671 May 25 } Regular deed from Pequanock Indians. They say the lands were sold when the English first set down there; now confirmed to inhabitants of Stratford, by "Powquanack" Indians.
Signed by Musquatt, Neesinepaw, Sesepayen, Sharon, Tawhymo.

April 10 1659. Wauta mimo "a sachem at Pagaset", & other Indians gave & sold to Thomas Wheeler, a parcel of land, having Potatuck river S.W. Nangalunck river N.E., marked trees & hills, with the consent of all Pagasett Indians.
Signed by Tautamimo, Pequaha, Pagasett James, Monsuck, Sabago.
Witnesses, John Wells, Richard Harvey, Thomas Uffort, John Curtis, John Johnson
N.E. Hist. Gen. Register from Woodbury Records

Apr. 12 1659. Wompsag, Sequaackana & Sewatam, sold to Moses Wheeler ferryman, land lying along Potatenk river, East end a small brook called Nagumpe, west end a great rock, full length of that plain; also 2½ miles of ground on the upland tall mead on within the bounds for 5 pounds and a gridle. Witnesses, Wombe, Sam Wheeler, Moses Johnson
(See preceding page) Woodbury Rec.

Purchase of Bedford, &c. of N. River Indian

1661 Nov 8 } Indians living on Hudson's River, sold to John Budd, Sr. of Southhold, a tract called Apawamis, having Mockwams River E. Sea S. Pockotessewake river W. marked trees N. Westchester path. 80£ sterling.
Signed Shanorock (or Shamarock) Nanderwhere, Niepockheast, Howhoreanes, Rawmaque (or Remaque) Rakkeat, Powatakan, Cockenseneseo, Mawwangtom, Tomepawson, Tawhwheare

1661. 2. an Addition to this; land Merremack River W. marked tree N. other purchase S. "with 20 miles of feeding ground for cattle"; also an island opposite first purchase.
signed Shenarock, Rammaqua, Hownis, Pram, Razi,

1666. Pachung was one. 2 sales acknowledged — they refer to first sale of Pawamiss. — last sale called 20 miles long. West Chester path S. blind brook E. Maramack river W. (Witnesses Henry Tomlinson, Jabez Hardger)

1665 April 22. Ockenange only sachem of Pagasett, gave to Eng. pos. Judson Sur. Wm. Hawley & John Minor of Stratford, land W. of the land that Stratford bought of Nish, "all that belongs to me & Pagaset Indians W. of that mentioned
(See preceding page — same date) Woodbury Record

Branford Indians.

Branford - said to have been sold by Momaugin sachem of Quinnipiac to New Haven Settlers, Dec. 1638. - Called Totoket, 1640, &c. [Toticut, Tegticut, &c

1685. Indians sold to Branford 30 acres on the neck on B. Sea S. Creek N.W. ("Buttonwood Spring" named.)

Signed by Wampump, Pewquanampam, Nawatakis Wayawussit.

1686-7 March } Indians say their predecessors sold land to Branford, but were not so formal as should be respecting boundaries. — Now, for 10£, we Wampom, Sachem, Newattokis, Siben Johnson, Wayawosit called Geoffrey, Mannapollet, proprietors of Totoket sold to Branford all the township — the bounds are given — Tapanshshasheck was a small river in bounds — furnace pond was in bounds, about N.W. corner. — Totoket Hill — the north line runs some way along this hill, where is was stony, and pines upon it — the hill in N. bounds — Near the N.E. corner is Pissatabaugh Pond. — a parcel of land still reserved on Indian neck adjoining that lately sold. — also reserved the right of hunting, fishing, fowling, & getting oysters and clams.

Signed by Wampam, Nannuttakis, Siben Johnson, Geoffry (Wayawosit) Mannapolet.

[R. D. Smith refers to a deed of Nausup, alias Quatabacot of Newtheven to Guilford committee Feb. 2. 1686, of the land north of that deeded by Nausup's mother, the sachem squaw. ~~East Rum called Potatuck, & East Rum, the west one~~. This deed go to Guilford, not Branford.]

Long Island. E. Hampton.

1658 An agreement with Indians at East Hampton L.I. English might mow or pasture certain Indian land after Indians had gathered their corn, till middle of April. Indians not to "burn woods & marshes" till last of March. The land called Miantaquit [Montauk] Mr Gardener may put over some cattle to winter there.

New Haven or Quinnipiak Indians.

Seem to have extended some power, East to Con. River or near it, & west to Milford Indians & Derby; and North to Meriden or above (with other Indians)

First sale to New Haven Nov. 14 1638. — of all their right, but to have planting land east of harbor, between that and Saybrook Fort. — (said to be only 40 men had been tributary to Mohawks & Pequots. — wanted protection.). English gave them 12 coats of English cloth, 12 alchymy spoons, 12 hatchets, 12 hoes 2 doz Knives, 12 poringers, & 4 cases French knives and scissors

Signed by Momauguin, chief Sachem
Sugcogisin — Quosaquash
Edrroughood, Woosaurnck
Shaumpishuck, sister of Momauguin
and called Squaw Sachem.

In Dec. 1638. Montowese [said to be son of Gt. Sachem of Mattabeseck] sold a tract 10 by 13 miles — 8 miles East & 5 west of Quinnipiak river — to have grass to plant & liberty to hunt.

Mantowese & Sawaounck, marked the deed.

1681. May 14th The Indians say their predecessors, Mantowese, Sachem in 1638 Dec. 11. sold to Th. Eaton Esq. & Mr John Davenport & other planters at Quinnipyog, as by deed appears; and deed renewed 1645, — a tract of land to run from a great pond in New Haven East meadow, 20 miles N. & 13 miles wide E. & W.

Now. I Mantowese his sister Sunckqua now wife to Nesumbocome; and we Menappash Sunckqua, Matoesse's son, Wetautson, had com. mon right in said lands sold by our predecessors; & whereas I Mymiaque, Accanant his son, Wayashunt, Pettugquattow and Wyashim, have good right to land west of Wallingford bounds, & being desirous grant 2 miles in breath E & W. the whole length of said bounds ——— all give up all right to Wallingford, our from Wheaton's Brook S. to Pilgrims harbor, N. about 8 miles, and from E to W to be 12 miles, our 5 miles E of Quinnypyog river & 7 miles W. of said river [Deed of 1638 was 8 miles East & 5 miles West of River.]

Signed by Wetautson, Wayashunt, Accanant ~~and Menappash Sunckqua~~, Matoesson Allias, ~~Mantowese~~, Mattugquattow, Mymiaque, Sunckqua, and Manapash young sunckqua.

Acknowledge by Matugquatow, Wayashunt, Accenanch, and Manapash young sunckqua, Matoesson Allias Mantowese son Wetautson, the Sunckqua who is Nesomboccom's wife, and Mymiaque.

New Haven Indians or Wallingford

In the preceding deed, 1681. Mantowese of 1638 was not living. but "Mantowese his sister", i.e. the sister of Mantowese, the sunksqua, was living. Perhaps the other sunksqua was his daughter. & there seems to be a son — or Wetautson. Accanant seems son of Mymiaque

1685 July 28 } Sunecksqua wife of Nesumpoccum, Nanapash (also) Sunecksqua, Matoes son Wetautson, mymiaque, Accanant his son, Wyashunt, and Wayshom our friends, have conveyed to Wallingford 8 miles by 12; — and our friend Adamhewet, Gent. has sold a mortgaged in 1664 Aug 10. a tract to Maj. John Talcott, which is on the common road to New Haven, adjoining Mr Jona. Gilbert's Farm which tract is 6 miles E. & W. & 5 miles N. & S. as per deed or mortgage, which is made over to Wallingford — We have right in said land sold to Wallingford, and for 80 yards trucking cloth or duffils & other considerations do sell all our right to the inhabitants of Wallingford; Namals } Mamantoe } Gent.
in deed are } Wonkes }

{ Nequitticus daughter & Nequitticus daughter
it said to belong to Farmington. } Homes squa, Gent. }
She is Squaw of Homes)

Acknowledged by Mamantoe, Nequitticus daughter and Wonkes, & signed by the same.

Adampuitts deed of 1664 of 5 miles by 6, were made over to Wallingford by John Talcott in 1683. — Nesehegen, Chevy & Wenumpes belonging to Tunxis & Hartford testified that Adampuit had a good title to the land.

Mamantoe & Wonkes were Farmington Indians 1673.
Nequitticus & Homes were do — do. 1657.
Adampuit was of Podunk — — 1664
(Probably the Ruttampuit of 1666.)

The Quinnipiak Indians had planting land in E. Haven and lived there.

1683. Indians sold land Easly N. Haven Harbor to Thomas Rowbridge - a few acres of meadow. signed by Mauge, Wombesco, John Mohawk, Sowes, Shambisque, Ruin Tom, - Worunchenes.

Mohegan Indians –

1783 May } A committee report, that it is difficult now to tell who are Mohegans, who are not; it would be unwise and unjust to discard any of the 136, whom they have named. [Though the Ockenus & Uncas party had tried to discard some of them]

Many Indians were lost in the expedition to Louisburg which much reduced the number; 17 or 18 have died in the revolutionary army, or in late war.

Committee was Jos. Spencer, Wm. Williams, Nath'l Wales

(Indians were constantly complaining about "foreign Indians" taking possession of their lands, & leasing them out to whites & blacks; people were fond of hiring Indian lands because they paid no taxes.)

The Enumeration of 136 was made Aug 5. 1782 all are named, & children's ages given.

	Persons
Mary Uncas, wife of late Sachem, & 1 granddaughter.	2
Zachary Johnson & wife	2
Lucy Dantaquechin & 2 children (husband rejected)	3
Wido Sarah Chawchoy & 3 do.	4
" Mercy Uncas, wid. of Noah, & 4 children	5
Hannah Uncas, mother of Noah	1
Sarah Mahomet, mother of him that died in England.	1
Betty Uncas, widow of John (Mason party).	1
Anne Uncas, widow of Ben. son of John (Mason) } none child. — He killed at N. London Sept. 81 }	2
Samuel Uncas, son of John (Mason) & wife & 4 ch.	6
John Dantaquegin & wife & 4 children	6
Esther Dantaquegin, mother of John	1
Betty George, widow of Pompey G. anderson } John George, in army, & 3 more children }	5
Moses Marreen & 4 children (1 in army)	5
Wid. Sarah Occum, mother of Sampson Occum	1
Sampson Occum, minister, wife & 4 children.	6
Jonathan Occum, brother of Sampson.	1
Wid. Eunice Occum, wid. of Joshua, & 1 daughter	2
Joseph Johnson, dec'd. his wife Anne was dau. of Sampson Occum – she cast off for incontinency, he dead, 2 children living. }	2
Jacob Hose & wife & 4 children	6
Samuel Johnson, in army, & sister, chil. of Wid. Johnson	2
Widow Betty George	1
Widow Rachel Robin	1
Ann Robin & son	2
Wid. Abigail Cooper	1
Samuel Cooper & wife & 6 children	8
John Cooper and wife, and wife of one son, & 1 grandson }	6
	83

Mohegans

Census of 1782 — continued.

Brought up	83
Solomon Cooper & wife & 4 children	6
Wd. Hannah Cooper	1
" Betty Pequin	1
" Lucy Wequot	1
" Lucy Cooper & 1 child	2
" Hannah Shuntop & 1 child	2
Joseph Shuntop & wife and 7 ch.	9
Wd. Rebecca Tanner (lost 5 sons in army)	1
" Sarah Ephraim	1
Henry Quaquaquid & wife Lucy	2
Samuel Ashpo (lost 3 sons in army) and wife and 1 grandson	3
John Ashpo & wife & 1 child	3
2 children of John Ashpo, dec'd	2
Robert Ashpo & wife & 2 children	4
Joseph Ashpo, wife & 2 do	5
Wd. Betty Silas	1
" Lydia Joquib	1
" Mary Jowon	1
Eliphalet Jowon & Esther & 4 children	6
Wd. Hannah Nannapoom	1
	136

In a petition 1789. "our dish of Suckuttash" is used, figuratively for all sorts of food.

1789. Complaints of interlopers had not ceased.

1799 — 84 Mohegans.

Potatuck & New Milford Indians.

1742 May } Committee state & Gen. Court approve — There are about 30 souls of Indians on the borders of New Milford — and they can attend school and public worship at New Milford.

There are about 40 dwelling at a place called Potatuck on the borders of Woodbury; they can attend school &c. at Woodbury & Newtown. 20£ appropriated for their benefit (or more —

Derby Indians

In 1785, they owned 70 acres of land, near Rimmon Falls — had liberty to sell p acre.

Potatuck Indians. See back.

N. Haven merchants purchased some land of Indians 30 miles N.W. of them upon Paquetucket River (& set up a trading house. Dutch Gov. protested against it, & claimed the place as theirs, and as being within 10 miles of fort Orange. He complained to N.H. & to Gov of Mass. Winthrop. 646

[See & learn back. This must be the place where the Dorsey's had a trading house — an island.

"Potatik" the mouth of a river one of their Dissolving Shetons — pub by New Milford. Mss — p — 1742 to 1746.

1832 Wm T. Williams, estimates the Pequots at Groton at about 40 — says they have about 1100 acres of land. — they are mixed with negro & white blood — not so decent as the Mohegans.

Mohegans have about 3000 acres he says. — He says the Pequots dislike the Mohegans — do not forget former days.

Niniegrets, men of Narragansets; he thinks about 80 in Charlestown, R.I. Mass. Hs. Coll.

Mohegans said to have been 84 in 1799 — Dr. Holmes.

Names given — 25 families, 13 sachems — Mass. Hs. Col. Vol IX. 111 Series.

They were then (as they always had been) "distinguished by the characteristic indolence, intemperance and improvidence of Indians". Dr. Holmes, 1804. IX. 1st Series

Masons & Mohegans -

1723 Oct. Capt. John Mason says the charges of the Commission of 1705 amount to 573. 12. 8. (Such is bill of costs made out by them. and about 80 £ added since - all paid by him, or he is answerable — he desires some way by which he may get his pay of Lyme Colchester, &c who have Mohegan lands.

1725 May } He petitions again - asks for some way to be found out to answer the money he has paid, & damages for his long forbearance.

[Nothing was done for him, but his permission to dwell at Mohegan, & have the oversight of some things. in 1723, with a view to his advantage; The G. Court's Committee, examined his statements with some severity; and thought there was no justice in the bill of Cost of 1705 — they criticised several items of it — alluded to his sale of Indian Lands 1710-11. &c.

There was a Commission of Review — 1737.
There was another do — do — 1743.
Decision against the Masons in both cases.

[John Mason was grandson of Major John Mason, and apparently son of Capt. John Mason of Norwich who died. 1676. He married a daughter of Capt. Samuel Mason - After his death, his sons John & Samuel carried on the controversy.)

The Mason Case made trouble for the Colony again 1764. 1765. 1766.
Wm. Samuel Johnson was sent as agent to manage this affair in Oct. 1766.
Mr Life acted as Agent some years - & had heavy bills against the Colony.
The Revolution seems to have settled the affair.

(It is evident that in 1723-25. Capt. John Mason only wanted his money, paid out - this was all he asked for - asked nothing for the Indians. The payment of this would doubtless have settled the controversy - at least, such is the appearance. He carried on the controversy, & his sons, to get back the vast sums they had lost in the business. So I judge. The Indians would have gained nothing.)

Daniel Mason of Stonington in 1703 Oct. stirred up the Indians, Owenecco, Ben. & Mamohet, to make bitter complaints to G. Court - all Mason's work - Among the rest, they say:
"We hear by the scouts that are out that the English up Connecticut River threaten to take our scalps and the Pequots, and make money of them according to Boston law."

Mohegan Indians.

In 1743. when it was necessary to dress up Old Ben Uncas and Young Ben., that they might appear respectably before the Commissioners in the Mason & Mohegan Controversy — the following articles were obtained for them at the store of Edward Robinson, New London, June 22. 1743.

For Ben. Uncas, Sachem.

	£
7 13/16 yards Holland at 12/. 2½ yds blue Camblet @ 10/.	5.18.9
4 " green Camblet @ 14/. — — Buckram 14/.	3.0.0
2 doz gold thread Buttons @ 16/. 1 gold thread coat button 3/.	1.15.0
2 yds redstuff at 8/. — gold cord 6/. silk hair 4/.	1.6.0
3½ " garlix @ 8/6. Thread 4/9. silk 3/6 — —	1.18.0
Kneebuckles 4/. buttons 1/4. Cambric 6/. —	0.11.4
Muslin 6/6. Gloves 8/. Osenbrigs 1/. — —	0.15.6
making 2 shirts, washing, &c. @ 18/ —	1.16.0
making 2 necks, do. &c. @ 2/6 —	0.5.0
	17.5.7

For Ben. Uncas, Jr.

2 3/4 yds Broad Cloth at 100/. — — — — —	13.15.0
6 " Green Camblet @ 14/. — — — —	4.4.0
6¼ " red stuff @ 8/.	2.10.0
4½ " Garlix — @ 8/6 — — — — —	1.18.3
1 3/4 " Silver Lace @ 36/.	3.3.0
3 11/16 " Holland @ 12/. — — —	2.4.3
3 doz Buttons @ 7/. Buttons 2/. — — — —	1.3.0
Hairtwist & tape 9/ — 1 yard Buckram 8/.	0.17.0
wadding 7/6. Kneebuckles 4/. Thread 3/.	0.14.6
Silk 10/6. Gloves 8/. Cambric 3/. buttons 2/.	1.3.6
1 pr Stockings 25/. Osenbrigs 2/. — —	1.7.0
muslin 3/3. Thread 1/4. — —	0.4.7
making 2 shirt, washing &c. 18/. . . . —	0.18.0
do neck do. &c. 2/6 —	0.2.6
	£ 34.4.7.
both	51.10.2

Mr. R. did not get his pay of Colony till 1745

This Ben. Uncas Jr. who became Sachem in 1749 died May 12, 1769. and was buried at Mohegan May 15. Mr Wm. Hillhouse describes the funeral, &c. The Mason Controversy had made great dissensions among the Mohegans — great jealousy of the government, &c. The Masons had drawn almost all over to their party — only Uncas family & a few others adhered to the government. — No sachem can be elected that the government will approve — the Mason party seemed acting for John Uncas.

Committee sat out by G. Court May, 1769 (with some money) report things similar to Mr Hillhouse (they refer to John Uncas, not Mr Hillhouse) Indians were expecting much from the result of the suit in London —

Isaiah, oldest son of Ben. Uncas, his friends wished to have sachem — Gen Court wished the same.

Mohegan Indians -

1774 Joseph Johnson, a Mohegan, was laboring for the removal of Indians to the West — Sir. Wm. Johnson favored the project. — G. Court allowed him £6. (see Farmington Indians.)

1774 A Committee report that the old leaven is not all rooted out among the Mohegans — No sachem — no government but Overseers, &c. There are interlopers & straglers that claim to belong to the tribe. There are about 40 families, and they seem to be increasing; children seem to be numerous.

About this time there are papers, stating that about 20 heads of families (males) live in Mohegan, who are not properly Mohegans several had married Mohegan wives. In this class are included all the Occums with Sampson, the Georges, Ashpos, Coopers & some others. There are 6 widows with families called interlopers and 14 real Mohegan families — so 20 + 6 + 14 = 40 families. Of those not Mohegans, several are Niantics, a few Pequots, 1 Middletown, 1 Windham, 1 Canterbury. — These statements are not subscribed by any one. Some called Pequots &c. disputed the change.

1760, &c. Robert Clelland was Schoolmaster at Mohegan.

1763 May. A brief in favor of Rev. E. Wheelock's Indian Charity School.

1769 May 15. At the Sachem's funeral, Rev. Mr. Jewett preached, but before the services were ended, Sampson Occum and others went off — and for want of help, & because it had been kept so long, the body could not be carried to the usual burial place at Norwich, being very heavy; & it was interred at Mohegan.
Sampson Occum, John Cooper & Wiux & a number of leading men against the government are not Mohegans, but interlopers, introduced by marriage or some other way.

1769 Wollard Hubbard was Schoolmaster — had 24 £ a year from Commissioners at Boston — had been there 4 years.

1774. A long memorial of Joseph Johnson — he says he was the first mover of the design of the Indians removing westward — had been employed in leading on the affair to benefit his "poor Indian brethren" — had been up & down the country — he wants some aid — he is poor & the Indians are poor, and cannot help him. He must go through "the 7 towns of Indians" & find out those disposed to remove, & must go to the Western Indians also. Most of those who are disposed to remove are Christians. 6 £ given.

1774. Mulattoes first mentioned as being at Mohegan. 1778 Negroes.

1774 Committee say that some Indians have stocks of cattle & sheep. Those called interlopers claim to belong to the tribe by blood or intermarriage — they have been there a long space of years.

1778–80 — Many complaints from Indians — Strangers, negroes & mulattoes were encroaching.

1780 Od. They say all the family (children) of late Sachem B. Uncas are extinct.

Farmington Indians — from 3 leaves forward.

1767. There was a complaint in regard to their land in the Neck (called 90 acres 1731) — the English possessed the whole of it. Committee Ap.

1768 Report of Committee — They say it was formerly ~~the~~ said to have 140 acres — almost surrounded by a Creek. The Indians divided it among themselves, and each family occupied their share, in severalty, of the higher planting land. The rest was low swamp land. In this state the English began to buy these small parcels, & took deeds of the possessors; some before 1702 some in 1702, some 1717 & some after — all long since thus came into hands of English; in most cases for a valuable consideration; some deeds in due form & recorded and some not. — It has been sold & resold like other land. Only 4 purchases confirmed by Gen. Court.

1769 As all these purchases not confirmed by Gen. Court were illegal, & liable to be rendered null, the possessors of the land agreed to pay, & the Indians to take, 20/ per acre for the land not confirmed, which was called 50 acres. Signed by 1 English for the rest + 6 Indian men.

A Committee was appointed to accomplish this agreement, and, to give good deeds, &c. It was done.

1774 May. The Farmington Indians say they have been invited to settle at Oneida by the 6 Nations, & they desire to go; & wish for liberty to sell their lands and give good deeds.

This was granted, but the rights of the New Haven Indians in the lands were to be taken care of.

1774 May. Indians say many of them can read & write English; they have bibles and some other books in English — they ask for a Colony Law Book. — Granted.

1777 They Petition — say some have removed & others may determine to remove to the Mohawks' Country. They ask for a division of land to each proprietor, & those who have borne expenses which ought to be paid by the tribe, to have it made up in land. The land to be sold by the committee already. This is signed by 16 males & 15 females.

1777 May. A Committee appointed, or authorized to do this. Committee Report (no date) They divided Pequenbuck meadow, (or near it) containing 200 acres to 37 persons, male & female from 2 to 10 acres each; each man & woman to have his or her part (some New Haven & Stratford names among them)

The lands purchased by John Strong & Deac. Bishop for East Haven Indians were divided to 2 men John & Samuel Adam, & 5 squaws. — Their land was 21 acres in in 40th lot, N.W. division, and 5 3/4 acres at Fort Hill.

Also the money the Indians had for neck land was laid out in land — 21 acres in 49th lot N.W. Division & all of 50th lot 19½ acres. — This was distributed to the Indian neck proprietors, 17 in number — (seem to be part of the 37.

Farmington Indians — continued.

Some of these Indians went to Oneida in the time of the war; being on the American side, they were driven off by the enemy, & came down to West Stockbridge — They were
1780 at West Stockbridge in Oct. 1780; in a destitute condition, & petitioned Connecticut for help as her children. Rev Samuel Kirkland was at Stockbridge & certified to the truth of this story, Oct 1780. — 5 signed the paper, 4 of whom are Farmington Indians. They say they have 22 children. [A brief seems to have been granted.

1783 May } They again petitioned from W. Stockbridge; are 44 in number & attached to the American cause — desire more help — have had one brief — wish to return to Oneida. — Mr Kirkland wrote in their favor to Rev Nathan Strong; also Rev. Stephen West. considered some of them to be good Christians.

It seems, there was on hand of a former collection £46 in Continental bills and 12 £ in Connecticut bills issued before 1780. — Assembly for these bad bills gave them £33.1.8 in lawful money

New Haven Indians.

1766 Oct. "Adam" petitioned in behalf of himself & the rest of the tribe of Quinepiedg or New-Haven Indians — says they had anciently about 30 acres reserved for their use; this had been sold by Englishman to English —
Committee report that they had 30 acres called
1767 "New Indian Field" — some Indians still living, & they ought to hold the land as long as any remain.
1768. Adam now living at Farmington, requests G. Court liberty to sell the land — he & the rest lately dwelt at East Haven.
1769 Jan. G Court allow them to sell; under direction of John Strong of F. & Samuel Bishop of N.H.
1770. The business not done — Adam informs and declares. Samuel Adam, one of said tribe, may sell.

[The land was sold, & under the guidance of Strong & Bishop, the money, or a part of it was invested in land in Farmington, 26¾ acres.

In 1777 or about that, this land was divided to 2 men John Adam, Samuel Adam, & 5 Indian women. These 7 seem to be the whole of the tribe remaining. (see opposite page.

[The New Haven Indians seem to have lived in East Haven Parish, and the 30 acres seems to have been near East Haven.

Golden Hill Indians.

or Indians of Stratford & Fairfield.

The Indians of both Townships seem to have been of one tribe, or at least a portion of them.

1658. Mr Willis and Mr Allen were at Fairfield, held a Court apparently & made an agreement with the Indians. The Indians agreed to quitclaim all right to both towns as granted by G. Court, provided the English would provide sufficient planting ground for them, out of the English of Stratford & Fairfield; the Court to judge how much was necessary.

1658 May 9. Court of Magistrates, find by agreement of Mr Willis and Mr Allyn, that the towns of Stratford and Fairfield are to allow to their respective Indians belonging to each town sufficient land to plant on for them & their heirs. They order the agreement to be executed. The Indians to improve their ancient fishing place, if it may be.

March 10. Gen Court — say Fairfield had obtained an enlargement of bounds that they might provide for their Indians, which they said were many. G. Court order Fairfield to attend to the Magistrates order, & lay out to Indians "that formerly did & now do belong to that plantation sufficient planting ground for the present and future, so that there may be no dispute between Indians & town of Stratford — the Indians that have so long been inhabitants of Fairfield shall now thereafter be deemed as belonging to that plantation. — 3 Men of Norwalk to do this, if it be not done otherwise.

1660. May 2. Mess Gandspield, Fitch & Olmstead of Norwalk made the allotment in Stratford. They laid out 80 acres at Golden Hill on Pequanock river. — Fairfield was to pay Stratford 20£ in beef, pork, wheat & peas. This was paid, & Indians improved Golden Hill. When Golden Hill was deserted it was to revert to Stratford, they paying Fairfield 1/2 the sum paid. Stratford was to have land or an equivalent, but Fairfield preferred to pay the 20£.

Within a few years all the 80 acres, but 6, have been taken possession of by persons of Stratford & Fairfield; lately they have taken those six acres, pulled down the wigwam on it, and driven off the occupants, Tom, Eunice and Sarah.

Golden Hill Indians.

The 80 acres at Golden Hill joins Pequannock river, & lies the westside of it.
The 3 persons named, petition for relief Oct 1763; viz Tom Sherman
Eunice Shoran, his wife
Sarah Shoran.
(The preceding facts are derived from their petition, & from the report of the Committee appointed. The report was made 1765 or 4
The Report continues:—
The Indians in those days (1660, &c) were numerous, perhaps 300 or 400 — they have been gradually decreasing by death & removal; there has been but one wigwam for some years, and that was pulled down in 1763. The Indians have not tilled any of the land for years past. Stratford has divided all the land at Golden Hill years since; some 1738, & some before; it is fenced & improved by the English, & has passed from one to another
Eunice Shoran } are the only descendants
Sarah Shoran } of the Pequannock Indians that live & are; (Tom Sherman is not a descendant.) Both the women have children.
They Report that Stratford set out land elsewhere for the remnant of the Indians —
The two houses differed — did not accept the recommendation in the Court —
Another Committee sent — had a meeting in Fairfield. Found "sundry Indians from different parts of the Colony, claiming to be descendants of Golden Hill Indians, but had been absent over 20 years; both parties confessed they were Golden Hill Indians.
Finally, ~~they offered~~ Golden Hill Indians and their Guardian Thomas Hill,) to take Nimrod's lot of 12 acres having Pequannock river E. & the cove S.; and the Spring of Water, & 8 acres of woodland at Rocky Hill, 30 bushels corn, & 3½ in blankets in full of all claims.
This proposition, signed by Thomas Hill, Tom Sherman Eunice Shoran, Sarah Shoran, Hannah Charles Tom. Metawk, Sarah Charles, Parithias.
Committee advise its acceptance. It was accepted Oct 1765 —— The expenses were £52. 11. 2. in lawful money. Petitioners ordered to pay it. (some cover.
1768 New Guardian. 1775. Tom, Eunice, &c. living.
1780 Guardian had wronged the Indians in rents &c He is ordered to pay Indians £36. 15. silver money and costs 25. 6. 3 — Execution issued 1783.

173. Indians -

Nihantics: in Lyme

1728. They complain — have 300 acres at Black Point — English cattle &c trouble them. Overseers &c appointed.

1734 Rev. Mr. Griswold & Mr. Parsons petitioned for them — wished to introduce schools & preaching. Could do nothing so long as they thought the English were injuring them. Prayed G. Court to settle differences.

[Here as at Groton, &c. the English claim to herbage led to great difficulties. Cattle were kept in too late in the spring, or put in too early in the fall — corn injured; also timber cut on their land, &c. They did not keep cattle.

1743. Difficulties about herbage, &c.

1749. They seem to have had some cattle & swine. — "a few" they say.

1734. Rev. George Griswold & Rev. Jona. Parsons estimate the Nihantics at 30 families — probably from 100 to 120 souls.

[All the Indians near the coast, derived much of their subsistence from the Salt-water — clams fish, &c also — "fowling" on the coast or near it was of some consequence to them.

Indians began to keep cattle some after Christianity was introduced among them.

The Nihantics say 1743, that they wish to live more like Christians; to keep cattle, to keep swine, &c.

Indians. (Westerly, &c. R. Island now.)

Ninigret's daughter, called Sunksquaw.

1676 Oct: Her men may plant & dwell upon that tract of land called Moshowanganuck, Herman Garret, consenting.
Her people & H. Garret's that plant at this place to be enrolled — males are said to be 100

1677 May } Her men may plant in Shannuck this year.

1678 May } Cattaperett, son of H. Garret, (dead apparently) desires to know if Sunksqua & her people must always live upon his land.
She desired land in her own country, or quiet improvement of Cattaperett's land.
Cattaperett had given her half his land, but he now complained of her pride, &c. She had deceived him.

Herman Garret (sometimes called Wequashcooke

1676 Oct } and his son Cattepezet are to have land — from the East bounds of Stonington to the brook Wequatuxet, near Ninegret's old stone fort — & 6 miles from the sea north. He relinquished all right to Stonington.

1677. Herman Garret's land laid out on the east side of Stonington E. bounds — to begin west side of Wequatukset brook, a little East of the old fort — thence E.N.E. 1 mile to a pond called Pahcuspog — then 1½ miles N. to a hill called Masshattanceseck; then 2½ miles N.N.E. to Shannuck river, the place called Paychaiassuck — more to measure — river was full — could not pass over.

1676 Sept } Herman Garret alias Wequashcooke, had before & now claims a tract betwixt a pond called Mlincabog on the west, near the road, & the brook Wequatuxet E. lying beyond Ninigrets old fort so called: He says he is old and sick — his father was friend of the English, & entertained Major Mason & his company at his wigwam in Pequot war; & he H.G. & his son Cattapezet have been faithful to the English & their sheer.
His letter dated at Stonington. Calls himself a Sachem.

1692. G. Court say Joseph, son of Cattapeset, is heir of his father, & his father's lands belong to him. Ninicraft is not to disturb Joseph.

1672 Hermon Garret alias Wequashcook, living in Stonington sold to James Noyes 250 acres at Muksquetan neck at or near Wequapang

1673. Same living in Stonington sold to children of Mr John Haynes Sr. viz Mr John Haynes Jos relict, Mr Jos. Hayndes, Mrs Ruth Wylly's and Mrs. Mabel Russel, 538 acres; Mr Stanton's Farm W. Lea S Highway N. Small brook, Yagonisk, E.
(He had sold a tract or farm to Thos. Stanton, before — these now in Westerly R.I.

Farmington Indians

A sort of deed signed by John Haynes, Pethes (his mark) and Athamo (his mark) dated April 9. 1650.— Witnessed by Step. Hart, Thomas Judd, Thos. Thomson, Isaac More, Thomas Stanton, Roger Newton.

It seems to be the substance of an older agreement "made with the Indians of Tunckses Sepeus" in order to settle peace &c. between them.

"Imprimis: taken for granted that the Magistrates bought the whole country to the Mohoks' country, of Sequassen, the chief Sachem."

Yet the magistrates came to terms with the Tunckses Indians, that some English might come and live amongst them; which terms were, that the Indians should yield up all the land they had under improvement when the bargain was first made, and receive ground in a place together compassed about with a creek & trees, & now also to be staked out; only in that piece the English were to have the use of the grass for their cows. — now to avoid contention the English will let that go. save one little slip. The land the Indians deliver up to English in other places, that was in the first bargain, under improvement of the Indians, the English are to break up so much for them, if the place will bear it. This being done, they (Indians) to have no other ground in this plantation; but to have liberty to fell wood for fuel or other necessary uses; but not to hurt the grass or corn of the English; Indians not to be hindered of fishing, fowling & Hunting; these things to be equally free to English and Indians.

Then it is stated that the land is little worth till the English improve it by labor, &c. English give away land to Englishmen to labor upon.— "The peace & plenty that the Indians have had & enjoyed by the presence of the English, in regard of protection of them & trade with them makes more to the advantage & comfort of the Indians, tho' they have some land, than ever they enjoyed before the coming of the English when all the land was in their own disposal. And although they do hire in regard of the increased of their company, yet now corn & skins will give a good price which will countervail much more than the hire of their land; & therefore the Indians have reason to live lovingly among the English by whom their lives are preserved & their estates & comforts advantaged", &c. The chiefs in the name of all the rest, engage to make no quarrels about this matter.

Recorded 1667.

(Abstract:-)

Farmington Indians

1673 May 22. Another agreement. That of April 9 1650 referred to. — They confirmed the sale of lands included in Farmington, as it is now laid out by order of Court, as shall appear by a figure hereafter inserted — The Indians to have 200 acres of land, and 3£ in other pay — Indians not to sell this land but keep it for their own use — to fence it &c. Signed by English & Indians

P.S. The land in the Indian neck which the Indians stand possessed of, to stand firm & good to them, & their heirs, though not mentioned in the deed. being bounded as in Page 2d of Farmington book. Signed by the English.

The English were the Town's Committee
Wm Lewis, Sam Steel, John Wadsworth, John Stanly.

The following Indians made marks.

Nesapeege	Arlanash
Wanno	Okehomhoot
Tabhow	Haramamon
Seocutt	Harimamon's Squa
James' Son	(Gonn) Jona Compows
Querimus	" Jona Compows Squa
Wenanawon	James' son
Tomtaco	Nanawon
Momanito	Jeremuss
James	Cherye
Wonks	Onkawant
Wassamoge	Onkawont's squa.
	Skerawash squa.
	Momanto's squa

26 names.
There is one L & 3 or 4 r's

1681 Massacope gave up his right (the Massacups of Middletown prob.)

The figure is a square — 10 miles S. of Round Hill, 5 miles N. of it; 8 miles west of it, 3 miles E. of it.

It is "Round Hill, or Weepansook, the Indian name". or Werpansock — apparently Weepansook. (in print, it is Wapansock

1731. The land on the Neck is said to have been 90 acres. — The English possessed the most of it, or almost all. Complaint made.

This neck was almost surrounded by a Creek — the higher part planting ground, the lower part swampy. One account says it was formerly 140 acres; but Mr John Hooker, 1731, calls it only 90 acres —

Onenny, a chief 1674, see Con. 5.172. His daughter was mother of Quassapaug

See back 169

Pequot Indians—

who were at Nammiog (New London, in 1647, and petitioned the Commissioners to be under the English (and not under Uncas.)

Cassinamon
Obachiskwood
Pohanse
Pacquahoos.
Pantaknick
Ashoohoot
Wiraewegen
Assumpiew
Kipoquan
P... (illegible.)
Naguttunkion
Paponett
Petusham
Wacumpputt
Wacnatiminow
Kikumpatt
Wikakisse
Mammatamkewee.
Wampshe
Pockeput

Wichateepe — Pashanquineag
Winsheen — Saquahiott
Catchponouse
Awgnatun
Nanaomett
Alminock
Asconett
Yaquannow
Mamohwampam
Seponkanse
Wasnickkinnah
Misquott
Matchitatun
Wamosankut

Achitanse
Kachiquinnaco
Onoquann
Mohopanutt
Pataquaunte
Papinnepawy
Acnewhouse
Patatoqut
Matatewut
Nasakuttipase
Petamsquan
Sobbin

Indians at Niantiquett.

Sannhop
Puppe
Woowenton
Maquannick
Wbonawogen
Nasquehayee
Paquichickquance
Aramtuck
Tepico
Pateconsett
Acheeomet
Pategquarenett
Wonnison
Pehoggun

These may not be copied with entire correctness — It is difficult to ascertain all the letters. There seems to be one l and one v in the Pequot names.

Massachusetts in 1646, May, after John Winthrop & some others, by their allowance, had begun a plantation in the Pequot country, gave liberty to Winthrop &c. to make an exchange with the Pequots, taking their planting land west of the "great river," and giving them land on the east side of the river; to be done to their liking and satisfaction, &c.

After this, these Pequots appear at Nawayonck on the east side of the river. (now Groton). Probably had not removed when above petition was written.

1665 April. Planting ground to be laid out for Robin Cassisinamon & his company, near the head of Mistic, not in the bounds of any plantation.

1666 May. Land had been laid out — was confirmed by Gen Court. [This was probably Mashantucket some miles above the neck of Nawayonck.]

Pequots at Stonington.

These were sometime at a place called Coassatuck, & were called Coassatuck Indians — 1666. A committee to settle difference between them & Stonington: Oct. Committee to go again.

1666 May. Mr Stanton & Mr Chesebrough chosen to confirm the governors of Coanatuck Indians — Governors not named.

1666 Oct. Lands laid out for Pequots at Coassatuck late in lands & house lots in Stonington — Cons. appointed to lay out, if they judge best, 2 or 3 miles square at Pochaug without the bounds of Stonington, for these Indians. Indians to be paid for breaking up & fencing at Coassatuck. They to leave Coassatuck by April 1. 1667.

1666. Herman Garret is governor — to be continued; Wacotiant to act him. Cons. said to have no more government over them. [H. Garret was governor 1675 May.

1678 May. These "Mistick Indians" under Mamohoe, desire he may be sole ruler; they wish to get rid of Cassasinamon; they desire land to plant on, & not be obliged to hire.

1678 May { Planting land, near the sea — was wanted. A committee was appointed to procure lands for Mamahoe & the Pequots with him.

1679 May. Stonington to lay out 500 acres for Mamahoe & his company, near the Sea.

1679 Oct. Committee to purchase land of John Pynchon for Mamahoe (Pynchon had land E. of Pawcatuck

1681. May. Committee to obtain lands for Mamahoe and the Pequots — 1682 May. Similar committee.

1682 May. Committee may procure land for Pequots, by exchanging land reserved for Indians in the North part of Stonington.

1683. Oct. G. Court say Committee obtained (before May Court) 280 acres for the Pequots — of Isaac Wheeler — bounded by Mystic river on the west — did not go down to the sea. Deed to be recorded at Stonington. — Mamahoe and the Pequots to possess this during the courts pleasure.

1684. May. Cattapeset, son of Herman Garret, used some land in Stonington — complains that Mamahoe withdraws his men from their obedience.

Mamahoe governed the Stonington Pequots, but was subordinate to Robert Cassacinnamon of the Groton Pequots.

1692. Oct. Cassinnamon is dead, & the Pequots are destitute of a governor, say G. Court. They appoint Daniel and Mamahoe to be chief rulers, and 7 or 8 counsellors to Daniel & Mamohoe.

1694 Daniel was dead, but Mamohoe was to continue governing the Stonington plantation, 2 English overseers.

1695 May Council appointed by G. Court to take care of the Indian that did belong to Mamohoe — he dead apparently.

Pequots at Stonington. — continued.

1698 Sept. Stonington Pequots say their principal and ablest Indians are dead, except some old men who are counsellors to Kitsamaquin, son of Momoho. They pray to be under care of Gov. John Winthrop. Signed by

Mashanshowett	Principal men.	Old Ephraim	Counsellors
Mattapsy		Chegor up	
Mamoragen		Negonnod	
Coaz		Werunteck	
Cunge		Mishung	
Nomuk		Manquor	
		Nagnuttungan	

1698. Gov. Winthrop was appointed ruler of the Pequots — all of them apparently — to appoint officers, &c.

171— No date. Momohoes squaw complains to G Court. She says in the Narragansett war, Momoho, Pequot Sachem, had 60 men under him & was always ready to serve the English. To requite us, they gave us 500 acres of land but being remote from the sea, it was exchanged with Isaac Wheeler for 280 acres near Salt water. Wheeler reserved the stalks for his cattle (1683); now his sons claim all the herbage & tell us the land will fall to them; some men encroach upon us. They will say we are almost all dead, but we have 33 men yet alive which belong to Momoho, besides women & children. She prays for relief for herself & men — This she says is from the Sunks squaw, who was wife of Mamoho.

1749. Pequots at the Stonington 280 acres said to be only 38 in all, old & young — called Momoho's tribe. — They complain of being greatly molested. In Wheeler's deed May 1683 he had reserved "the whole benefit of their fields for any cattle & horses, & the Indians are to secure themselves by fencing." A fatal clause which led to great troubles. Wheeler had 600 acres elsewhere in lieu of this.

1749 Committee say most of the Indians are females — 38 in all — they have some cattle, sheep & hogs. (They have Christian names — one is named Mary Momohor.) Corn & beans were cultivated by them.

1751. Difficulties adjusted. 55 acres given up to others, &c. 225 acres remain —

1766. They have had troubles — want a new Overseer. Granted. 6 men signed the petition, over. Indians —

1788 They petition — have had troubles among themselves & their English neighbors are not all just — wanted two overseers, 2 appointed — 10 males & 20 females are to the petition

See President Dwight's account of the Pequots Vol III 26 — 34. & my remarks on Indians hereafter. He seems to place them mostly in Stonington, about Lantern Hill.

Pequots at Groton (see 2 pages back.

1671. Oct. Robin Cassacinamon may buy a horse for his own use.

1666 May. Robin Cassinamo is appointed Governor of the Pequots on this side Mistic River. Cushannakem & Yoimoatino, his assistants, and 3 English of New London to advise.

1667 May. Daniel to assist Robin C. they may appoint a constable.

1675. May. Robin Cassacinamon, Herman Garret } are Commission to to govern the Pequots.
Some laws ordered — under officers to be made.
Mr Fitch sometimes preached to the Pequots.
(Both parties of Pequots in above Commission, prob.)

1676, Oct. Robin C. may have 6 of the captives as servants.

1677 Robin C. petitions about Wampum. Thomas Stanton claimed it, but G. Court gave it to Robin C.

1680 May. R Cassinamon complains that his Indians scatter into several towns & he cannot watch over them.

1685 May. Pequot lands to be laid out & recorded (Was this at Mashantuxet in Groton?.

1692 Oct. Cassinamon is dead, & Pequots are destitute of a governor, says G. Court. They appoint Daniel & Momoho to be chief rulers, and 7 or 8 Counsellors to them.
Kutchamaquin, son of Mawmohoe, is looked upon as the next person in the government if God please to qualify him for it.

1694 April. [~~Daniel~~] being dead, his Council call him "the great Sachem". He declared Cisshamaquin, Momoho's son, should succeed him and gave his estate to him, the Counsellors say. They desire he may be Sachem when of age, & in mean time that Momoho & the Council may manage. [Daniel not named.

Marks of Meuntaquinege, Chegoup, Meshunk & Pisshaweno did not mark.
(Some of these are Stonington Pequots.)

1694 May. Daniel ruler of the Pequots is dead.
The Pequots of Daniel's Town have no governor.
A governor at each plantation to continue.
Mawmohoe to govern Plantation in Stonington.
Scattup to govern Pequots in New London
2 English overseers in each place.
What Daniel willed to Kitchamaquan, that he had a right to dispose of, shall belong to him.

1695 May. Wasscattup to govern Indians in N. London

1698. Gov. Winthrop to govern the Pequots; appoint officers, &c.

Pequots at Groton — continued.

Scandaupe
Neganutee
Robin Cassasinamount
Weanbeau
Oquassam

1713 May. } Petition — say they were removed from Pequot & placed at Newayonck under John Winthrop, acting under Massachusetts, about 1646. and had further accommodations at Mashantuxet. Groton people have voted away their land at Newayonk. Want relief.

Samuel Sewall of Boston, Secretary of ---- wrote to Gov Saltonstall in their behalf.

1714 May. A committee report & Assembly confirm. The Pequots had the Neck at Nayawonk and about 30 or 40 years ago desired to remove from thence (the land being worn out & fire wood gone) to Masshuntuckset & were allowed; they had 2000 acres at M. and only 500 at Nawayonck — cannot have both; M is enough for them. But they may come to this sea for clamming, fishing & fowling {or salt water upon Nayawonck neck, "as other Indians have been constantly allowed in other places."

1721. May. Complaint of Pequots at Mashantuxit. Part of their land has been taken by others — the orchards which their fathers & grandfathers planted. Robin Cassisinamount acting for them.

1722 Committee report — have 1700 acres left & must be satisfied.

1723 Scadabe called Sachem (Scandaupe, above) is satisfied. Land called at "Mashantucksett Hill".

[There were two Indian leaders — 2 parties of Indians and 2 parties of whites, or 2 overseers opposed to each other — One overseer & one party of Indians said all was right; another overseer & party made bitter complains. The Groton people claiming a right to the grass & herbage made much difficulty. They fenced Indian lots, & sold the right of herbage, &c.]

1725 Scodabe & 60 Indians are named.
No r & no l in them.

1728. Pequot land at Mashantuxit is 1737 acres.

1731. Indians make their number at Groton 164: of whom 66 or 67 are males from 16 & upwards.

1731 2 Groton men say there are at Mashantuxit only 22 males over 16; and among the English only 19 " " " — only 15 wigwams at M.

1732 At Mashantucket, there are 200 acres clear & 200 acres partly cleared — they planted 14 acres 1731. Inhabitants have right to herbage. Most of the men live with the English.

Pequots at Groton — continued

1735 & 1741. Groton Indians complain that the English cut their cornstalks while the corn is soft, & it is much injured thereby.

This claim to stalks, grass to mow, pasture &c gave the Indians much trouble, & did them considerable damage. The Indians kept no cattle (nor some believe.)

1742. Preaching to Groton Indians commenced — many have reformed — they are represented as ignorant British heathen before the ministr came. (from Boston —

41 of their names appear to a memorial. They have such Christian names as the English — (This custom was introduced since 1725, & since 1731 — perhaps done by the ministr. Indian surname retained in most cases)

1747-1750. Difficulties — Joseph Wyoke petitions for the Mashantucket Pequot Indians. Much trouble & damage to Indians by an arrangement made in 1732.

1751. Committee Report. Indian land had been divided into lots & sold & resold, under Groton since 1732 — viz west half; 7 English dwelling houses on this land; Indians may plant onit, but English cattle destroy their corn, &c. Free wood & timber cut by English; orchards used by them. Indians had virtually lost the benefit of the west half of their lands, though they had nominal rights there — The English have gone far beyond the allowance of 1732 — G. (but repealed the Order of 1732.

1760. Silas Deane & others of Groton petition about Indians'

1759. 34 Indians petition — all of Mashantucket Pequot Indians, in Groton — had lost case in Court about their lands. Another Trial granted.

1761. Committee say the Mashantucket land is 1646 acres; but Groton had laid out 656 acres on west side — which had been sold to Strangers, & others, some knowing of no incumbrance — 8 houses, 2 barns & 1 shop stand on this land & 56 white people live on it — Indian families seem to be flourishing — houses & wigwams full of children — cannot ascertain the number — They are on Eastern part of land. They propose to have Indians hold the remaining 989 acres 68 rods free from Incumbrance — & the whites the 656 acres 100 rods free from incumbrance. Accepted. May 1761.

1766 May. Complaints, & Committee. Oct. 1766. found the number of Indians 160 (or about 160) most of them under 16 years. Some needy — Sundry widows who lost their husbands in late war — school house & schoolmaster Mr Johnson preaches — Assembly gave 20£ to clothe the children, &c. 5£ to Rev. Jacob Johnson. 4£ to Schoolmaster.

Rev. Mr Johnson gives names of all the Indians — 30 men & 46 women (of whom 13 are widows; 22 married and 10 single) Children under 16, 88 — making in all 164.

They were again encroached upon — war hundred rods — bounds not settled till 1785 or after, of the 989 acres —

Pynchon Papers -

Massachusetts Receipts & Expenses, when Mr Pynchon was Treasurer - 1632. & 1633.

	£
Rates due in April 1633	100
viz Boston 16£; Dorchester & Wessagusens 15.10	
Roxbury 13; Watertown 13; Charlestown 13,0	
Salem 8; Sagus 8; Newtown 8.0	
Mistick 2.15; Winisemit 2.15.	
	£
Rate ~~ordered~~ Oct. 1633	412.
viz Boston 48; Dorchester & Wessagusens 80£	
Roxbury 48; Newtown 48; Watertown 48	
Charlestown 48; Sagus 36; Salem 28	
Winisemit 8; Medford 12; Agawam 8	
Received for fines	18.16.8.
Received for Beaver Trade	31.3.1½

£20 of this was from himself; the rest from several persons - a little from David Witton of Dorchester - He paid 20£; others had to pay 1/. per lb for beaver obtained in trade.

All receipts	£561. 19.9½

Payments.

6 wolves killed by Indians, each a Coat & 12/.	3.12.0
3 " " by English - 20/. each.	3.0.0
Carriage of a letter to Piscataqua	7.0.0
Mr Alcock for a fat hog, to victual pinnace	3.10.0
Goodman Lyman, do. for same use.	3.10.0
Provisions for Pinnace, cost 26½ lbs beaver 10/.	13.2,6
Lt Mason, service in Pinnace	10.0.0
473 feet ½ plank for Platform at Boston @ 9/.	2.2,6
500 " 4 inch do for fortification @ 10/.	2.10.0
500 " 4 " do " " @ 10/-	2.10,0
Carting plank 6/. other things 11/5. & 4/	1.1,5
Work at the fort	2,0,0
" for scales for fort	1.10,0
500 plank for fort at Boston @ 8/6.	2.2,6
Carting, lightage, work. &c	2.11.6.
Taken only Sagus rate	3.4.0
Lightage of ordnance & bullets	2.6.0
Boating & carting, ordnance, muskets, swords &c	15.0
Carting plank	18.0
Pinnace of Sam Maverick to take Dixie Bull	2,0.0
Victuals for do - &c	2.5.0
	79.10.6

Pynchon Papers —

His Treasurer's account continued.

Payments.

	£	
Marshall of Courts (James Penn) 8 a year		10.13.4
Paid the Marshall (for what?)	....	17.13.1
Paid him for building his house	—	30.0.0
		58.7.3

Capt. Underhills pension 1½ years at 30£ a year	—	45.0.0
Capt. Patrick's pension 1⅙ year @ 30£		35.0.0
Serjt Morris's pension 1½ " @ 10£		15.0.0
" " 3/4 " @ 10		7.10.0
		102.10.0

Paid Mr Winthrop for moneys he hath disbursed	—	328.10.0
		58.7.3
		71.10.5
Total disbursements	—	560.17.8

p. 178. Roger Ludlow wrote to Mr Pynchon at (Springfield) Agawam 17th (May) 1637. Mr L. at Windsor. — (time of Pequot war.) Mr P. had written to Mr Ludlow that they were well fortified, but had few hands. Mr L. says there are alarms daily; if the case be never so dangerous, we cannot help you, nor you us. Mr P. had Serjt Major Blake with him — You say we were not willing to send you any hands; I assure, it is our great grief we cannot, from plantations so cleared that those that remain cannot supply our watches, which are day & night, that our people are scarce able to stand on their legs — and for planting we are in like condition with you. What we plant is before our doors; little any where else

Our fleet went away tomorrow will be a sennight. (May 11.) and last night the Indians by us with joyful hearts bring us tidings, that they have killed 6 enemies; & they have killed one Sicaiock Indian that went with us, for there were 90 Indians armed with us for to fight with them.

Mr Haine has now come to Hartford. We meddle with no courts, scarce dare meet, because of Danger. Mr Pynchon had complained about his boat being taken for the expedition. Mr Ludlow owed Mr P. "I could wish your women, children & cattle were with us a while, which if you will send, we will we will take the best care we can of."

185

Pynchon Papers - . Vol. VIII. 2d Series. Hist. Cd.

Account of Ammunition, received by Wm.
p. 114 Pynchon — came over 1634 — this account Sept. 1636

Misc. 4/55 | 80 demi-culverin shot; 160 saker shot
24 double headed shot; 24 cross bar shot

Misc. 9.298 | 4 demi-culverins; 8 sakers; 3 doz woollen cases
4 formers —
404 lb barshot, 100 lb match; 3 lb brass wire.
2 horns, 2 linstocks, 3 priming irons
6 quires royal paper; 2 lb Starch; a starch pan
4 brass ladle stands; 4 sponges; 2 wad hooks
6 woollen cartridges; 4 wold sheepskins
50 black muskets, with rests & bandoleers
25 Calivers; 20 Carbines; 81 swords.
200 wolf hooks; 20 wolf hooks to hang [Misc. 9 274
6 wolf bullets with adders tongues.

Arms had been distributed to Boston, Charlestown, Saugus & Salem*.

Mr Pynchon distributed some to Dorchester, Newtown, Roxbury, Weymouth, Watertown Ipswich, Charlestown, Salem, Boston,
102. muskets with rests & bandoleers, swords, wolf hooks, calivers, [Dalton's ad 25.

Another arrival in 1634.
100 black muskets with bandoleers & rests.
25 square muskets, with do & do.
25 Carbines with swivels, belts & bandolies.
68 bandoleers packed with the white muskets,
68 rests with them also, for 34 muskets and 34 calivers sent the year before.
2 moulds to cast 6 bullets at a time — one for muskets, the other for calivers.
6 sakers cuts; 6 minion cuts } 95 lb. 216/. per cwt
2 guns of 3 inch bore
3 Whole culverin, 115 Cwt. at 13/. Cwt.
600 minion round shot; 300 culverin round shot.
245 demi-culverin round shot.
600 Saker round shot.
10 barrels Powder. — 2 sheets Lead, 826 lb
6 small do. Shot — 6 ars of lead 504 lb.
402 drums.

---

* Those received by Salem, in Felt's Salem Vol. 2, p 489.

[Felt's Salem's 48 had given: 1636. - 186 backpieces, 18 breast pieces, 18 pair of tassets 18 headpieces & 3 ovr, & 17 gorgets, 16 pikes, 19 swords.

1690. May 2. Messrs Stoughton & Sewall, Mass. Com'rs
Mass. 1. 286. at New York, wrote from thence to Col.
John Pynchon, stating that Mass. was to
furnish 160 men for Albany: and desiring
to have 60 of them from Hampshire County.
Col. John Allyn sent up the Letter, May 9.
[By what route did the Com'rs return?

1690. June 2. Thomas Wells of Deerfield wrote to
Misc 6. 284 Col. Pynchon - about some Maquas & Indians
Misc. 9. 296 that came in last week from Canada. Say they
have been gone 44 days - that they attacked at
Troreveere (Trois Rivieres) 3 men, killed 2 and
took the 3 - they brought him down & the 2 scalps.
Mr. Wells talked with the prisoner: he says provis-
ions are scarce at Canada; that the Gov. has
500 French, 100 French Maquas & about 30
other Indians at Montreal - our captives are
there, 28 in number, all well. No French out
now - Maquas rejoiced at success at Port Royal
& desired the English to send an army, &c.

Samuel Sewall, Nov 1713, mentions the death
Misc. 6. 348 of "Schooldame Emons," a person in years.

Account of Indians - an account found
p. 86 by Paul Dudley at Albany Oct. 1721.
Mohawks - their 2 Castles said to be 40 & 65 miles
from Albany - fighting men only 160.
p. 90 Scalakooks on a river that comes into Hudson -
most fled from New England 1676 - no town
40 fighting men. Dependent on Mohawks.
Oneidaes - 80 miles beyond 2 castles of Mohawks -
200 fighting men.
Onondawgas - 25 miles beyond the last; 250 men.
Keinguees - 70 miles beyond the last - 130 men.
Sennekus - 3 castles - nearest 70 miles beyond
Keinguees - 2d 9 miles further, 3d 4 miles more,
said to have 700 fighting men -
all 1480 men.
[Page 86

See Saltonstall family Genealogy 3 31

Sir Richard Saltonstall to Gov. Winthrop—
"Governor of the plantations upon Connecticut river in New England" ..... 1636.

He has heard that Mr Ludlow & others of Dorchester would not suffer Francis Styles & his men to impale grounds where I appoint them at Connecticut. He says he took a patent 4 years since & prepossession, Dorchester men then being unsettled & seeking up the river above the Falls, for a place to plant upon, but came back & discharged my workmen, casting lots upon that place where he purposed to begin his work, though he told them what charge I had been at in sending him & so many men to prepare a house against my coming & inclose grounds for my cattle, & how the damage would fall heavy upon those that thus hindered me, whom Francis Styles conceived to have best right to make choice of any place there.— They resisted him & used unbecoming words. We having appointed you to be our governor there, the rest of the Company being sensible of this affront to me, advised me to write to you, & request you to examine the matter, & give notice to Dorchester men of the great wrong they have done me. Being the first that to further this design, sent my pinnace thither at my own charge of almost 1000£, which now is cast away by their detaining so long before she could unlade; for which I may require satisfaction, as also for my provisions, which cost above 500£ and are now, I hear, almost spent by this means, & not any paling as yet set up at that place. Had I but imagined they would thus greedily have snatched up all the best grounds upon that river, my pinnace should rather have sought a pilot at New Plymouth than to have staid 10 days as she did in the bay to have given them such a warning to prevent me. And let them spare so much as my proportion comes unto, as I am told they well may, having engrossed a great quantity to themselves; if they have built any houses upon it, I will pay reasonable charges for the same. Pray go yourself with some skilfull men or send Lieut Gardiner & some with him to set out my grounds where it may be most convenient between Plymouth Trucking House and the Falls, according to my directions given to the master of the pinnace & to Francis Styles

Sattonstells Letter — continued

which I think they will not deny me; understanding what charge I am at, with others of the company, to secure this river's mouth for the defence of them all.

Commend to your good wife, & Serg't Gardiner with his fellow soldier; whom I purpose to visit this Summer, if he will provide a house to receive me & mine at my landing.

(No date, but labelled 1636. (Abstract)

What is meant by these words:—

"Although both by patent which I took above 4 years since, and prepossession, Dorchester men bring them unsettled, &c

Mass Hs. Col.

Charles II to Massachusetts Gen. Court. in reply. The date is June 28. 1662.

Mass 4.54. Misc 9.

Extract — "We cannot be understood hereby to direct or wish, that any indulgence should be granted to those persons commonly called Quakers, whose principles being inconsistent with any kind of government, we have found it necessary, by the advice of Parliament here, to make a sharp law against them, & are well contented that you do the like there."

Gen. Court of Massachusetts to the Commissioners, May 12, 1665. Extracts.

Misc. 3 177

The tax to support the government is about 1200£ yearly.

We have 3 Regiments of foot under 3 Majors, and one major General; these with the troops (horsemen) make about 4000 foot & 400 horse

A Fort in Boston harbor — with a battery of 5 or 6 guns — 2 batteries at Boston, and 1 at Charlestown.

Our ships & vessels are about 80, from 20 to 40 tons; about 40 from 40 to 100 tons — about 12 above 100 tons.

Matthew Craddock in London to John Endicott at Salem — Feb. 16. 1628-9.

Wishes him to send over to E. on the ships, timber, sassafras, sarsaparilla, goodstore of Shoomack, a tun weight of silk grass: 200 a 300 fistins of sturgeon; — refers to Indians, "the main end of our plantation", to convert the Indians. They were planting tobacco in Salem.

Mass Hs Col

Mass 3: 249 9: 118 8: 405.

189 "New Life of Virginia" - London. 1612.
Mis. 2. III. (Historical Collections Vol VIII. 2d Series.

They carried swine, hens &c. to Jamestown.
They cut down wood for wainscot, or black walnut, spruce, cedar, deal.
They got furs, dying stuff, minerals, iron ore,
They planted oranges, corn, & sundry kinds of seeds.
They made Soap ashes and Tar.
and some sturgeon & Caviare —
They sent home Sassafras; wine from their grapes.
These things induced 500 to come out in 1609
— irreglem, bad & evil affected persons, many of them — in a few months all went to decay.
The Adventurers had spent 20,000£ & lost almost all.
1610. New arrivals — 3 ships — } All in confusion
1611. Three more ships sent. } —
1611. 6 ships, 300 men, 100 kine, &c. sent out.
Things put on a new face.
700 men are now in the Colony — They have removed 80 miles above Jamestown, to a higher & more healthy place, good water springs, &c
M. 3. 215 There is "much fair & open grounds freed from woods" and wood enough at hand." Men they have built houses, the first story of bricks — They find a kind of
* sedge or flag that yields good flax; 200 lbs
p. 6167. have been brought to England.
They raise corn — 2 harvests in a summer, — Store of fish, fowls, fruits, &c. wild. also tame poultry, conies, goats, swine, kine, &
"The Savages are neither strong nor many. Their strongest forces are sleights & treachery; more to be warily prevented than much to be feared" Some preachers they had. "Show mercy to the Indians, however intolerably wicked & cooled in mischief they seem to you.

* Was not this the yucca or silk grass? It has a strong fibre

Capt John Smith in 1631. published — "Advertisements for the unexperienced Planters of New England", &c. with notices from 1614 to 1630.

He says of the planters at Cape Ann (Salem) and Massachusetts Bay — "their chief undertakers are gentlemen of good estate, some of 500, some 1000£ land a year, all which they will sell to advance this harmless & pious work — men of good credit & well beloved in their country," &c. Some may be more precise than needs, &c. — very different from the planters of Virginia. (Some pitch & tar made in Virginia and in Smith.)

In this he places Satquin after Kennebeck, & the latter is after Aumughcawogen. — "Augawoam", he has for Agawam. He places "Paconekick", between Massachuset & Cape Cod — has "the isles Nawset & Capawack". Massachusetts Indians call their great God, Kichtan, & their kings Sachemes; the Penobscots call their god, Pantum, & their kings, Sagamos. (Smith intended to make the savages work for the English, a sort of slaves.)

"Muskets, Pikes, corslets, drums & colors" sent over Mass 1629. to Salem, &c.

Woods in Virginia for hundreds of miles, grow straight
M. 3. 215 for the most part, like a high grove, & much ground between them without shrubs. "In New England the trees are lower, but much thicker & firmer wood, & more proper for shipping."

Grass. In N. England. "There is Grass plenty, though very long
M. 12. 140 and thick stalked, which being neither mown nor eaten, is very rank, yet all their cattle like and prosper well therewith, but indeed it's weeds, herbs & grass growing together, which although they be good and sweet in the summer, they will deceive your cattle in the winter; therefore be careful in the spring to mow the swamps and lowlands of Auguan [Agawam] where you may have harsh & hear-grass enough to make hay of, till you can clear land to make pasture, which will bear as good grass as can grow any where, as it now doth in Virginia".

The way they killed trees in Virginia, was to peel off a strip of bark a hand broad around the tree. The tree died, & they planted corn between the trees.

M. 12. 139. They never manure land in Virginia; in N. England
Mass. 343 they stick a herring or two at every plant of corn.

He says he caused the savages in Virginia to do the planters as much service as their own men. and this, he says, must be done in Massachusetts.

[See: Selling of Massachusetts p. 343

John Smith's New England. 1616.

He speaks more than once of subduing
M3. 215. or subjecting the Salvages, & getting advantage from their labors; yet he is very desirous of having them converted to know Christ and humanity. — He fought with and killed some Indians "upon a small occasion". If the Indians did not incline to furnish new settlements with corn, "for a few trifles", he would subdue them with 40 men.

"The Assistance of the Salvages may easily be had towards fishing, planting, & destroying woods if they be discretly handled in their kinds"

"Rich men for the most part, are grown to that
U.7. 309 dotage, through their pride in their wealth, as though no accident could end it or their life. What hellish care do such take to make it their own misery & their country's spoil, drawing by all manner of inventions from the prince & his honest subjects even the vital spirits of their powers & estates." Smith. 1616

He shows in glowing colors the advantages that industrious men will gain by settling in Massachusetts, &c:

"I know no reason but to believe my own eyes before any man's imagination".

He notices Hunt's betraying 27 Salvages, & selling them in Spain for Slaves.

Smith's observations on New England were made in 1614; he was here in 1614. He was not here in 1615, nor 1616.

"The Prince his highness" altered the Indian names of places mentioned by Smith, gave them English ones. None retained except Cape Ann

---

There is some confusion as to the name of Indian countries, rivers, & tribes; but I think Smith in no case names a tribe (& he gives their names) from a river. There are no Penobscot, Pemmaquid, Sagadahock, &c tribes or people.

F. Gorges calls the Indians at Penobscot & west of them to Pemaquid or further "Sockpigones" (Segtagos of Smith. Were conquered by Tarantines; & a plague destroyed almost all.

John Smith's New England, 1616.

[From 2 pages forward - page 194]

Naimkeck (Salem) - from hence, he says, stretches into the sea, a fair headland [Cape Ann] called the 3 Turks Heads; ie, three isles are so called. North of this was a great Bay where he found some habitations & cornfields; they report a great river, and at least 30 habitations do possess this country. The French had got their trade, & he did not examine it. [Merrimac].

The Isles of Mattahunts are on W. part of this bay.

The Country of the Massachusets is the paradise of all these parts, for here are many isles planted with corn, groves, mulberries, salvage gardens, & good harbors. As you pass along the coast, you see large cornfields and great troops of well proportioned people, but the French had been here 6 weeks, & left nothing for us - the people were kind, but valiant in their way -

He mentions the harbor of Quonahasit; and then comes Accomack, a good harbor, & good land; he fought with 40 or 50 of the people. Some were hurt & some slain, but within an hour they became friends; he fought them "upon a small occasion", he says.

Cape Cod comes next, a headland of high hills of sand overgrown with shrubby pines, hurts, & such trash, but a fine harbor. On the Bay side of this cape are the people of Pasonnet, and in the bottom of the bay the people of Chawum.

p. 343. There is the Isle of Nausit, & next to this is Capawack

The Massachusetts, they report, sometimes have wars with the Bashabes of Penobscot, and are not always friends with those of Chawum - but then all were friends. _____ Waters pure.

Herbs & fruits - as currants, mulberries, vines, plums, raspberries, gooseberries, walnuts, chestnuts, small nuts, pumpkins, gourds, strawberries, beans, peas, maize, flax of which they make nets, lines, ropes.

Oak, fir, pine, walnut, chesnut, birch, ash, elm, cypress, cedar, mulberry, plumtree, hazel, Sassafras &c

Eagles, hawks, cranes, geese, brants, ducks, teal, mews, gulls, turkies, dive-dappers, &c

Whales, grampus, porpoises, sturgeon, cod, hake
unc 6. 233 " 12. 160 haddock, cole, cusk, shark, mackerel, herring, mullet, bass, perch, eels, crabs, lobsters, oysters, &c

Moose, bigger than a stag, deer, beavers, wolves, wildcats black & other foxes, bears, otters, martins, fitches musquashes, &c

Salmon in most rivers.

193 Capt John Smith's "Description of New England," London 1616. [More from this book Misc. 6. 311 another 1631 - p. 19]

Mass. 2. 13. has some of this

His "habitations" which he had seen, from Penobscot to the west & south, were — some on the coast & some up the rivers —

1 Penobscot
2 Medocaut
3 Segocket
4 Pemmaquid
5 Nusconcus
6 Kenebeck
7 Sagadahock.
8. Aumoughcawgen

To these countries belong the people
1 of Segotago; 2 Paghhuntanuck
3 Pocopassum, 4 Aughtanakagnet
5 Warbiggams, 6 Nassague
7 Masherosquick, 8 Wawrigweck.
9 Moshogen, 10 Wakeogo.
11 Pasharanack. &c.

To these are allied the countries of Aucocisco, [Sowocotuck] Accomintious, Passataquack Aggawom, & Naomkeck.

These differed but little in language, fashion & government.

Next south are Mattahunts, two pleasant islands of groves, gardens & cornfields, a league from the main land. Next come.

Totant
Massachuset
Pocapawmet
Nonahassit
Sagoquas
Nahapassumkeck
Topeent
Seccasaw
Pothecet
Nasnocomacack
Accomack
Chawum.

These he says are called Massachusets, of another language, humor & condition from the others, below Cape Cod, &c.

These, he seems to include in his habitations or countries — & not so many kinds of "people".

Then Cape Cod, by which is Pawmet & the 9th Nauset, of the language & alliance of Chawum.

To each habitation (referring to all from Penobscot to Cape Cod) he says there are divers towns and people; & more than 20 rivers stretch far up into the country & unto the borders of great lakes.

From Penobscot to Sagadahock, the coast is mountainous, & there are isles of huge rocks, but overgrown with wood.

From Sagadahock to Sowocatuck there are 2 or 3 Sandy Bays.

From Sowocatuck to Cape Cod are many " ".

Massachusets coast high clay or sandy cliffs, long ledges, quarries of stones, of various sorts, slate, iron ore, &c. We saw cornfields & gardens on this Massachusetts coast and a goodly, strong, well proportioned people; great timber & fish, moderate temper of the air — it is healthy & fertile. He "would rather live here than anywhere".

Name Mass. 2. 13.

Capt John Smith — continued 1616.

He thought Massachusetts, &c. would produce any grain, fruits or seeds. "All sorts of cattle may here be bred & fed in the isles or peninsulas securely for nothing." [This shows that large tracts were covered with grass.] As to the "salvages", he says "30 or 40 good men will be sufficient to bring them all in subjection."

Fishing was to be the great business of the settlers in his estimation — Cod, herrings, Mullets, &c. "Much salmon, some have found up the rivers." Furs & Skins — many — including "black foxes" & others.

He notices the places mentioned before, more in detail, beginning at Penobscot Bay — East of it were the Tarrantines, & some French — & West Mecaddacut, a kind of fortress against the Tarrantines. then Segocket, Nusconcus, Pemmaquid and Sagadahock. "Up this river, where was the Western plantation, are Aumuckcawgen, Kennebeck and divers others, where there is planted some cornfields. Along this river 40 or 50 miles, I saw nothing but great high cliffs of barren rocks, overgrown with wood, but where the salvages dwelt, there the ground is exceeding fat & fertile". West of Sagadahock river "is the country of Aucocisco, in the bottom of a large deep bay, full of many isles, which divides it into many good harbors." [Casco.] "Sowocotuck is next, in the edge of a large Sandy Bay, which hath many rocks & isles, but few good harbors except for barks." [Saco.] — all this coast is high craggy rocks & stony isles: "a country rather to affright than to delight one", yet a strange fish pond, with good woods, fruits and fowl. "The interior parts may well be very fertile".

Next Accomintieus & Passataquack, harbors for small barks. Agoam is next — sands in the harbor, & too far from deep sea. Cornfields & groves are on the tops & descents of many rising hills. An isle on the east, 2 or 3 leagues in length, "a plain marsh grass fit for pasture, with grove of Mulberry trees, and gardens. Agoam is sandy.

Naim Keck is more rocky — not so many people as Agoam. {"Angoan" & "Aggawom" used in a very early edition of Smith's works. Hutchinson's Hist. Society —

p. 118. Monahigan is a round high isle! there are Damerill's Isles, &c. — there are E. of Sagadahock. Mountains of Penobscot, Aucocisco, & Sasanoa. He mentions "the high mountain of Massachusetts" — Monahigan is in N. Lat 43° 39' Smith says.

see 2 pages back or p. 192

Numbers killed by the Pequots

[The news of the S. News reached Boston Jan. 21. 1633 4. Paid by the

1634 Capt. Stone & his men in Connecticut river. (near Stone's Rock, about against the S. line of E. Haddam 10 in all according to Niles; 9 according to Underhill. This was not done by Native Pequots, Mason says. but those connected with them.
Morton says it was done in 1634.

1635 Capt. Oldham was killed at Block Island, & his company, Mason says. Underhill says his servants were saved — so does Winthrop.
Capt. O. was killed in July 1636 — murder discovered July 20.

1636 2 killed at Saybrook, who had been out to kill fowl, in time of Indian Harvest. (Gardiner.
4 killed (one of them roasted alive) only a day or two after the other; these went to fetch hay.
(Not in Winthrop nor Trumbull)

1636-7 2 killed, coming down in a shallop — (Gardiner killed at 6 mile Island. — {Trumbull says 3 / Winthrop does not notice} Gardiner.

Feb 22. 2 killed, who went out to burn reeds, &c. (Winthrop has 4. (or to burn marshes.) G

April. G. Shattuck & 2 taken at Wethersfield. (Winthrop & Trumbull) one same. Was between 5 & 9th of April

April. 2 killed, viz. Mr Tilley & his man. Winthrop says — about mid. Dec. October — "John Tilley" not Geo.

to 26. May 2 killed at the destruction of the fort.

June 3 killed at Connecticut river, when the Indians were retreating towards "Manhatance".

June. It is not said that any English were killed at the swamp.
Yet Vincent reports the loss of 16 English in the fight, apparently; perhaps he includes those killed at Saybrook, &c

Winthrop mentions the first killed at Saybrook in Sept. 1636. ~~Also the same 5 &c~~ went up to fetch hay from a meadow on E side of river, 4 miles up — Pequots hid in tall grass, set on them, took Butterfield, but the 4 fled to boat & escaped. One was wounded. Meadow called Butterfield's meadow. Gardiner does not mention this. It was on "Pequot side" of river.
Winthrop then notices the 2 killed who went out to fowling. 14 days after the other. & in Oct. He says Tilley was taken and tormented & one man with him killed in October 1636.
1637 Feb 22. 4 killed.

Pequots destroyed. (from Morton memorial

Gov. Winthrop in a letter to Gov Bradford July 28, 1637, reckons those in the swamp at Fairfield at 200 women & children, who came out, and 80 men who were partly slain & part escaped. Some slain in pursuit. Yet does not make out 20 slain, but ~~the~~ others thought not 20 escaped. The prisoners were divided to those of Con. & those of Mass. Mass. sent the male children to Bermudas, & the women & maid children were disposed of in the towns.
Gov. W. says: "There have been now slain or taken about 700 in all, the rest are dispersed"
Winthrop in letter says 15 boys & 2 women were sent to Bermudas {Providence Gr. rocks and St. Jo.

Numbers in Pequod Expedition.

Capt Mason says 90 men were raised, but he had only 77 at the fort. He sent back 20 at Saybrook, but had Capt. Underhill & 19 men in their room.

Mr Ludlow ~~says 90 men were voted~~ does not say how many (90 were voted by the Court.) He says the plantations are gleaned.

Mass. 2.11 Vincent says 50 men from the 3 plantations & 20 under Capt. Underhill formed the expedition.

Mass. 2.9 Capt Underhill says 100 men were sent down the river.

Lt Gardener says 80 — he is probably about right.

Indians under Uncas.

Capt Mason does not give the number; says they were under Onkos an Indian sachem living at Mohegan, who was newly revolted from the Pequots.

Mass. 2.9 Capt Underhill calls them "60 Mohiggeners whom the Pequots had drove out of their lawful possessions"

Mass. 2.10 Vincent calls them "about 50 Mohigens who joined the English, and set down at Newtown at Connecticut (now called Hartford." These "50 Mohigins joined the English" in the expedition.

Mr. Ludlow calls them "90 Indians" — not all Mohegans. some river Indians went down.

Lt Gardener sets them down at 80 men.

Winthrop says 80 English & 100 Indians that went down the river.

The Chirurgeon Mr. Pell, remained in the vessel: Capt U. says "he durst not hazard himself where we ventured our lives". Capt Mason says he had orders to remain there (Narragansett Bay) until the night before the intended assault.

The 2 maids reported that the Pequots had 16 guns with powder & shot — but the accounts of the fighting make no allusion to any guns in the hands of the Indians. — none were used, it is believed.

Mather's Memorial, & Winthrop's History.
Winthrop in History says they killed 6 & took 2 at Quinnipiack — and 2 Sachems at Sachem's Head. The rest is like letter to Bradford.

Gov. Winthrop to Gov Bradford, July 28. 1637. estimates that "there have been now slain & taken in all about 700 the rest are dispersed!" He estimates 200 women & children at the Fenwick swamp who came out. Then in 700.

Morton's Memorial, estimates the no. of Pequots destroyed when Mystic fort was destroyed at "above 400" "The number was conceived to be above 400" — 9 Pequots, he says, slain in Fenwick swamp. or so says Mr Winthrop — those taken at the swamp, Mass. had her share, sold the male children to Bermuda — females disposed of about in towns.

The Persons Killed at Wethersfield 1637.

p 340/ p 339/ Vincent says they Pequots fell upon some that
Mass. 2.10 were sawing & slew 9, of whom one was a woman
and one a child, & carried captive 2 maids;
killing some cattle & driving away some.

p. 339 Underhill says they fell upon Wethersfield
Mass. 2.8 with 200 Indians; they put into a small river
that runs into the main river, & encamped
& fitted themselves for service, & by break of day
attempted their enterprise & slew 9 men, women
& children, & took 2 maids captive; they hung the
shirts & smocks of those they had killed on poles in their
canoes, instead of sails, & in a way of bravado came
along in sight of Saybrook fort. The English fired at them
a mile off, & the bullet went over the canoe where
the 2 maids were.

Capt Mason says the Pequots, about 100, went to
p. 339 340 Wethersfield (confederated with the Indians of the
place, it was thought) lay in ambush for the
English; diverse of them going into a large field
adjoining the town, to their labor, were set upon
& 9 killed with some horses & 2 young women
taken captives. (Capt. M. was at Saybrook perhaps)
he says, we espied them at Saybrook & made a
shot at them, which beat off the beak head of a
canoe wherein were the 2 captives; it was at
a great distance; the Indians drew their canoes
down a narrow beach & got away.

Lyardener does not relate the manner.

p 339 340/ Underhill's story about the 2 Maids.
Mass. 2 / 9 A little before they set forth, a Dutch vessel came
to Saybrook on their way to Pequot to trade. The
English forbid this, as they were intending daily
to fall upon them. The Dutch took this unkindly,
but finally said they would endeavor to release
the captive maids, if we would let them go. We
gave them liberty. They went to Pequot river
& offered Sassacus to trade for the English maids.
He refused. They got 7 men on board their vessel
& threatened to carry them off, if they would not
release the maids. The Dutch set sail & drew near
the mouth of the river, before the Indians on shore
would consent to the exchange; they then brought the
maids and received the 7 Indians. The Dutch
brought the maids to Saybrook.

The maids taken at Wethersfield 1637.
continued—

The Dutch governor had heard of the capture of the maids, & thinking his vessel was trading at Pequot, he fitted out a pinnace purposely to give orders to the former vessel to get these captives, what charge soever they were at, & to give him the first sight of them after their deliverance. Those that brought them to Saybrook requested leave to carry them to the Governor, & return them, which was granted. They were safely returned & brought home to their friends. The oldest was 16. She said the Indians solicited her to uncleanness, but she refused. The Indians had tried to make them merry but their hearts were heavy.— The oldest talked very finely & piously at Saybrook, in Capt Underhills hearing, he having, he says, the command of the fort.

Time of the Pequot expedition.

General Court met Monday, May 1. 1637.
They left Hartford May 10 Thursday, in a pink, pinnace & shallop, the water being low, the vessels fell aground several times; the Indians being impatient of delay, went ashore, & proceeded to Saybrook— so says Capt Mason. Capt Underhill says they were in a great many vessel, which was long detained by cross winds— The Indians reached Saybrook on Sunday, May 14, & on Monday morning 15th, they fell upon the Pequots & killed 7 (Mason) & had one of their number wounded, "who was sent back to Connecticut in a skiff." Underhill then took a boat & rowed up to meet Capt Mason and the forces, found Master Stone in prayer & informed them of the fidelity of Uncas & the Mohegans. This was probably Monday or Tuesday. Capt Mason says he arrived Wednesday (the 17th I suppose), set sail, Friday (19) and the next Friday (26th) destroyed the fort.

I Wethers says 15.

Roger Ludlow writes to Mr Pynchon 17th (May) 1637. "our fleet went away tomorrow will be a sennight!" The news of Uncas exploit at Saybrook, reached Hartford on Tuesday night 16th, the night before Mr Ludlow wrote— that they had killed 6 Pequots, & one Sicacock Indian was killed

p. 184

The men gone 24 days — Must have returned June (3 or 4) or in solvere 24 days. — perhaps 2 or 3 days before they sailed

See Rec. of G. Court.

Description of New Sweden in America — by Th. Campanius Holm. Published at Stockholm 1702. Translated by P. S. Du Ponceau, 1837.

The author had not been in America, but his grandfather was pastor of the Swedish Church & his father was in America also; and other writers had preceded him.

Maize. Mr Richard Grenville, in the relation of his voyage to Virginia 1585, describes maize thus: —

Nat. Hist. 2. p 132. 132. U. 2. p 5. B m 2/46

"Maize looks like the English pea & is of various colors, white, red, yellow & sky blue; when it is ground, good bread may be made out of it; the English have prepared it in the same manner as corn, and have brewed with it a kind of small beer, & by adding good hops to it, have made a very strong drink. The corn is extremely fruitful, one grain producing from 1000 to 1500 and sometimes 2000. It is of 3 qualities; the second kind grows to the height of 6 to 7 feet & ripens in 11½ to 12 weeks; the third shoots up to about 10 feet in height & ripens in 5½ months".

Peter Lindstrom, who was in this country as early as 1654 & 1655, as engineer of the King of Sweden, says of Maize: —

N. Hist. 2. p 132. 133 Ann. 1. 88

"Maize or Indian corn grows then of various colors, white, red, blue, brown, yellow, pied. It is planted in hillocks & squares, as the Swedes do hops; in each hillock they sow 6 or 7 grains of corn, which grows so high as to rise an ell above a man's head, and each stock bears 6 or 7 ears with long slender & pointed leaves, which are of the same color with the corn; each ear is 3/8, but mostly 1/2 an ell long. In some parts they are as thick as the thickest man's arm; in others smaller. They have 10, 12, 14 rows of grains, from the bottom to the top, which, with God's blessing, make 1000 fold increase. When they are just ripe, and are boiled on hot coals, they are delightful to eat. Out of the white & yellow maize they make bread; but the blue, brown, black & pied, is brewed into beer, which is very strong but not remarkably clear. Some curious persons in this country (Sweden) have planted some of this corn & have found that it grew very well in dry, hot summers".

New Sweden (in Pennsylvania, &c.)

Water-melons, as we call them in Sweden, grow very large there; the inside of a beautiful flesh color. It melts in the mouth like sugar. They are used as food & drink in hot summer days.
Mes 3.387

[Does he mean to say that water-melons are indigenous in America?

Tobacco, he says grows wild, but is cultivated as related by Lindstrom. He describes the cultivation.
Com. 9.277

Fine meadows & plenty of grass grew on the shores of the Delaware (when whites came there, I suppose.)

Calabashes grow there: the vine runs along the ground; the fruit is shaped like a pear; some as large as a great pompion & others as small as a little snuff box. The skin is yellow, smooth, hard & tough. They are full of seeds like a pompion. The outside is used for bottles, cups, dishes &c.; some will hold a gallon.
Misc 3.387.

Rattle Snakes — great stories about them, and many stories about other things.

The Delaware in 1657 was frozen up in one night so that deer could run over it. Indians said it had not happened so before in their memory. — Severity of winter is 2 months; End of January & beginning of February are coldest. August & September are the hottest months.

Lindstrom says the winter begins late in November & ends in the middle of January. (Disagrees with above statements)

The Swedes, 1693, sent to Sweden for Bibles, Sermons, manuals, tracts, catechisms, and 200 primers. — (Was not the primer a school book?
Ch 3.124 in 3.124.

The Indians, it is stated, were Cannibals, when the Swedes arrived, & eat the flesh of their enemies.
p. 90

"Both Indian men & women smoke tobacco".

The Iroquois were near New Sweden, & came daily to them, at their first settlement. The Swedes called them Minquies.

Stories of lions, &c
mb 167

Indian Forts

The Swedish writer (see preceding pages 199-2[illegible]) says the Indians surround their villages with palisades made of logs or planks which they fasten in the ground — A drawing of an Indian fort is given. It is square & made of timber fastened in the ground at the bottom & fastened to a horizontal piece near the top. The palisades are not close together; indeed the appearance is that of a picket fence, made of stout pickets, & spaces between them.

The Dutch Map of 1659, has just such an engraving; as the fortification of an Indian town by Matticcans. (Mohegans.) One of these must have been copied from the other — Each has also a round fort built in the same manner.

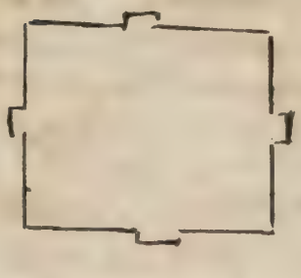
The Wigwams within the forts have circular tops, just like an arbor in a garden, and holes for smoke, light & door.

P. Vincent undertakes to describe the Pequot fort, & other Indian forts. He says the Pequot fort covered or enclosed at least 2 acres [a mistake] but speaks of others as being 40 or 50 feet square. They pitch as close together as they can young trees and half trees as thick as a man's thigh or the calf of his leg; they are 10 or 10 feet above ground, and within rammed 3 feet deep with undermining, the earth being cast up for their better shelter against the enemies dischargements. Betwixt the palisadoes are loop holes, through which they discharge arrows. The door is entered sideways, which they stop with boughs or bushes, as need requireth — The space within is full of wigwams, wherein their wives and children live with them: they are framed like our garden arbors, something more round, strong & handsome, covered with close wrought mats made by the women, of flags, rushes, & hempen thread; neither rain nor wind can enter. A square hole at the top lets out the smoke, which is covered in rainy weather. The Pequot fort was so crowded with their wigwams, that the English wanted foot room to grapple with their adversaries, & so set fire on all,

Indian Forts. [Sandwich. Misc. 3. 397. Wood. Misc. 6. 248. Page 119 of his. 202

Vincent remarks that the door of the fort is entered sideways. Such is the door or opening in the Dutch engraving 1659, and in the Swedish account. The square fort has a projection & opening on each side, by means of which the entrance is sideways, as Vincent calls it.

thus



Then are two rows of wigwams, one on each of two sides. They look round & smooth – with a door at each end.

This is something like it. The huts in the round forts are of the same shape.

A note to Underhills Pequot War says the fort was "well nigh an acre of ground", surrounded with trees & half trees set into the ground 8 feet deep & fastened close one to another.
Underhill says the Pequots fought through the Palisades. – this may have been at their loop holes.
Vincent says the Palisades stood not very close & some shot Coultters went through them.
Israel Stoughtons letter 1637. on pages 251. 252.

Johnson's "Wonder Working Providence" describes the Pequot War — He has the address of the Hartford "ministers" — which is evidently his own work – he says the soldiers were encouraged by them "with some such speech as follows;" – then has a speech 2 pages, & says the Pequot Fort "was builded of whole trees set in the ground fast, & standing up an end about 12 foot high, very large, having pitched their wigwams within it, the entrance being on two sides, with intricate meanders to enter." He relates some things not in other historians, but seems too careless in his statements.
He makes the Hartford ministers refer to "unaccessible swamps and swamp tree woods", to which the Indians would flee.

The Pequots
Morton's Memorial says (he wrote 1668)
"The Pequots [given to the Narragansetts and Mohegans] have since been taken under the immediate government of the English colonies and live in their own country being governed by such of their own as are by the English substituted & appointed for that purpose."
(Under 1637) [The 48 below were disposed of to particular persons in the country]
1637. Winthrop says that Capt. Stoughton on his return (he did not go to Fairfield swamp, but went beyond Connecticut) found at Pequot river, that 100 Indians had come back to a place 12 miles off. His men marched thither by night & surprised them all. They put to death 22 men, preserved 2 Sachems. The rest were women & children – they gave the Narragansets 30 slaves, the Mohegans 3, & sent the rest to Boston, 48 – making 80 women & children & 4 men.
July 6.

Indian Words —

[Con. 10. 20. Most Delaware words, page 322. A few in Mscd. No 3. 338.

Some of the Delaware or Lenappe words given by the Swedish minister. } said to be erroneous in a few instances.

Manetto, God, Spirit,
Hocquaessung, Heaven
Hockockqde, Sky, cloud.
Con. 10. 20. Chissough, Sun
" 10. 21. Nippe Chissough, Moon
" 10. 22. Atanck — Stars
Kuun .. Snow
Suckra — rain
Pajackok, Thunder
Schackhan, Wind
Kittaean, year
Oppan ... day
Boquickan, night
Siequangh, Moon
Taenda, fire
Renappi, man
Wijr Head
Chickhike life.
Mock blood
Myrack hair
Schinck eye
Toon mouth
Kuttogh knee
Hickquockan, leg.
Con. 10. 20 Rhenus, man
Con. 10. 20 Aquaeo, woman
Nook, father
Saccheman, chief.
Arrus, arrow
Wickoomen, house
Tamatickan, axe
Sipussing, creek or river
Sackhang, storm
Sisko, clay or earth
p. 322 Arum, dog.
p. 322 Hartoo Deer
p. 322 Mackk bear.
p. 322 Tamaaque, beaverskin
Lamabaes, Fish
Con. 10. 25 Tulpa, Turpa, Tortoise
p. 322 Seckenem, Turkey
Sooraens, Bird
Cohaak, goose
Turr- Swan
Ahas, crow
Skeemach, blackbird
Hacking, wood
p. 322 Con. 10. 22 } Haettog, Tree
Choos... Pinetree.
Poon, bread.

Wopeck -- white
Neskeg black
Matta Negative
Maeckhchtteck, red
Mochijrick, great
Minamaerso, sick
Anckarop, dead.
Hoorit — good
Mamackus, bad
Con. 10. 25 Bij water
Mochijric bij, high sea
Tanckettit bij, small river or lake
Bij, used for sea.
Winacka, string
Con. 10. 21 Maackaeck, red
Noskaeck, blue

Mamantickan, peach, plum
Schuntack, pompions
Shijtamen, Watermelons.
Sijmi, a walnut
Sijmi Tackhan, Walnut tree
Nackin, acorn
Nackin Tackhan, Oak tree
Jesquem } Jaskung } Indian corn

Tanckettit small
Nitappi, friend.

Bij is the name for water to drink, and in all quantities, up to the sea, being modified by adjectives.

Some tribes of the same nation use R. when others use L.

Renappi, was used by these Delaware Indians instead of Lenape, used by others.

The Minque language given, is that of the 5 Nations, or Iroquois.

Both kinds of Indians lived near the Swedes.

Kikey, old (animate — Wuski, new, young
Kikeyjilleno, old man. Wuskilenno, young man
Crowley, old (inanimate Maskik, grass. Masquall, grass, plural
Ulemay town — Hacki, earth.

New Netherland, & Maquaas. [See p. 81-86.
by John Megapolensis Jr., Minister at N. Netherlands
— written 1644. [See Mass. No 3. 17.
Mentions the trees, nuts, berries, grapes.
Mass. 3. 219 "The flatlands near the rivers are covered with Strawberries, which grow in such plenty in the fields that we go there & lie down & eat them".
Mass. 10. 32 M. 12. 158 Deer are fat in Harvest time & Autumn
Turkies "as large as in Holland".
M. 6. 238 Pigeons fly in flocks of Thousands, and sometimes 10. 20. 30. & even 40 or 50 are killed at one shot.
Other fowls plenty; Brant in abundance.
M. 6. 227 Land lions (probably Panthers) bears, wolves, &c.
Snakes — [The Rattle snake attracted the attention of all Europeans.]
Land good — wheat raised 11 years on same ground without ploughing.
Butter clean & yellow as in Holland.
(He wrote at Albany; says the Mohawk river is 4 miles north — a Dutch mile equal to 4 English.
He describes the falls of the Mohawk. —
p. 105 Mass. 10. 104. notices the fish in it, Pike, Eels, Lampreys, catfish, Shad, bass, &c. (does not name Salmon.
Sturgeons are eaten by Indians, not by Dutch.
P.S. The fish above belong to Hudson's River.
He calls Albany 36 miles from the sea. — Dutch miles.
Seasons M. 12 p. 162 Summers Hot; Winters Cold — River commonly frozen in December, & continues frozen 3 months;
Flow begins to open in March; seldom in February.
Greatest cold from N.W. — Wind is seldom E. almost always from S.-S.W. — N.W. — & N.
Sun shines 9 hours in shortest days; 15 in longest.

Indians
1. Mahakinbaas
or Kajingahaga, as they call themselves.
2 Mahakans, or Agotzagena
The Mahakenders have been subdued by the Maha-kobaas, & pay them tribute.
The Mahakuaas (Mohawks) are the principal nation
The Mahakas, he describes — their manners, &c. calls their women whores; the Dutch go much after them. — The women are obliged to do every thing.
The men fish, hunt & fight — are cruel, &c.
p. 90. Mass 2. 238 After torturing their captives taken in war, "they finally roast them before a slow fire for some days and eat them; the common people eat the arms, buttocks & carcass, but the headmen eat the head & heart." — (so he notices these "Cannibals."
He had daily intercourse with them.

The Maquaas — continued 1644

The Mahakas carry on a great war with the Indians of Canada, & take many captives, & some French Christians among them. Last year (1643) our Indians got a great booty from the French on the St. Lawrence & took 3 Frenchmen one they killed; one, a Jesuit, they cut off one thumb & bit his nails & fingers, but the Dutch released him & sent him to France. They spare children taken in war from 10 to 12 years old, & all women but old ones; those they kill. "Though they are very cruel to their enemies, they are very friendly to us."

* "They are very slovenly & dirty; they neither wash face nor hands, but let all the dirt remain upon their tawny skin, & look as dirty as hogs."

M.7.224 page 86.87

Food — Bread of Indian corn beaten between 2 stones — venison, turkies, hens, bears, wildcats, their own dogs; they cook fish just as they take them from the water without cleaning; & the entrails of deer in the same manner — cooked a little. They eat bear's grease, &c.

Canoes — they make some very large, some small.

Arms were formerly a bow & arrow, with a stone axe & mallet — Now they get from the Dutch guns, swords, tomahawks & mallets

p.204 — Shad & Lampreys, they catch in vast quantities in the Spring: which are very large. They make nets & seines in their way.

M.11.101

(Salmon not noticed.)

He does not name any vegetable cultivated by the Indians, except Indian Corn.

Tribes of the Mohawks — viz

1 Ochard, or bear — 2d castle
2 Anawaie, or Tortoise, the greatest — 1st castle
3 Otnatro, or Wolf. — 3d castle

Smith says each of the 5 Nations have 3 clans distinguished by the Tortoise, bear, & wolf. They in their signatures make a figure of these animals.

(Maquaas — is Dutch name for Mohawks.)

---

*: Nastiness of Indians

"Cleanliness is connected with industry & some refinement. The N.A. Indians savages were sunk in the lowest estate of filth & distress. Nothing can exceed the nastiness and offensiveness in their food, cabins & garments. Vessels in which they cook & eat are never washed, the dirt & ashes in their cabins are never removed or swept away. Their garments are never changed or washed, until they wear to rags & waste away. No idea of cleanliness seems to have entered into their minds." All savages are inactive, lazy, filthy & dirty. Williams' Vermont

Quoddy Indians — [See Miscel. Nab. 133

from Rev. Elisha Kellogg, missionary to them. 1828.

Nukamkigun — big
Kuninaguogut — great
Arrow — Poqu
Blood. Pocagun
Chief — Sockum
Cold. Tekayo
Day. Kissuok
House. Wannoji
Flesh. Nimays
Fire — Skut.
Good — Kalaowart
Earth or land, Takoniqu.
Head. Neneagan
Hand. Petin
Bad. Michigun
Little. Kakask
Tree — apas
Wood — Peosuqu
Stone — Panapsqu
Leaf — Mip
Evil — Sikimagailmoqua

Wind — Koromson
Island, Munique
Lake. Quesepan
Hill. Kjiwack
mount. Wack.
Man. Oskitap
Moon. Kisos.
River. Sepe
Water. Sonoquone
Stone. Panapsqu
White. Wapaiqa
Hot — apallai
Valley. Warlayio.
Village. Cuttin
Warm. Kesipetai
Tobacco Dumawai
Sea, Supoiqu.
God — Saisos.
Sun. Ktaiasoit
Boat — Cochs.

1 Naiget
2 Nes
3. Nihi
4 Naho
5 Nane

I. nel
you. Kel
he. Wurt
We, nel
thy. akum
shi sha

Da Q
Kinoss

child. Warsis

bread Apan

No seat

Indian words from manuscript of John Lyon Gardiner in Woods Long Island — from a Montauk chief —

Wewanchum. I corn.
Mangquesect. beans
Ahsogoole. pumpkin
Quahang. round clam
Nesp — water
Keagh or eage, land
Wonnux. white man
Saunahem. King
Seaunsqq. Queen
Mutaseaio. bad.
Macheesemund, evil spirit
Manakeetmund, good spirit

Cheest. small
Chiauk — large
Weegan. good
Squaskin. girl
Weenai Old woman.

Tobaugsk — tobacco
Cheaganan, hatchet
Mashuee. canoe
yunksquash. young woman
Wedaums. roast corn
cut daus boiled corn
Seaump. pounded corn
yeokeheag. roast corn pounded

Montauky —
Cauplunto wut — good God
Mutcheshesunnetook — evil God

Words ending in Caug, paug, or something equivalent, in Connecticut or near it.

Quinepaug — in Newtown
Quinepiakorpaug. Nuttaven
Shippaug — Woodbury
Quinebaug — at Plainfield &c.
Quabaug — Pond in Brookfield
Nabuck. (ie baug) Glastenbury
Peequawbuck (ie baug) {meadow at Farmington.
Sunkapog. (ie paug) {Springs. &c. near boundary.
Mashapaug — pond in Killingly.
Pattcupog (paug) {Pond in or near Westerly
Mincabog (baug) — do — do —
Potapaug. — at Saybrook.
Quassapaug — Pond on E bound Woodbury
Pistabaug — Pond at N.E. corner Branford
Wangombaug — Pond in Coventry
{Pookatobock
{Pawqutabogue} baug. Pond in E. Middletown.
Wequapaug ..... in Westerly.

Quoddy — continued.
Posquoswasek — flower
Wesohwayo. yellow
Paitakeak — thunder
Macquaik, red
N'takik. — plant
Opskiguor — little
Aikicasik, herb
N'swone, mouth
Mitagus. father
N'tos — mother
Meskigowail, grass
Wachapke. root
Toupequan. sand
Ny llal tongue
apet woman
Pamaosewen. people
Niqutkamikso. nation.
Meynk. fruit
Warst. snow
Muksaiwayo. black
Muksaiwennaqut. blue
Peascomennirl. corn
Matoikum. skin

Lt Lion Gardener at Saybrook — In his
1660. History of the Pequot War — he says he came
p. 339 | from Holland in 1635 (he engaged to come in that
year for 100£ per annum for 4 years) to serve the
Co. of Patentees, Lords Say & Brooke, Sir Arthur
Haselrig, Sir Matthew Boniglton, Sir Richard
Saltonstall & Esquire Fenwick, as Engineer, &c.
Landed at Boston latter part of Nov. 1635. Mr
John Winthrop Jr. had previously sent Lt. Gibbons
Sergt Willard & some carpenters to take possession
of Connecticott river's mouth, where they began
to build houses against the Spring. We expected
from England 300 men; viz 200 to attend fortification,
50 to till the ground, & 50 to build houses.
1636 But our great expectation at the river's mouth
came only to 2 men, viz Mr. Fenwick & his man,
who came with Mr Hugh Peters, & Mr Oldham and
Thomas Stanton, bringing some otter skin coats
& beaver & skeins of wampum which the Pequots had
sent as a present. (This must have been in the
Spring of 1636.) He says Indian corn was 12/. bushel
& they had but 3 acres planted. He had 84 in
all, men, women, boys & girls, & not food for 2 months
unless the cornfield was saved. — He did not like
to have the Pequots molested — was not prepared for
war — thought the Pequots had killed Capt. Stone, &c.
Mr Winthrop was there, & he & Mr Fenwick & Mr Peters
promised to do their utmost to persuade the Bay-
men to desist from war a year or two, till we
could be better provided for it. (These men were going to
Boston, & did go.) The present was returned to the
Pequots, against Lt Gardener's will, & his vessel
~~Stock~~ Mr Stephen Winthrop, had by his vessel
of goods, at Saybrook that belonged to Mr Pynchon.
A Pequot Indian came & begged Mr Winthrop to
go to Pequot with his goods & trade. Lt Gardener
sent the Shallop, with Mr Stephen Winthrop, Sergt Tilly,
and Thomas Hurlbut & 3 more men, to go & trade
in the river, not to go on shore, &c. They found but
little trade; and there was a plot to destroy them,
Thomas Hurlbut & another having gone ashore
contrary to orders; but they escaped.
Soon after this, came Capt Endecott, Capt. Turner
and Capt Underhill with a company of soldiers
to Saybrook. (They had ravaged Block Island) & Lt Gardener
begged them not "to raise these wasps [the Pequots] about
his ears", but go they did to Pequot against Lt G.'s will:
he begged them, if they would go, to bring off the Pequots' corn
then gathered & ready to be put into the barns, & sent his
shallop to get part of the corn. — They burnt some
wigwams & some heaps of corn" & my men carried as much
aboard as they could." The army went aboard & left his
men on shore — ~~his~~ men were pursued by Indians, & two
came home wounded.

1636 The Baymen killed not an Indian, but Cutshamequin, a Bay Sachem, killed one Pequot. This began the war. Lt G. says he was glad of the corse; "a pretty quantity" they brought.
He then took men to gather his corn, & others to fetch it round in the shallop; & left 5 men in the strong house. These men, 3 of them went a mile a fowling; on their return, the Pequots rose out of an ambush and shot all three; one escaped shot through the leg, the other 2, they tormented. This strong house was in or near the cornfield. — The next day, the shallop was sent again for the rest of the corn that was broken down, & the 5 men; they found but 3, & as soon as they had gone a little way from the shore they saw the house on fire. — As soon as the boat came home, old Mr Mitchel took it to fetch hay from 6 mile Island; I gave directions but they disregarded them, & as they were carrying off their hay, the Indians rose out of the long grass, & killed 3, & took the brother of Mr. Mitchell, who is the minister of Cambridge and roasted him alive." "And so they served
1636/7 a shallop of his in the spring (1636-7) coming down the river, with 2 men; the Indians killed one at 6 mile Island: the other came down drowned to us ashore at our doors, with an arrow shot into his eye through his head."

Feb. 22. he went out with 10 men & 3 dogs, to burn reeds, leaves & reeds upon the neck of land, ½ mile, because we had felled timber trees which we were to roll to the water side to bring home, every man carrying a length gomated with brimstone matches with him to kindle the fire: after they had set the reeds on fire, 4 Indians started up out of the fiery reeds & fled. Robert Chekman & Thos. Hulbut were sentinels; they said there were more Indians: The Indians shot 2, & pursued the rest; they retreated & exchanged shots with the Indians; Thos Hulbut was shot almost through the thigh, John Spencer in the back, into his kidneys, myself into the thigh, & 2 shot dead (2 above). Thomas Rumble & Arthur Branch threw down their guns and ran away, before the retreat commenced. They kept the Indians off by their swords. Lt G. determined to hang up every the cowards, but at the intercession of old Mr. Mitchel, Mr. Higginson & Mr. Pell he forbore. — He went out after this and found the 2 guns thrown away, & the body of one man shot through, the arrow going in at the right side, the head sticking fast half through a rib on the left side; he cleansed the wound & sent it to the Bay, because they had said the arrows of the Indians were of no force. — (He sent it seems by what follows, the arrow and the rib; or the rib alone; he took out the rib & cleansed it & "sent the man's rib as a token".

Lt Lion Gardener at Saybrook

1636-7. He says he was shot with many arrows in the late attack, but his buff coat preserved him; only one arrow hurt him.

Next Indians came about the fort when Thomas Stanton was there, having come down the river; & talked with Stanton, & told what they had done & what they would do; "we will go to Conectecott and kill men women & children & take away horses, cows & hogs." Several had on English clothes of those whom they had killed. Ly. let off 2 guns among them & there was a great hubbub amongst them.

Two days after came down Capt. Mason & Sgt Seely & 5 men more to see how it was with us; and while they were there came down a Dutch boat telling us the Indians had killed 14 English.

A day or two after came down Indians Canoes on the river, having white shirts, &c. The two Sakers were levelled at them, one ball took off the nose of a canoe in which the 2 maids were, whom I redeemed & clothed, for the Dutchmen brought them almost naked from Pequit, the Dutchmen putting on their own linen jackets to cover their nakedness. The redemption cost me 10l & I am yet to have thanks for my care & charge about them.

Mr Tilley came from the Bay with a permit to go up to Hartford; he & Ly Gardener had hard words.

He had built a ware house before Lt. G. came — Ly. bid him take his goods from his warehouse, as he would watch no longer over it. He found his house burnt & one of Mr Plum's with others & he told Ly. he had caused it to be done. But Mr. Higginson, Mr Pell, Thos. Hurlbut & John Green can witness that the same day our house was burnt at Comfort's point, I & Cotton broke open the door & took a note of all that was in the house & brought all the goods to our house, & delivered it all to Mr Higginson. The next day after we took the goods out, all those houses were on fire in one instant, before the sun was quite down, as we were all in the Great Hall. The Indians ran away & I would not follow them. When Mr Tilley had received all his goods; I told him I thought I had deserved better language from him, & resolved to order such malefact persons as he was, &c.

He went up the river, & when he came down again to his place, which I called Tilley's folly, now called Tilley's point, in our sight, he went on shore with one man, & the Indians killed the man & took him & carried him over the river before my shallop could come to him. I sent 7 men to fetch his Pink down, or the Indians would have taken it & the 3 men on board. I took an invoice of his goods, &c.

Lt Gardener at Saybrook.

Two days after came from the Bay Capt Underhill and 20 men, well armed to stay with me 2 months, or till something should be done with the Pequots. I had written to the Gov. Sir Henry Vane for aid. They came at the charge of my masters.

Soon after came down Capt. Mason, Lieut Seely, Rev. Mr Stone, & 80 men, & 80 Indians, to go and fight with the Pequots.—

He relates the story of testing the fidelity of Uncas and the Mohegan Indians. He says they killed 4 Pequots, brought one alive, & one ran away. The one brought was Kiswas; he does not tell what they did with him. "I gave him 15 yards of trading cloth on my own charge, to give to his men", or Uncas his men.

Having staid there 5 or 6 days, they agreed how to act. Took 20 insufficient men from those that came down, & sent them back, & took 20 of our lustiest men under Capt Underhill, & said Mr Pell, the Surgeon with them, & they returned with victory.

He says the L.I. Sachem Wyandance, after sending him the Pequot heads, was with his men in company with the English, at the Swamp (in Fairfield.)

So many honest men had their blood shed because a Bay Indian killed a Pequot. he says.— (not quite a fair statement.)

He wonders the Bay do not revenge the death of Mr Oldham, a man of their own, when they were at such cost for a Virginian (Stone). He says the Narragansetts at Block Island killed Mr Oldham & had 50£ of gold of his; they wore it about their necks as jewels; I saw the Dutch have some of it, which they had of the Narragansets.

Indians complained on L.I. that the Englishmen's hogs spoiled their clam banks.

About time of Pequot War, Indians on L.I. killed Wm Hammond, towards the Dutch, & Thomas Farrington at another time. The Indian who killed them was slain by Wyandance.

Those killed at Mistick fort, he calls 300— + many prisoners taken.

Lt Gardener at Saybrook.

He refers to Robert Chapman's "beating samp" with John Bagley. John Friend was there also. (1636 or 7) — spelled John Frend" —

Winthrop's Account.

Winthrop describes Endecotts expedition against Block Island & the Pequots. They burnt wigwams on both sides of Pequot river, & mats & canoes. The soldiers were volunteers & not paid. They returned to Boston Sept. 14. Went away Aug 24. 1636.

He says the 20 men from Saybrook remained when Endicott left, and went to fetch corn — each filled a sack. A fight ensued, most of an afternoon. One English was wounded. "They emptied their sacks, & retired safe to their boats." Lt Gardener says they brought home the corn. — 2 wounded. This fight was the same day or soon after the others departed. — probably about Sept. 6. or 8.

Winthrop alludes to an attack made on the Pequots by the Dutch — at this place apparently — the Indians did not flee so readily then as now. It is mentioned in 1634 that the Pequots killed some Indians that came to trade with the Dutch at Connecticut; and that the Dutch had war with them & killed 1 sachem and some other of their men. (And took some prisoners.) This war induced the Pequots to apply to Massachusetts, Nov. 1634 — they were at war with Narragansets also.

Canonicus sent word that the Pequots had killed some English at Saybrook — word came about the end of September. This was probably the attack when Butterfield was taken — not noticed by Gardener — said to be 2 days after the fight at Pequot; and 14 days after this, 2 who went to fowling were killed, according to Winthrop — This must have been the last week in September. The next day 4 were killed according to Gardener. not noticed by Winthrop. 2 killed in the Spring of 1636-7. not noticed by Winthrop. Feb 22 1636-7 Winthrop says 4 were killed — perhaps Gardener means 4.

Capt Underhill was sent with 20 men to Saybrook April 10, 1637. to keep the fort, from Indians & Dutch — at expense of the Saybrook men.

1637. May 12. Mr Haynes & others, on the way to Connecticut, wrote from Saybrook, that the Pequots had killed at Wethersfield 6 men at work, 3 women & carried away 2 maids — killed 20 cows and a mare. Letter was received in Boston May 12.

John Tilley & his men were killed (T. Tilney, mun killed) about the middle of October according to Winthrop. Gardener says it was 2 days before Underhill arrived (in April 1637.)

1637. May. Massachusetts sent 40 men by land to Narragansett about 17th and prepared to send 160 more. (June only 140 men sent. in all.)

May 24 Heard that Capt Mason and 80 English & 100 Indians were at Saybrook — Indians had killed 5 Pequots & took one whom the English put to torture. Heard of the 2 maids redeemed.

Winthrop says the English slew 2 chief sachems & 150 fighting men and about 150 old men, women & children — had 2 killed. Only a short account.

June 15 Thanksgiving for the Pequot victory, &c.

John Dunton's Journal in Massachusetts 1686.

See next page - 213. [not published till 1705, I believe - or else republished them with additions.]

p. 243. Mass. Hist. 121 } He praises almost every body - [son of an English Rector.]

He considers Dr Bullivant a scholar, & a skilful physician — He does not cure the poor of a consumption in their bodies, & sending it into their purses — does not direct them to the East Indies for drugs, when they may have better in their own gardens.

New England money, he said, would be a loss to him of 30 per cent. (in comparison with Sterling)

He opened a bookstore in Boston, 1686.

He says it was a common custom to have a prayer at the beginning & ending of a Training. He carried a pike & trained; the captain made the prayers — He never knew this custom of praying on training days in the field, except in New England. — a noble dinner after the Training - all clergy invited.

He rode out to Natick, to attend meeting & see the Indians, whom he describes. He describes their houses as only poles & mats, just as they were 30 years before.

He found their traditions about the S. W. God, from whom corn & beans came, similar to the Narragansetts.

[His account about the Indians is widently partly made up of it taken from Roger Williams — some of it verbatim.

P. S. have compared them; Dunton is a vile plagiarist, & attributes to the Natick Indians, many things that Roger Williams ascribes to the Narragansetts. He copies whole sentences — & gives no credit.]

He came to sell books — was pleasant to every body & found every body pleasant.

Went to Salem — found the same courtesy & hospitality as in Boston — visited the Ministers, they had been his customers: visited others —

Rode horseback with a lady behind him — met Indians who cheered him, "what cheer, Netop"?

Praises Rev Mr Geery of Wenham & the place; "he gave us a noble dinner", & entertained us with pleasant sports.

Supped at Ipswich — fat pig & bowl of punch — "store of gardens" in Ipswich — praises Rev. Mr Hubbard

Visited an Indian town called Wonarguam

He left for England after disposing of his Books. — ~~with the best of feelings~~

The ministers were his best customers; ~~he gives~~ them praise.

see next page

Servants &c. 1628–1630 Pigeons [Also 6. 316. 317. 318.

See next page — Mr John Endecott was sent over in 1628 & others

1629. Divers ships and about 300 people were sent over

1630. ~~Feb.~~ to Sept. 17 ships were sent over —; the colony sent in 1729 in a bad state, they found; 80 being dead, others weak & sick, provisions almost gone;

180 servants had been sent over in 1628 — those that remained, they were necessitated to free in 1630 — which had cost from 16 to 20£ a person, furnishing & sending over.

p. 214 m. 8. 405

Mrs. Pynchon died; Mrs Alcock, a sister of Mr Hooker's. & Mr Higginson of Salem, Mr Johnson & his wife Lady Arbella. Mr Rossiter, an Assistant. —

100 Returned home in the same ships — ~~They~~ Some did not like the government that restrained their excesses; others were afraid of famine.

1630-31. March 8. Flocks of thousands of clover flew over all our plantations; so many, they obscured the light. They flew from N.E. to S.W — all turtles, somewhat bigger than those of Europe.

1630-31 March 17. Two houses, as good as any in the plantation, burnt, with much household stuff, &c

We have ordered that in our Newtown to be builded this Summer, to prevent fire, no man shall build his chimney with wood, no cover his house with thatch; for divers other houses have been burnt since our arrival

Thomas Dudley, letter to Countess of Lincoln
Boston, March 28. 1631.

Mass. Hist Col. [This letter more at large] Musc. 6. 316–319.

Johnson's "Wonder Working Providence": Pub. 1654.

(see above) He alludes to the "store of servants" sent over in 1628. amongst whom was a "mixed multitude." They

Mass. 7. 209 "rubbed out the winter's cold by the fire side, turning down many a drop of the bottle & BURNING

Musc. 9. 204 TOBACCO with all the ease they could."

This refers to servants, & others also in Winter of 1728-29.

1628 to 1643 — 298 ships came over & 21200 souls or thereabouts.

Bookselling (John Dunton.) (see preceding page)

1685 Dunton says John Usher is very sick

p. 212 & "has got his estate by bookselling". He

Mass. 3. 121 offered to buy all of Dunton's Books —

Minken Brunning[4], a Dutch Bookseller, was in Boston & doing well. Richard Wilkins[3], a bookseller

Duncan Campbell[5] a Scotch Bookseller, was in B.

Mr Phillips[2] was a Bookseller — thriving

Dunton found good living, handsome women; facetious & hospitable men — courteous & affable — much attention to fair sex &c.

Andrew Thornicomb[6], bookseller from London.

Dunton adhered to Duke of Monmouth & had to flee — had been a London bookseller — Boston owed him 500£, & he brought out many books. Sold them at Boston, & the least at Salem. "He boarded with Wilkins 8 mo. — He found 6 booksellers in Boston, he made 7. He returned to E. had to retire to Continent, came back after Revolution." [6] Wrote 1705. "Life & Errors of John Dunton."

President Charles Chauncey.

Died Feb 19. 1671-2. in 82d year.

He left 6 sons & 1 daughter — sons all educated.

1 Isaac — went to England as physician & minister (His son Charles came to N.E. & ~~settled here~~ and was father or ancestor of Rev. Dr. Chauncey of Boston.) Isaac was an ejected minister — was pastor of a church in London, &c. Practised physic latter part of life

2 Ichabod — practised physic in Bristol, England, but first preached — was chaplain of a Regiment, &c. Was prosecuted & banished, Returned & died in E. 1691

3 Barnabas. died in middle age.

4 Nathaniel — pastor at Windsor, & Hatfield — Mr Chauncey of Durham was his son; & Mrs. Whittlesey of Wallingford his daughter.

5 Ebenezer — was a physician in Boston — went to Barbadoes & died. No children.

6 Israel, pastor at Stratford — also physician. A benevolent, hospitable man, Mrs. Whittlesey, said.

Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncey, gives the above. 1768 — says he is the eldest living Charles, the eldest son of Isaac, the eldest son of President Chauncey.

He says Presidents Chauncey's papers went into hands of Nathl Chauncey of Hatfield — after his death, the children being under age, the papers continued in possession of his widow and their mother. "She married sometime after a Northampton deacon, who principally got his living by making & selling pies." The President's writings were put to the bottom of pies & brought to utter destruction in this way. "I was greatly shocked to hear this account of them" from Mr Chauncey of Durham —

[See Corr. No. 5. 20p; Corr. No 4. 295. Hatfield 43

Servants — see preceding page —

Winthrop says, 1645, the wars of England kept servants from coming to us — & those we had, when their times were out, could not be hired but on unreasonable terms — money was scarce & we found it difficult to pay their wages to their content. He relates a story of a servant at Rowley.

Mass. C. 2.4 | Miscel. 7. 309

The Servants on 213p. 180 in number were sent over 1629 not 1628. But few persons came over 1628 with Endicott.

"Britannia Illustrata." or Perspective Views of the Royal Palaces and several of the most noted houses & gardens belonging to the Nobility & Gentry of England. Drawn by J. Kniff and Etched by J. Kip on 79 plates. London, 1749. Large size. Engravings are 18 or 20 by 13 or 14 Inches.

Coaches — many are represented — and they are drawn
p. 217 by 6 horses, or 3 pairs — the body hangs very near the ground —

Farmers Vehicles are drawn by 3 or 4 horses
p. 221 tandem, one before the other — in farming operations. One covered waggon is drawn by 5 horses tandem.

M.8 356 Horses on which people are riding, have long tails.

Men have on cocked Hats, & coats with long and broad skirts, breeches, &c.

1 Loaded hay is drawn by 4 horses tandem (perhaps grain)
p. 221a and still another, & 2 more. from the field. — Another load of hay by 4 horses tandem.

2 loads are drawn by 2 yokes of cattle and 2 horses, each: the horses forward — all in pairs — this is in the hay field!

Windows are generally, in houses & cottages, made of diamond glass — whatever may be their size and shape — some are nearly square, some parallellograms, &c; a large portion of the old windows are square or nearly so.

Almost all large houses have windows in the roofs, on one side or more; even some one story buildings have windows in the roof. — that is, upright windows.

Windows of cottages & small buildings are generally square and placed up close to the roof —

Thatched roof cottages have in front 2 little windows, one to each room (chimney in middle.) or in smaller ones, only one window in front, and none on ends, except in gable end, to light the room under the roof — The lower end of these windows is about as high as the top of the door which is in front.

Some of the windows in the roofs are apparently in two pieces, & seem to swing open like double doors. Some in the body of the houses are of the same kind.

Some Windows appear with square panes of glass, perhaps the more recently built houses.

Britannia Illustrata 1749.

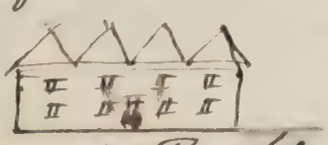
Roofs — Most roofs are hipped on 4 sides, or 2 sides & 2 ends, of the house; but the upper roof is always flat, or usually; This making a roof on 4 sides or ends, is not confined to houses almost square, but takes place in long houses as well as others. If top part be a peaked roof, or a flat roof, there are 4 roofs.

These remarks do not apply to cottages, &c.

A Gambrel roof ~~or hipped roof~~ like those of New England, does not appear, because the upper roof in New England is inclined, but in O. England is level or nearly so

Cottages, outbuildings, huts, &c. — these have thatched roofs, many of them — many do not.

Some buildings have 3 or 4, 5 or 6, gable ends coming out square in front, & extending back across the building — making, if 4 gable ends, 4 ridges across the building with 2 roofs to each ridge. The front is like this



Some windows in Roofs come out even with the walls, and present triangular ends like the above all along the roof — that is, the woodwork or other work about the windows. Most of roof windows are some few above the back of the edge of the roof; and are upright at the sides with a triangular roof on the top.

Roofs on houses of common people are steep — especially the older ones — some as peaked as an old Dutch roof.

Chimneys come out of almost all parts of the roof — some cottages have a chimney on the outside & some larger houses seem to have a chimney built in the wall but projecting on the outside.

Britannia Illustrata 1749

Barns & Stables are often within an inclosure or yard — they are low long buildings — nothing looks like a great Yankee barn. Haystacks stand about them uncovered; and some haystacks remain in the field.

Hay-Gathering — Women as well as men are at work with the rake. In loading hay, there is a pitcher, a loader, and one to rake after. The Hay is in cocks. The vehicle is a cart with 2 wheels sometimes; & sometimes a wagon with 4 wheels.

Deer are frequent in the parks — p. 123.
Cattle, Sheep, &c. appear in the Fields.

Racks stand in some yards; look just like a Yankee cattle rack — also a low sheep rack in some places.

Coaches drawn by 6 horses have a man on the seat in front of the coach, & one on the near forward horse; p. 215. See below
the body of the coach hangs very low, almost to the ground. There is sometimes two riders apparently on hinder part of the coach not certain.

Cottages are many of them surrounded with a square or round row of trees, which enclose the garden &c. Many seem to be in fields at some distance from the road. These are in the vicinity of the Mansion.——
Cottages sometimes appear clustered together forming a little village.

Fences about Mansion Houses — some have two rails, one at bottom & one near top, with posts coming up through the top rail, set several feet apart — Many are filled with upright pieces near together between lower & upper rail; some look just like a N. England picket fence, tops being above upper rail.

Coach — one drawn by 4 horses is just half a coach, the fore part or nearly half, is gone; that which remains is open in front. It has 4 wheels.

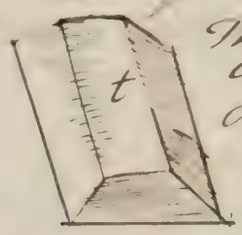
Rows of trees are abundant, besides the hedge rows; Trees indeed are every where about gentlemen's seats — some seats seem to be almost surrounded by forests; others have many openings — vineyards, pastures, mowings, plough fields, &c.

Coaches. Some appear drawn by 2 horses, & yet resemble those drawn by 6 horses — perhaps are Hackney Coaches.

A Tavern or public house, has a common sign post & sign; the building is long & 2 stories; has 6 square, diamond windows in the front, on upper story; & 4 of the same size & kind of windows below & 2 doors — also 5 windows in the front roof. It is a regular peaked roof (nothing flat on it) & ends go up straight — like a New England house. There are others of this kind.

Ladies that appear walking are too small to see distinctly their dress; they have long narrow waists, & are considerably spread below, but do not appear extravagantly hooped.

Buildings.



This is the top of a roof — the upper part t. is flat — the two sides & one end are sloping; the other end, hidden from view, is also inclined. This is not a large roof. In large buildings the flat part of the roof is larger in proportion. — Windows are seen in most of inclined roofs.

In Noblemen's mansions, chimneys, turrets, cupolas, peaks, &c. rise up out of the flat part of the roof, and windows from the inclined part.

p. 222, 224. m. 2. 243. Churches.

A Church in Yorkshire, surrounded with cottages, has
m. 12. 32. no door in the tower part (or none visible) but on one side, near the one end, is a porch, all covered with a large door, shaped just like an old New England porch. It has only 4 windows in this side & they are small with square ends. The roof is almost flat. The tower is built up from the g[illegible]; is square, & is 3 stories high, or has 3 windows, one above the other in front. The Church and
m. 12. 35 yard are surrounded by a fence (cottages part of the way.) & several trees stand in the yard. The yard does not lie upon the road (though not far from one) and what appears like a foot path crosses the yard —

A Church in Oxford County (Rycott) has a tower, & is a low building like the other — but has bullies at the side & 5 circular top windows — diamond; almost as wide as long —
m. 12. 34. Sudbrow No door appears. [In general towers had no doors — were not porches.

p. 222 Some of the churches are plain, barn looking buildings,
m. 12. 34. with a cupola or small belfry & a short spire at one end.

Some buildings that appear to be churches have an addition to the sides & end, or at sides only, or at end only, lower than the rest of the building — if at the sides, the windows of the main building are above them. — Some are quite
m. 12. 22. irregular — seem to have had additions at different times. [Qu. Some roofs of aisles

A Church in Hamstead Marshall — all in Berkshire — has a large square tower (as most have) with a plain house behind it in
m. 12. 33. 2 or 3 pieces put together — small windows, & a porch one side (probably both sides) to enter the ho[illegible] — porch all enclosed door & steep roof. — This & other towers do not show any doors, but
Sudbrow they have one, in these small churches. This tower shows no windows except near the top.

A Church near Doncaster in Yorkshire has a tower in front with a door on front side [Most of towers do not show fronts & so doors if there do not appear.] The main building behind is the width of the tower — then two leantos at the sides of the main building with windows; the windows in main building
m. 2. 32 are above the leantoes; also a lean to running out behind of same height with the others, or little higher. The side leantoes have each a porch on the side. The whole looks as if built at one time. There are one or two others like this. The towers are large but not high. — The roofs flat [A lean to was an aisle on side; was a chancel at E. end, or a vestry
m. 12. 35

A Church at Whixley, Yorkshire has a very great tower — a church behind it of same width & 2 leantos at sides pretty high — windows all in these sides — none in higher building on sides. The roofs are all inclined. The sides come out as far as the tower. A large porch enters the side that is seen. — Another in Lincolnshire.

Haystacks are like those of New England — but some stacks are long & not round; perhaps these are grain. Haystacks in the fields are enclosed.

Gardens, Orchards, &c occupy much ground about noblemen's seats, & much ornament about them

Mansions of the nobility are, very many of them, huge masses in a square form, or a little longer one way than the other — not very high, two or 3 stories; with a sloping roof & roof windows on every side; and a large flat roof in the centre with chimneys, cupolas.
The architecture of these mansions is of various kinds, & ages. — Some have a roof entirely flat, with small buildings, cupolas &c that have windows.

Fountains appear about some mansions, spouting up water.

Mills show themselves by the side of streams.

Mansion Houses. Some occupy three sides of a square leaving an area in front, between the two sides, ornamented variously

Porches of houses. — Some appear only one story high — like a yankee porches — There are other porches that extend up to the roof, whether the stories be 2 or 3 — square with windows on 3 sides, having as many rooms as stories — the roof corresponding with the roof of the building or otherwise — On a plain, peak'd roof building a porch goes up like old ones of New England, but the roof is as high as the other with which it is connected — the porch has 3 windows in front, one of which is in gable end
The projections to elegant mansions, are common of 3 in front, & go up to the roof — seem about square — not very common. Some points have a pediment on the roof without a projection, or with but little, sometimes may be some feet.
On the whole I do not find the old New England 2 story porch — except one above, and that may be on a bench — & does not come out so as to be square
Yes; there is one in front of a two story house in Leicestershire that resembles No 8 — goes up about half way on the roof sides not distinct enough to judge of its size —

Roofs on one side 2 story; on the other one story — that is, 2 story roofs coming down on back side to within one story of the ground — do not appear on these plates.
Upper story projecting over lower — does not appear here.

Front of a small House – superior to a cottage. It has 2 rooms a front window to each – a front window in roof. The roof is 4 sided – not thatched.

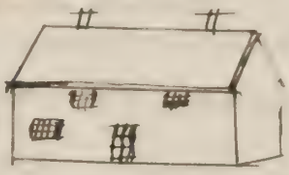
Front of a two story house – not uncommon. There often have 5 windows above & 4 below, and the door in the centre, & windows in the roof. Some have 3 windows above & 3 below, and door the centre.

This is a cottage of the better sort – the more ancient ones have the windows up close to the roof.

Cottages or houses in Nottingham.

A.

B

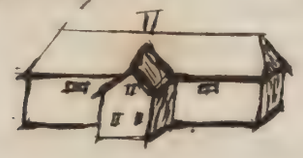


There is a great variety of these – some have windows close to the roof & none below, as A. – some still smaller have only window & one door in front; the window close to the roof, or down below in some; Others have two windows above & one below as B, or only one above and two below, or one above & one below – whether these upper windows give light to the chamber under the roof, or not, is not clear; if they do, the buildings are 1½ story, or above one story high, which is not improbable. Perhaps in some cases the upper windows were put in, in former ages, for the lower room, & at a later period, a lower window was made in the same room. Some have a door or window, or both in the end.

Cottages at Nottingham and elsewhere, are of all shapes – some very irregular – the thatched roof of some comes very low – some are very low, & seem to contain 2 or 3 families – some are short having only 1 room.

Cottages generally have gable ends, but some have 4 roofs – that is, at the ends as well as sides. Some times there are windows or holes in the roof, not often. Roofs are pretty steep.

A cottage & porch appears in this shape near the seat of Wm. Hustler, Acklam in Cleaveland, York.



Here is the old porch of N. England on a one story building – the little high windows appear as in many others. No door is seen. 2 low windows in front. The eaves are as high as the eaves of the house.

Some cottage windows are probably only holes without any glass.

221

Britannia Illustrata. 1749.

Roads — most seem lined with hedges, except near the Mansion House — on some narrow roads, gates are seen across the path, in a line with the hedge that crosses the path — made like a yankee gate [see below]

Two rows of trees are frequent: one each side of a road or path, where there is no fence — such double rows seem in some places to stretch across fields for ornament only.

Gardens and pleasure grounds are laid out in all sorts of forms; there are squares, circles, triangles, labyrinths, &c. Fountains, mounds, ponds, towers, garden temples.

Outbuildings about the Mansion are usually long and narrow.

Gates are abundant across various paths & avenues leading to the mansion, & to outbuildings, gardens, &c. Some are costly & splendid — some quite plain.

[illegible] 149. [illegible] below

Mansions are commonly at some distance from the great roads.

Gates sometimes appear across broad roads, where are many travellers; coaches, &c.

[illegible] above

Fences resembling our picket fence are common — also those where the tops of pickets or upright pieces do not come above the top rail — sometimes made in checker work: — [illegible] — only two noticed. Neatly trimmed hedges are common — with or without trees standing in them, but are not so plenty about the mansions & gardens as wooden fences, apparently.

* Hay-vehicles seem to be waggons, or have 4 wheels, wherever horses are used. Cattle are attached to carts.

p. 21, 223

Men riding — are almost always upon the canter, and the horses' long tail flying behind.

Ashdown Park in Berkshire — Lord Craven's Seat is in the midst of a thick forest — surrounded on all sides — no cleared land about the house, except a yard on two sides — The House is 3 stories high — 5 windows in a story on each side (except where are doors) and 3 windows in roof on two longest sides, & 2 on each of two shorter sides or ends. The foxhunters & dogs are seen in the distance on one side of the park or forest — 4 horsemen & 15 dogs.

A cupola arises from the flat part of the roof. The 2 chimneys arise out of the inclined roofs.

[illegible] 122 Windmills appear now & then on high grounds.

5 horses laden with bags and one driver appear near

[illegible] 304 Newcastle upon Tyne.

The Houses seen in Newcastle upon Tyne, in a print, are almost all of a single story — square windows set up high — the bottom about even with the top of door, but some come down lower — they seem high for one story, 10 feet or more — the roofs sharp, & gable ends.

* A load of hay is seen drawn by 4 horses tandem — on a 2 wheel cart; the hind horse in thills — another load on a cart is drawn by 2 horses tandem.

[illegible] 305

Brittania Illustrata · 1749

A Church at Grimsthorp, Lincolnshire — has a
p. 18 square tower — a high part of church behind it of the
same width — & leantos each side as long as the
1. 15. 12. 32. main building, & the width of tower besides; coming out to
the front side of the tower — there are 3 windows in
each leanto, & 3 above leantos on each side of the main
building — Behind the main building is an addition
not corresponding with the leantos or main building
as to height — all seem to have a slanting or inclined
roof — the main building & leantos are nearly flat — perhaps
quite so — The church yard is surrounded by
cottages, &c on mostly of 3 sides [Here are aisles & chancel or vestry

A Church at Staunton Harold in Leicestershire, near
seat of Lord Ferrers — has the heavy square tower, and
main building, & 2 side buildings, and end one at
[Chancel. rear end — evidently all built at once, in same
fashion. The roofs of all are nearly flat. The sides do
not extend on the sides of the tower but stop, with the higher
building, being of the same length. The sides or leantos
have 3 windows in the side & one at each end, with round tops.
The rear part is a little higher than the sides, & has larger
windows — one each side & one at end. The higher part has 3
windows each side, above the leantos, with square tops.
This fashion of building churches was not uncommon.
Little turrets rise at all corners of house & tower

A Church appears near Jacob Astley's seat in Norfolk
with a square tower — and a high square church behind
it with a sharp roof, almost as high as the tower. The
church has only 4 windows on a side, 2 upper & 2 lower.
I call it a church — can make nothing else of it.

A church near Sir S. Barnardiston's seat at Brightwell
in Suffolk. has the square tower [these towers are all
built up strong & heavy from the ground — are not high — have
m. 12. 34 little turrets at the corners, & the castle top. The church
behind it is long & narrow — 3 windows on a side & one at
end — the roof sharp. There is a porch partly against the
tower & partly against the church — or looks like a porch.
The church yard has a row of trees in the fence.

Steeples are plenty in cities & large places; but not a
steeple or spire appears near the seats of the nobility
in the country, save the square towers, & some
short spires on small buildings — no full spire.

A cupola & a short spire appears on a church near Wm. Thomas
p. 218. seat in Sussex — the whole small & low. The church looks like a
barn with windows. On one side, the church yard is entered
by stairs, or a stile.

A church with a cupola & no spire is seen near Sir Philip
Sydenham's seat in Somersetshire

1844 Walls of church covered with slabs & niches with statues. Canopies [illegible]
One church, with no organ, had a viol & bassoon. Additions [illegible]
[illegible] high as the old [illegible] leanto [illegible]

Churches in Villages 1844 (Cover Wright) Mr W. found churches
with these leantos on sides & end, which he says were added to
the original church at different times. He speaks of "broad central aisle."
"Tower walls 6 feet thick" "projecting porches with a low door" (like enlarge
to some farmers cellars in N.E.) "Pulpit in centre." "high pews, [illegible] seats, except
[illegible] only, cannot see over." Chancel screen [illegible] by gr[illegible] yard. Windows
above leantos as well as in them. Leanto [illegible] side [illegible] from the other: one
side has [illegible] cross only. The other side was [illegible] raised so as to make a gallery.

Brittania Illustrata.

Barns about noblemens houses are far better buildings than the cottages at a little distance. Some barns or stables have windows — some have a porch to enter — some barns at no great distance are thatched but these are better apparently than most of the thatched cottages.

Some decent houses appear in the vicinity of the noble Mansions, in which dwell those that are above the cottager. These are often 2 stories high.

There are small barns about cottages, sometimes, or haystacks.

Post & rail fence — only 2 or 3 rails, appears now and then — perhaps it is made of boards & posts — ~~or~~ Some small enclosures are surround by these posts and rails — but more often the picket or pale fence is used.

Grain. A load of grain in the field is drawn by 3 or 4 pairs or 7 horses — one man is pitching and one loading — Shocks or sheaves stand thick about the field.

P. 217, 221 see below.

A long building at Southwick in Hampshire had two porches projecting from it several feet & carried up as high as the long building & three windows in the ends, one above another; yet the long building seems to be a barn, or not a Dwelling house — has no chimneys — no windows except low ones save those in porches & at the end.

Grain — One load is drawn by 4 oxen & 2 horses — on a cart. The grain on the ground is in conical stooks.

P. 215, 221

Dogs. 2 men are seen in the road near a gentlemans seat, with between 40 & 50 dogs following them.

Parks of Deer — These ~~are~~ generally have many trees but scattered about promiscuously; Deer are often seen in open lands when but few trees are seen.

p. 217

Trees. Besides the trees set in long rows by fences, roads, and avenues, there are many pieces of land where there are straight rows each way, over the whole field — probably orchards, & other valuable trees. — Many pieces of thick forest are seen — not large.

Shrubbery. There is an abundance of small things set in rows; probably intended for the flowering plants, ornamental shrubbery, &c: These are set in straight rows, crooked rows, & various ways, but generally straight rows.

Britannia Illustrata. 1749.

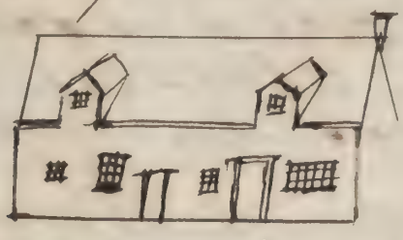
b. 218
p. 222
M. 12. 3 to 4

Churches — some have the same width as those that have what I have called lean tos, to the sides, & the sides are as low, but the roof is all in one — inclined — & comes within 10 feet of the ground — The sides here come out to the front of the tower or near it. The whole makes a very wide, low building, & all light is received at these low windows, so far as can be seen. There is a part that extends back of the rest, of the width of the tower, and as high as the part against the back side of the tower [Gnaucal
Near Seat of Wm. Chaloner Esq. in Yorkshire — or a village nearby — He is called of Gisborough in Cleaveland, York

The village near his seat, so far as it is represented, has one & two story houses, with triangular roofs, or gable ends; square windows & some long ones — but few windows in roofs; it looks like an old fashion New England village in many respects; not in all; One long building has 2 porches in front; coming out apparently 8 or 10 feet all enclosed with roofs, windows, doors, &c the eaves as high as the eaves of the house

A Tavern & its signpost & sign appear. the roof formed of 3 or 4 parallel ridges, & making so many peaks in front; the windows are the narrowest up & down, or longest horizontally.

Front of an old house adjoining the tavern.



Windows in roofs of buildings of a small & moderate size, & sometimes in larger ones, came out even with the front of the house, & the clapboarding or covering was continued up straight to the peaks of these window projections.

The windows in such cases are sometimes right against the eaves — part above & part below — probably in 1½ story houses, (or just above or just below.)

Some Mansions show 5 or 6 peaked roofs with gable ends on all sides of the building that can be seen — these little roofs do not extend across the whole building — they are out even with the sides of the building & each triangular end has a window —

These are rough outlines of a respectable 3 story house, with a hipped roof — (or as much hipped as any are in England) One chimney rises out of the flat roof, and two from one of the inclined roofs — Windows, 5 on a side in each story.

[See view of buildings in Cambridge, Eng. Con. p. 295.

Kinds of Merchandize
imported into England & exported from England,
as appears by the Act of Tonnage and
Poundage, & Rates of Merchandize,
In 12th year of Charles II. (1660)

I "One Subsidy called Tonnage" was
a duty of £4.10. on a ton (252 Gallons) of French Wine,
and £6.0. if imported by strangers or aliens.
into London; into other ports 3£. and 4.10.
Sweet Wines, as Muscadels, Malmseys, Tents,
Alicants, Sacks, Canaries, Malagas, Madiras,
imported into London by English 45/. a pipe; by
foreigners 60/. per butt or pipe (126 gallons —
Imported into outports — 30/. and 45/.
Rhenish & German Wines 20/. & 25/. the awm.

II Subsidy called Poundage — consists of
On all Goods & Merchandize exported
out of England, or imported into England, one shilling
on every 20 shillings value (or 5 per cent.)
according to the values of Goods & Merchan-
dize, set down in the Book of Rates,
(accompanying the act.); and alien exporters
of native commodities one shilling on 20/. in
addition.
Exceptions — All English Woollen Cloths called old Draperies;
and all Wines that pay subsidy of Tonnage.
Fish brought in English bottoms, & some other
things called free in the Book of Rates.

III Subsidy of Short Woollen Cloths exported,
called Broadcloth — not over 28 yards
in length & not weighing over 64 lbs, to pay 3/4.
Cloths of greater length & weight, in proportion.
Other short Cloth of old Drapery, of lesser length
and weight, accounting as many pieces to a
short cloth, as are put down in book of Rates,
3/4. per short cloth — by Strangers 6/8
Scotch to be exported free.

The Book of Rates signed by the Speaker.
after agreed on by the Commons.

Another Duty on Wines by same act — same at all ports,
30 to 40/. a butt or pipe; or 60/ a ton. 10/ an awm
Vinegar, pays the same as Wine — first duty — not 2d.

"Book of Rates."

[The values of merchandise seem to be arbitrary on many things; as the duty was only 1/ in 20/ value, or 5 per cent. when they intended to impose a high duty, they increased the value of the article; if they wished to have a very low duty, they put the value low. The values, right or wrong, remained always the same.]

Rates Inwards (or valuation of Imports)

C.10.336 Adzes for Coopers — 12/. doz. (so tax was 1/20th or 7 1/5 d. doz.
M.9.212 Allom ..... 13/4. 112 lbs. (" " 1/20 or 8 d. Cwt.
Com.10.336 Anvils ..... 15/. 112 lbs (" " 1/20 or 9 d. Cwt.
M.11.205 Aqua Vitae 80/. hhd. (" " 1/20. or 4/. hhd.
M.9.260 Apples ..... 1/. bbl. of 3 bushels (" " 1/20. or 2 2/5 qu.
do pippins or russits 3/. pr 3 bush. ... 1/20 or 7 1/5 farthings
Aggets [probably agates] — Anchovies — Awlblades
M.11.334 Alphabets, set of 24. — Andlets — Axes or
M.11.131 Alpiste or Canary Seed. — Armour, old, Hatchets
M.8.— Amber 3/8 lb. & beads 10/. lb — Arrows for Trunks, pr gross
Com.10.344 Andirons or Creepers of Latten: — Potashes bbl of 224 lbs
do of Iron ——— (Pearl Ashes 10.11. Wm & M)
M.12.— Annotto for dyers ——— Wood or soap Ashes, by last
M.11.60 Argol " do. ——— Weed Ashes, by last
10.33 Aulgers (Augers) for Carpenters — [last called 12 barrels]
M.194 Babies or Puppets for Children — 17/10 pr gross
Babies heads of Earth, & other Toys for children.
Bacon of Inland 5/. pr flitch; of Westphalia 26/8. Cwt.
Balks 120 for 100. (a kind of timber
M.9.203. Bags with locks; and with steel rings & no lock,
Balances for gold, &c. — Bankers of Bordeaux, 20 3/4.
Balls for Tennis, & washing Balls.
Com.10.347 Bandeleiers 120 pr 100, 16/8 — Bands strings. doz knots
Com.10.319 Bands of Bonelace, Flanders 10 £ ea.
do — Cutwork — " &c. 20 £ ea.
Barbers' Aprons or Checks, piece of 10 yards 13/4
M.12.61. Barilla to make Glass; Basket rods, pr bundle
Com.9.335 Basons of Lattin — Hand Baskets or Sports.
Com.10.322 Bast or Straw Hats, knotted 6/8 doz. (doz
do " do — " plain 1/6 "
M.11.90. Bast Ropes — Bayes of Florence, yard 25/- (C.10.322
Battery, Bashrones or Kettles, 112 lbs. 9 £.
Com.11 p.104. Beads of amber 10/. lb. of Bone 2/6 Gross.
do. Bone 2/6. gro. of Coral 10/. lb.
do Chrystal 6/. 100. of Glass. 10/. Great gross
do — Jasper, square. 40/. 100 } of Wood 10/. " "

Book of Rates. 1660. Inwards.

Beef, Irish & Scotch. 20/. bbl. — Beaupers, 25 yds. 25/.
Pork " " 6£ ton. — Bellows. 3/4 pair
Bells, Hawks, French & Nuremburg. doz pair. 5/. 2/.
do. Horse, 12 doz. 10/.; Cogbells 12 doz. 1/4
Co. - Morrice " " 5/; Clapper Bells 1/. lb.
Bridle Bits 20/. doz.; Bell metal 33/4 cwt.
Blacking or Lampblack; Bodkins, 12 doz. 1/.
Blankets or Paris Mantles; Bonespars 120 to 100, 33/4
Boards, Barrel, 120 to 100. 5/. — Bosses for bridles 20/. gross
Do. Clapboards, " " 15/. — Bolanoes — 1/ each
Co. Pasteboards for books. 13/4 100 — Bottles of Earth or Stone
Do. Pipe Boards 120 to 100. 20/. — Co. Glass cov'd with wicker
Co. White for Shoemakers 1/ each — Do. - do. uncovered.
Boratos or Bombasines { narrow 15 yds 6£ — Co. - Do. cov'd with leather
wide 15 " 7£ — Do. of wood, or sucking bottles
Boultel, Rains 8/. ps. — Bowstaves 120 to 100
Stone-Bows of Steel. 10/. ps. — Bracelets of glass 4/. 144
Books, unbound. 8/. manud. — or Necklaces Red 4/. 144
Bosses, Tinder, 20/. for 144. — Brass, viz
do — Nest B. 66/. " 144 nests — Lawer Cocks 1/4 lb
Do — Pepper 22/6 " 144 — Pile Weights 1/. "
Do — Spice 6/. " 12 — Trumpets — 12/. doz
Do - Round for marmelade &c — Lamps — 10/ "
Do. Sand — 20/. for 144 — Bridles 20/ "
do. — Soap 40/ for 60 — Brimstone 6/8. 112
Co Touch, cov'd with leather 3/. doz — Bristles rough 5 lb
Co. Do — " with Velvet 15/. doz — Co Best. 10 "
Co Co - of Iron. to gild 20/ " Brandy 5 per ct ad valorem
Do. Tobacco. 30/. for 144. — Buckrams, French
Brouches of Latten or copper 12/. 144. — Co - East Country
Brushes - Beard. 6/8 for 144 — Co Germany
Do of Heath 3/ " 12 — Buckles for Girdles 20/. 144
Do of Do fine. 6/8 " 12 — Co. for Girths 7/6 "
Do of Hair, head, 6/8 " 12 — Boggasins or
Do of Heath, rubbing. 1/. 12 — Calico Buckrams
Do Comb brushes 13/4 " 144
Do. of Hair Weavers 5/ " 12
Do of Hair, Rubbing 1/4. 12 — Bugle small 4/ lb.
Co Lace 6/8 "
Buffins, Mockadoes, and Lile Grograms { narrow 15 yds 60/. — Bullions for purses,
wide 15 " 90/. — Bullbrushes 20/. lead
Burs for Millstones 50/. for 100. — Bustians 15 yds 40/
Buskins of Leather 80/. 12 pairs —
Butter of Ireland. 20/. 112 lbs.

* [Brandy was of 2 kinds, double & single.]

Book of Rates 1660. — Inwards.

Buttons of Brass, of Steel, of Copper, of Lattin, 53/4. Gt. Gross
Do of Chrystal. 8/. doz. of Glass 26/8 — " "
Do of Thread 20/. Gt. Gross — of Silk. 40/ — " "
Do of Damask 20/. doz. — of Bugle 1/4. doz.
Do for Handerchiefs 80/. Gross; of Hair 4/. 144.

Cabinets or Counters, small 40/. pcs. do large 80/. pcs.
(some were Japanned or Lackered.

Cables. — Caddas or Cruel Rubband 5/. pcs of 36 yds
Calfskins — Camletto, 1/2 silk, 1/2 hair 10/. yard
Candleweek 70/. 112 lbs. — Candles of Tallow 28/. 112 lbs
Candlesticks of Brass. 1/4 d. — Candleplates or
do — of Lattin 1/4 d. — Wallers of brass or Lattin 1/4 lb

Canes, Reeds. 50/. 1000 — Cant-Sparrs
Do — Rattans, 50/ " — Capers.
Do — Walking Canes. 50/. — Capravens 73/4 pr 120
Do of Wood. 4/. doz — Caphooks or Hook Ends.

Caps, Tufted or cockaud for children Caps
Double — 48/. doz } 20/. doz
Do. Night, satten or velvet. 60/. doz.; of Silk, knit 80/. doz
Do Do — woollen 20/. " ; of Linen 8/. doz

Cards playing 6 Gt. gross — Carrels 15 yds 26/8
Do — wool old 6/. doz. pcs. — Cases for Look. of Glass
do — Do new. 10/. " " — Gilt and Gingilt

Carpets of Tonney, pcs 2 1/2 yards long, 30/.
do — of Scotland piece — 13/4.
Do — of Cornix, 2 1/2 yds to a carpet — 24/.
Do — Brunswick, pcs 10/
Do Turkey or Venice, pcs, short. 30/
Do — Turkey or Venice, pcs long. 4 yds + more
Do — Persia, the yard square, 45/ — 8 Gt.
Do — Gentish, 60/. doz.
Do Chinee of Cotton, coarse, pcs. 4/.

Cases with wooden Combs; do with Ivory Combs
do for Spectacles, gilt or gingilt; do for Combs, single
Do — for needles or pins; for Needles French

Cattle, great, from Ireland 50/ — Caskets of Iron, and of Steel,
Cauls of linen for women 8/. doz
do of silk. — 26/8 " — Caviare 112 lbs.

Chafing-dishes of Brass or Lattin 1/4 lb — Cisterns of Lattin 1/4 lb
Do — of Iron . . . . . 13/4. doz.

Book of Rates, 1660. Inwards

Chains for keys or purses 8/. doz; do for Dogs, 3/4 doz
Chairs of Walnut Tree 10/. piece.
Chamlets, watered 5/. yd; do in Silk, in Hair 10/. yd.
do. unwatered or Mohairs, 3/. yd. — Cheese 6/8. 112 lb
Chests of Iron, 5£ to 6. 13. 4. ps. — Cherries 20/. " "
do. of Cyprus wood, Nest of 3. 8£. — Chessboards. 20/. doz
do. of Spruce or Danske for 3. 30/ — Chessmen. 12/. gro
do Painted 40/. doz. — China Peas 3/4 lb
Chimney Backs, 6/8 to 13/4. piece — Chizels 4/. doz
(Chocolate ready made 5 per cent.) — Citterns 60/ doz
Clapboult or Clapboards. 15/ for 120. — Claricords. 13/4 pr.
Woollen Cloths, all sorts, 8. 10. yd. — Cloaks of Felt 40/. ps.
Coals of Scotland, 6/8 ton — Cochineal for dyers
(Cocoa Nuts & Paste 5 per ct. ad val. — Coleseed 5 per cent.
(Coffee — — — — — 5 " " " — Comfets 2/. lb.
Coffers cov. with gilt Leather 40/. doz — Compasses for Carpenters
do " with Velvet — 80/. " — do — of brass 4/. doz
do with Iron bars, Nest of 3. 32/. — do for ships 7/6 doz
do Plain, Nest of 3. 13/4. Painted 16/. — Copperas 112 lb. 15/
Corne ashes from Turky 80/. ps — Cordage " " 6/8
Combs for Wool 5/. pr; of Bone 4/. lb — Cork Tacks Iron
Co of Box 10/. gro; Leightwood 6/8 gro. — do — Steel
Co of Horn 2/. doz; of Ivory 10/. lb — Cork in Sicomates 4/. doz pieces
Co Horse Combs — 4/. doz. — Do, other sorts 16/8 for 112 lb
Copper unwrought; do Chains; do plate.

Corn { Wheat, Rye, Malt & Barley, Buckwheat, Beans, Peas } most of it 16£ for Quarter,
Wheat exceeding 53/4 Quarter 8£. — Wheat over 4£ Quarter, 6/8.
Barley & Malt over 32/. " 5/. — Rye exceeding 40/ " 5/.
Buckwheat " 32/ " 40/. — Oats under 16/. Quarter 5. 6. 8
Co — " 44/. " 6/8. — do over 16/ " " 4/.
Beans over 40/ " " 5/.
Peas " 40/. " 4/.
All wheat rye, malt & Barley, Buckwheat, Beans & peas, if under prices named at place of importation, } to be valued at 16£ Quarter.

Cotton, unmixed Manufactures not from India or China } 5 per cent of the value. (Dimity excepted)
Coculis of Scotland 15/. ps. — Cowries 5 per cent.
Counters of Lattin 1/. lb. — Cruses of Stone, no covers 10/. 100
Crossbow, Laths. 8 lb. — Do of " with covers 26/8. 100
do — Thread. 8 lb.
do — Racks 10/. ps. — Cushions of Scotland 10/. doz
Cuttle Bones — 26/8. 1000. — Cushion-Cloths, coarse, 50/ "
do do. of Tapistry 90/ doz

Daggs with firelocks or Snaphances 20/. ps.
Daggers, blades, 26/8 doz; do. of bone for Children 2/. doz.
do., black & Velvet sheaths 60/. doz.; Gilt & velvet sheaths 80/ doz
do for children 4/. doz.

Book of Rates. 1660. Inwards.

£

Deals, Meabro'. 80/. for 120 to 100: do. Burgendorp 12
Co — Norway — 5£ for " " ; do. Spruce. 15£

Desks or stays for Books 4/. doz.
Co. for women to work on, covered with woollen 5/. ps.
Co — " " " " Velvet 10/. ps

Dials of wood. 3/. doz.; Dials of Bone. 12/. doz.:
Dimity 3/. yard. — Dogs of Earth. 80/. for 144

Dornix with Caddas, 15 yds. 30/ — Dornix, French. 2/6 ell.
Co — " silk " 4/0/. — do — do — 2/. yd.
Co — " wool " 25/ Dudgeon. 100 ps. 20/.
Co — " thread " 20/. — Dutties — ps. 20/
Durence } " thread. yard. 6/8.
or Duretty } " silk " 10/.

Drugs — Acacia, Acorus. Adiantum
Agaric 60/. lb — Alkanet Roots. Angelica. Agnus castus seeds.
Alchermes, Allum. Aloes, Ambergris 9£ oz.
Anacardium. Antimonium. Arsnick. Ameos Seeds. 2/. lb
Argentum Subl } Aspalathus, Assafoetida, Amomi " 2/ "
or Quicksilver } Almonds bit. Alumen, Asarum Roots,
Balaustium ; Balsamum. Bayberries, Barley hulled,
Bdellium ; Benalbum. Benjamin. Bezoarstone
Blk Lead ; Borax ; Bolus. Blatta Byzantia
Bunkins ; Calamus ; Camphire ; Cancri oculus 12/ lb
Cantharides ; Cardamoms ; Carrabe, Carraway Seeds
Carthamus Seeds ; Cerussa. Cassia. Carpo Balsami
Castoreum } Ciceres. Ciperus, Ciperus nuts
or Beaver cods } Civet 6£ oz. * Coral, China Roots
Coculus Indiae ; Colloquintida. Cortex Guaci. Coriander Seeds
Cortex Caperum. Cosceus — Cubebs. Cortex Tamaris Kl
Cummin Seed. Cuscuta — Cyclamen Cortex Mandragora
Cinabrium. Citrago. Cetrarch. Copperas
Cambogium. * Chrystal. Carlina. Carolina 1/. lb
Cortex Winteranus. Diagredium 60/. lb. Diptamus. Daucus creticus
Coriandrum. Eleborus. Epithemum. Aesustum. 2/ lb
Euphorbium. Fennel Seeds. Fenugreek. Glory. 6/. lb
Folium India. Frankincense . . . . . Foxlungs 9/ lb
Galbanum. Galanga. General 4/. lb. Gentiana 1/6 lb
Guinny Pepper. Grana Pinae. Green Ginger. Gum Animi
Gum Armoniac. Gum Carrannae, Gum Elemni, do. Tragagant.
do Hedera. do Lack, do Opopanax. do Sarcocol
do Serapinum, do Tacamahacae, do. Tinctorium. Guinny Grains
do Arabick. do Sandrake. do Guiaci. Gum Caramen.
Hermodactilus. Hypocistis. Horns of Stags 90/. 100. Incense
Isonglass, Jujubes. Ireos. --- Jolops 12/ lb
Juniperberries, Labdanum, Lapis Calam. Lapis Hematitis
Lapis Judaicus. Lapis Lazuli, Lapis Tutiae. Lignum Asphaltum
Leaves of Roses. - Lyntiscus. Lignum Aloes. do. Rhodium
" of Violets Litharge of Gold. Litharge of Silver. do Vitae
Locust 4/. lb. Lupins. Lentils. Lapis Contrayerva
Madder Roots. Manna. Mandrake. Lignum Nephreticum
Mastick. Mechoacan. Mercury sab. Mercury precip.

* Coral white red, in pieces } "for physick uses" — the book says
Chrystal in broken pieces }

Rates of Merchandize 1660. Inwards.

Drugs — continued.

Mithridate — Nygella — Olibanum or Incense [MM. II. 223] 15£. 112 lbs
Millium Solis — Nytrum
Mirabolanes, — Nutmegs condited [MM. II. 196] 12/. lb — Opium 30/. lb
Mirtle berries — — Osipium Huirredum
[Com. 9. 236.] Mummia 3/ lb. — Nux de Ben — Orcanet
[MM. I. 223] Musk oz. 6£ — Nux Cupressi — Orange flower-
Musk-cods 6£ doz — Nux Indica — " Ointment 7/ lb
Myrrha 9/. lb. — Nux Vomica — " Water. 15/. Gal
— Nardus Celtica — Origanum.
Panther — £ 12. lb — Nux pini — Ossa de corde cervi [Com. 9. 237] 6£ for lb.
Panis Porcinus 6/. lb — Rhapontikum 40/. lb. Oil of Amber [Com. 9. 77] 30/ lb
Pearl beaten 10/. oz — Radix Esule — " of Rosemary — 24/ "
Pellitory — 1/. lb — Red Lead [Com. 9. 355] 50/. 112 lbs — " of Bay — 1/1 "
Pepper long 3/ " — Rhubarb 60/. lb. — " of Mace or Nutmegs 18/ "
Parros ind — Rosalgar (Arsenick.
Piony seeds. 2/. lb. — Rosset — " of Ben — 20/ "
Pistachias 3/. " — Radix Contrayerva. — " of Spike — 5/ "
Pix Burgundica 45/. 112 lbs — " Scorcionera — " of Almonds — 3/ "
Pollium Montanum — " Peonae 2/ lb. — " of Scorpions — 8/ " [Com. 9. 243]
Polipodium 1/. lb — Sal Alkali 12/. " Oleum Petroleum — 5/ "
Pomegranate Peels — " Armoniacum — " Turpentine — 1/6 "
Poppy Seeds 2/. lb — " Gem 2/. lb Orabus — 1/6 "
Psyllium — " Niter. 4/6. lb. Orpment 1/1 "
Prunes of Brunolia — Sandracha — Sassafras wood or roots 60/ 112 lbs
Quicksilver 9/. lb. Sandiver
Tamirinds 2/6 " Sanguis Draconis — Saundus yellow
Terra lemnia 15/ " Sarsaparilla 10/. lb — do — white
do Sigillata 9/ " Scammony — do — red
Thlapsi Semen 3/ " Scincus Marinus [Com. 9. 241] 1/. each — Sebestines
Tormentil (dyes) Scordium — Seeds for Gardens all sorts 2/ lb
[Com. 9. 239] Trosciscis de Vipera 15/. oz. Scorpions 9d each [Com. 9. 243] — Semen or seeds of
[Com. 9. 241] Treacle common 6/. lb Seler Montanus — Cucumers 2/ lb
" " do of Venice 30/. lb. Sena — 7/6 lb — Cucumb
Turbith — 15/ " Soldanella 2/ " — Citrul
Turbith Thapsiae 6/. lb Spermaceti fine 15/. lb. — Melon [MM. II. 195]
[MM. 12. 60] Turmerick 1/. " do coarse, 2/ lb.
Turpentine Venice 5/ " Spica Celtica — Spikenard 20/ lb
do Common 3½ " Sanguis Hirci [Com. 9. 236] 3/. lb — Spodium 4/6 "
Talke white 1/6 " Stechados. — 2/6 " Squinanthum
do green 6/ " Staphisager 6£ 112 lbs — Squilla 6d lb
Verdigreece 1/8 " Storax Calamita 15/ lb — Stibium —
Vernish 6£. 112 lbs Storax Liquida 3/ " Sulphur vivum 2/. lb
[Com. 9. 222] Vermillion — Succus Liquoritiae 3/ "
Vetriolum Rom. White Lead 60/. 112 lbs. [Com. 9. 355]
[Com. 9. 355] Umber 60/. 112 lbs Worm Seeds 10/. lb
Viscus Quercinus 12/. lb. Zeedoaria 10/ "
Xylobalsamum

{Some of them are for Dyes — Some for Painters.
Most for Medicines. — Imported in English Shipping from place of growth, to be only 1/3 of whole.

Rates of Merchandize. 1660. Inwards

Earlings 20/. 144.

Earthen Ware — Brickstones 20/. 1000.
" Flanders Tiles to scour, 40/. — "
" Gally Tiles the foot — 1/
" Paving Tiles ------ 60/. 1000
" Pantiles ——— 8£. "
" all other sorts 1/6 on 20/. except China Ware
" China Ware — 4/ on 20/.

Con 10. 344

East India & China Manufactures (except Indico, China Ware, wrt silk or not mixed with cotton, &c.) £5 each

M. 11. 200 Feathers for beds 6£. 112 lb. —
Co Ostridge 20/. lb. —
M. 11. 200 Feather Beds 53/4 ps.
Felts for Cloaks, French. 3½ yds long and 1½ yds broad — 80/. a felt
M. 11. 194 Fiddles for Children 4/. doz
M. 9. 270 Fire Shovels 13/4 doz.
Co do Plates 13/4 112 lb.
Flannel ——— 1/8 yd.
Flasks, covered with Leather 1/8 doz
" " " Velvet 5/ "
" of Horn ——— 40/ "
M. 12. 57 Flax undrest 20/. 112 lb. Sprouts etc.
Con 10. 320 do. dressed. unwrought 15£. 112 lb
Fleams to let blood 2/. ps
M. 11. 200 Flocks, 112 lb — 40/.
M. 11. 137 Flutes coarse. 20/ for 144.
Freeze of Ireland 9d yd
French Goods 5 per cent.
Frizado. 14 yds. 8£.

Fustians viz
Dutch 30 yds 8£
Barmilians 30 yds 8£.
Cullen F. " 8£.
Holmes F. " 8£ 5/4
Jean Fustians 3£
Milan F. 8£.
Naples F. 7½ yds 4£
Co " " " 6£.
Osbrow " 30 yds 4£
F. with Silk 1 yd 8/
F. of Weazel 30 yds 8£.

Con. 9. 373

Fresses of Cloves 3/6 lb.

Furs M. 12. 57

Jennets
Letwis
Leopards Skins
" Wombs
Lewzernes
Martrons
Minivers
Munks
Moleskins
Otter Skins 5/.
Ounce do 12/6
Sables 15/.
Weazle 4 doz
Wolf
Wolverings
all others 5 p ct

Eggs. 120, 1/8 M. 11. 200

Elephants Teeth M. 12. 53 80/. 112 lb

Emery Stones C. 10. 344 8/. 112 lb

Ebany Wood M. 12. 157 20/. 112 lb

Fans for Corn C. 10. 345 6/8 ps

Fans of paper 6/8. doz. Con 10 326

Fans French for women & Children 40/. doz

Figuretto. q. 8/4 Con 10 326

Files. 144. 40/ Con 10 336.

Fish, viz. Jonas 3. 6

Codfish 13/4. cle.
Cods heads 3/4 "
Codfish 120. 46/8
Colefish " 20/.
Eels
Gullfish
Haddocks. 6/8 cle
Herrings white
" red.
Lampreys 1/. each
Ling
Salmon 30/ to 40/. cle
Seal fish
Stockfish
Whiting. [Woshad]

Furs. viz M. 12. 57

Ermins. 1/. each
Badger 2/ " skin
Bear blk. 20/ "
do. White 40/ "
Beaver Skins 6/8 "
" Wombs 1/8 "
Budge taw & untaw
Galaber " "
Cat Skins, Poults, & Wombs.
Dockeres
Fitches
Fox skin black 10 £
" " ordinary 1/4
Foyns, poults, wombs.
Greys.

Rates of Merchandize 1660. Inward

C.10.342 Gadza without gold or silver 2/8 yd
do. striped with gold or silver 5/ "
Galley Dishes 2/6. doz.
C.10.313 Garters of Silk, French 60/. doz prs.
Gridles of Cruel 53/4 groce
" of Leather 66/8 "
" of Silk 40/. doz
" of Velvet 80/. "
" of Woollen 32/ "
" of Counterfeit gold & silver.
Glew. 20/. 112 lb.
Globes, small pair 60/. large 6 £
Gloves. of Bridges, of France
do of Milan, of Venice
do of Canary, of Vandon
do of Silk knit, of Spanish
Some wrought with gold or silver.
Gold & Silver Threed, viz.
Bridges, leaf.
Copper, Cullen
French. Lyons.
Venice, Florence
Gold Foil. Gold Paper.
Grains French. 8 lb
Guiney. Grains. 8 lb.
Grains of Seville, of Rotta, &c
C.10.344 Grindlestones 26/8. chalder
Grocery Wares, viz
Ad. 11.190. Almonds, Anniseeds
Currants 1/1 lb — Cloves 10/ lb
Dates 1/1 lb — Ginger E.I. 3/. lb
do. W.I. 1/4 lb.
Liquorise — Mace 20/. lb
Nutmegs 8/. lb — Pepper 3/4 lb
Cinnamon 6/8 " — Figs 4d. lb.
M.9.211 Raisins, great, of the Sun 46/. 112 lb
do of Smyrna ——— 20/ "
Sugar — Candy brown & white
do. Muscovadoes 80/. 112 lb
M.9.217 do — Refined, in loaves, 17 £ 112
do. St Thome & Pannellis 40/ "
do White ——— 7 £ "
do from Eng. Plantations 30/. "
Pounds
Less in English Shipping —

Garnets small lb 20/
do cut. 60/.
Gantlets 4/. pr.
Gauls (for dyers
Gimlets C.10.336
Glasses for drinking.
Burgundy. by chest
Normandy — "
for Windows
Glass Muscovy 2/ lb
Rhenish — for Windows
Venice, Flanders, Scotch, French — drinking Glasses by 100.
Coarse drink g. Glasses
Glasses — burning
" Balsh
" Vials
" Water
Glasses Looking, viz
" Half peny ware
" Peny ware
" of Steel. large 26/8
" of crystal. 4 sorts
Hour Glasses viz
of Flanders
of Venice
Glass stone plates for spectacles
Glass plates of Crystal or sights for Looking Glasses
— all of Crystal
Glass Pipes
Grogram. Turky 3/9 yd
Guns, viz
Gullivers. 5/. prs
Muskets. 16/ prs
Gunpowder £ cwt
Ad. 218. Serpentine 5. 112
" Corn powder 8. 112

Rates of Merchandize 1660. Inwards

Halberds, Gilt & ungilt — Handkerchiefs 60/. doz
Hammers, wood on Handles 4/. doz — Harness Roses 14/. 1000
do Horsmen's 13/4 " — Harpstrings 5/. 144
Harness, viz. Corslets 20/. ea — Hattands 5£. 144
do — Curats — 12/6 "
do — Headpieces 10/. & 5/ ea
Hats, of Beaver wool or hair 10 ea £
" of Bridges — 10 doz
" Dutch, of wool, 20/ ea
" Spanish or Portugal Felts 5£ doz
" of Silk, French. — 60/ "
" of Straw. (see Bast
" of Venice — 60/ "
" of wool trimmed. 60/ "
Headings for pipes. hhds. & bbls. 6/8, 120.
Heath for Brushes 20/. 112 lb
Hemp, Muscovia, Spruce, &c
Hemp Seed. 5 per cent. ad Val.
Hides, viz. Buff. India.
" Cows from Barbary, &c.
Hilts for swords or daggers
Hoops of Iron for pipes &c. 26/8. 112 lb.
do for Coopers — 26/8. 1000
Imperlings blue or red 30/. doz.
Ink for Printers 40/. 112 lb
Indico, of Turky & W.I. 3/4 lb.
do of Eng. Plantations 1/. lb.
Instruments for Barbers (Chirurgeons)
Ballit Screws; Incision Shears,
Setts, Tooth drawers, Trepans.
Plulicanes.
Juice of Lemons. 8/. pipe
Juice of Limes 5 per cent.
Ivory — 10/. lb.
Keyhoops. 20/. gro.
Knives, Almain & Bohemia & other coarse Knives 3/. per 10.
" Butchers, per dicker of 10. 3/
" Carving. — 60/. doz
" Cullen — 8£. 112
" French — 4£ 112
" Gloves — 30/. per 6
" Penknives — 30/. 112
" Sker Knives — 3/. per 10
" Stock Knives, ungilt. 4£ doz Stocks
" do — " gilt. 6£ " "

[No allusion to Knives & forks.

Harpstrings 5/. 144 (Com. 10. 137)
Hattands 5£. 144 (Com. 10. 322)
Hawks, viz
Faulcons, Goshawks
Jerfalcons, Jerkins
Lannars, Lamants,
Tassels —
These 3. 6. 8. to 90/. ea
Hawks hoods 26/8/144
Hair sieve bottoms 10/8 gross
Hair, viz
" Camels 3/. lb
" Elks for saddles 12/6. 112 lb
" Goats Hair 4/12 lb
" Germania wool 1/2 lb
Honey barrel 40/
Hops, cwt. 15£
Horse or Mare 10£.
Hose of Cruel. 10/. pr.
Jet ... 3/4 lb.
Jews Trumps 10/. Gross
Inkhorns. 60/. "
do brass 12/. doz
Incle.
Iron, viz
Amys, Spanish,
Spruce, Swedish.
all 7£ Ton
Iron stit, or in rods, or drawn, 5 per cent,
Iron Chimney Backs
" Bands for kettles
" fire Irons 40/. gro
" Hoops, 26/8 112
" Stoves 5£ ea

Rates of Merchandize 1660. Inward

Lace. viz

" Bonelace of Thread 80/. doz. yds.
Britain Lace 120/. 144 "
Cornel Lace. 160/. 144 "
Gold & Silver " 40/. 12 "
Pomet " 40/. 144 yds
Antlet-lace of Thread, 20/. 144
Silk bone lace 40£. 16 oz
Silk Lace ..... 10£ 16 oz

Leather, Basil, 20£ doz
" Spanish or Cordevant 5£ doz
" Struse or Danske. 40/ "
" Hangings, gilt .80/ ps.
" for Marks. — 6/8 lb.
" Turkey & E India Cordevant

Ladles for melting 40/ Cwt
Lapis magnetis falce
Lattin, black 40/. 112 lbs
do. Shaven 66/8 "
Leadore. 80/. ton
Lemons Pickled. 80/. pipe
Lemon water. 10£ ton
Leaves of Gold 5/. 100
Lewers for Hawks 1/4 ea
Lime fr Lyons bbl. 5/
Lines for Ships
Linseed, bushel 5/

Linen Cloth, or,

Calicoes, finer coarse 10/. piece
Calicoes, alias thin cloth, commonly called Muslins to pay 15 per ct. above other duties. by Act of Wm III.
Calicoes, of India, Persia, or China, printed, dyed, painted, or stained, to pay only 1/2 subsidy Wm III.
Calicoes of 1 1/4 yds wide or more not to be over 6 yds in piece
do — of less than 1 1/4 yds wide " " " 10 " in "
Cambric. 6 1/2 ells. 20/. Canvas of various kinds.
French Canvas & Line. 1 ell & 1/8 & num; broad for Tabling.
Elbing, Striped, Vitry & other Canvas; Working Canvas.
Working Canvas for Cushions, 3 sorts.
Damask & Diaper. Tabling of Holland. Towelling of Holland
do. do. Napkining of do. . . Do & Napkining of Silesia
diaper. Napkins of Holland, 36/ doz.
Lawns — Calico Lawns. French Lawns. Silesia L
Holland Cloth, 11 kinds — Burlaps
or Flanders do 5/. ell. — Cowsfield Cloth
Drilling & Pack cloth. — Danck Cloth
Hamburg Cloth — Silesia do.
Irish Cloth. free.
Lockrams, include Dowlass, or Dowlass
Ollnsters; Ozenbrigs, Soultwich.
Various others from Germany. Prussia, &c
Twill of Scotland 120 ells for 100. 66/.
Ticking of Scotland 120 " " " 60/.

Lockas or Lapes for daggers — Logwood p. 239.
Locks, Hanging, Small & large } Lutes, Cullen, & cases 8 £
Lutestrings, viz. Cattings, & Illinikins do, Venice & cases. 24
Litmus 12.60 [Strings for Lutes.

Con 10. 314
Con 10. 58
Con 10. 318
Con 10. 331
Con 10. 335
Con 10. 342
M. 3
Wm III
Wm III
Ill. 9. 287
Ill. 9. 102
Ill. 11. 137

Rates of Merchandize 1610. Inwards

M.12.60. Madder. — Masks velvet. 60s. doz } Con.10 323.
" Satten. 40s. "
Magnus
Mapo printed.
Medlars. 5s. bushel.
Meselanes. 7d.
Metheglin 40s. hhd
Mocado Ends.
Mustard seed.

Masts for ships.
Match to guns 2d lb (Con.III.1.247)
Mats of Russia 6 ea. Con. 9.266.
Molasses of Rameny from Eng. Plantations 13.6.8. Ton. (p.242) (M.9.217)
Mortars & pestles of brass. M.9.222
Mittens of wadmol. 9s. doz pairs (C.10 332)

Nails. chair
" Copper, Rose
" Sadler, Head.
" Harness, Small.
" Sprig, Tenter Hooks.
Napkins French. 12s. doz
Neats Tongues
Oil — Rape & Linseed £70 ton.
" Hempseed.
" Seville, Province.
" Sallet.
" Train oil or Blubber.
Oranges & Lemons 20s. 1000.

Nicherches of Flanders 6. doz (Con.10.320)
Needles. C.10.336.
Nutmegs, pickled 4d ea
Nuts. small 10s. bbl
" Walnuts 6/8 barrel.
Oakam. 10s. Cwt.
Oaker, Oars.
Olives —
Onions. barrel 3/4
do — 100 bunches 16/8
do. seed. 80s. Cwt
Orchal. Orsedew.
Oils. oil
Dripping. — 60s. 112lb
Frying. — 60s. "
Warming 60s. doz
Parchments. M.12.38
Paste of Jene
Pears or Apples dried 10s. bbl (M.9.250)
Pennes. grace.
Petticoats of Silk 60s ea
Percerbitts 20s. 144 (C.10 336)
Perry.
Pheasants.
Pictures.
Pikeheads
Pikes.
Pipes for Tabors M.11.137
" for Children 11.194
Pitch
Plaister of Paris. 40s. for 3000 lbs.
Plane Irons. C.10.336
Plants of Ireland
Pomice Stones C.10.344
Pomegranates.
Pork.

Con.10.339.
Con.10.340
M.9.
M.12.45
M.11.19
C.10.447
C.10.340
Con.9.38
M.5.6
M.9.41.

Mace printed.

Mustard seed.

Napkins French. 12s. doz

Oil — Train oil or Blubber.

Oranges & Lemons 20s. 1000.

C.10.319 Packthread
Paper, blue Ream 10s
and brown, bundle 3s.
Cap paper. Ream 7/6
Demy " " 12s
ordinary Printing " 4/6
Painted paper " 13/4
Pressing " 100. 13/4
Rochelle " Ream 9s.
Royal " " do.
Pins, 12000, 40s. C.10.336.
Pincers & Pliers C.10.336
Pintadoes or Calico Cupboard Cloths not brought from India, &c } 6/8. ea
Pipes or Hhd Staves 120 for 100. 6/8.
Plate, silver, ungilt. 4s. oz.
" " gilt 4/6 & 5s.
Plates, white or black. (Iron) } 6/8. pr.
" Harness, or Iron doubles
Playing Tables of Walnut Tree 6/8. pr.
Points of thread. 20s. gross
" of Capiton 40s. 144
" of fine silk 30s. "
Potatoes, 112lbs. 16/8.

 Rates of Merchandise, 1660 Inwards

Pots, of Earth or stone, covered, 26/8. 100
" " " " uncovered 50/. 100.
Con. 10. 344 { Containing 100 casts, & 1 gallon to every cast.
" Gallipots, Melting pots,
Mis. 2. 217. " of Iron, Flemish. 60/. doz
Pullies. Punsons.
Quails, Goose Quills, Quinces 8/. 100.
M. 12. 4 Quilts of Calico 40/ cwt; of silk 6. 13. 4. cwt.
Rackets 8/. cwt Raper of grapes. Rapeseed.
p. 242 Rashes (silk) — Rattles for children 26/8. groce } M. 11. 194.
Razors 20/. for 10. do do with bells 6/. doz
Recorders. Ribband of silk 80/. lb. Con. 10. 339
Rice 26/8. Cwt. Rosin. Rugs Irish } Con. 10. 333
M. 12. 56. Rims for seives Co — Polish
C. 10. 341 Rings — for keys, for Curtains,
of wire, of brass, of copper, of Hair, &c
p. 242 Sackcloth. Saddles, Saphora. p. 242
M. 7. p. 8. M. 12. 60 Safflower for dyes; Saffron for dyes:
M. 11. Salt, Spanish, white: Bay or French.
M. 9. 215 Salt Petre 20/. Cwt.
C. 10. 341. Saws, viz. Handsaws, Tenant S. Whip S. Log S.
C. 10. 337 Says, Double, or Flanders Serge, 15 yds 9£
Do. Milled, & Hounscot ——
Scamoty by yard. — Scissors. 60/. groce Con. 10. 344
M. 12. 50. Scattolly Roots, [illegible] Seamore teeth M. 12. 57.
C. 10. 332 Serge, of Florence, &c. Shears for Shearmen
Sheep from Ireland. " for Gloves, sempsters
Shubs of Calabar. " " Taylors.
M. 12. Shumack. 40/. 112 lb. (illegible) " Forceps. C. 10. 336.
Shruff or old brass
Silk of various kinds. } Silver.
" by the pound, 40/ to 80/. lb
Granado. Naples. &c
Con. 10. 228 " Raw several sorts. 10/. & 6 lb.
" Satten; Sleeve; Thrown, &c
" Alamodes or Lustrings
Sheets for Whitsters Con. 10. 321.
Slips — Smalts.
M. 8. 391 Snuffers of brass: of Iron
Con. 9. 220. } Soap, Venice 112 lb 60/
Flemish barrel 80/
C. 10. 342. Spangles of copper.
C. 10. 336. Spears

Skins viz M. 12.
Bucks skins
Calfs skins
Cordivant
Dogskins
Foxskins
Goldskins
Goatskins
Hussesskins
Kiels skins
Sealskins
Shamoy skins
Sheepskins

Rates of Merchandise 1660. Inwards

m.12.63. Spectacles, without cases. 20/. groce. Sponges
m.12.57. Spoons of horn ——— 16/. " Starch
C.10.339 Standishes, of wood, of brass, & round with leather
" Pocket Standishes.
m.1.19 Staves for barrels, firkins ..... Steel C.10.346
C.10.324 Stockings of Wadmoll — Sturgeon
Stones. Stone Birds or whistles. Stuffs.
C.10.344. Stones, viz. Bloodstones, Canestones, Dogstones
Millstones, m.11.134 Querns, Stick stones
Sword Blades ——— Succad. lb.

Table Books, coarse & fine
p.236. Playing Tables of wainscot
C.10.339 Tacks of Iron.
Tapistry with hair. Flemish Ell. 2/8
do with Caddas " 8/
do ——— " Silk " 13/4
do " Gold or silver " 8£
do " Wool " 4/.
Thread, Bridges, Crosbow
" Lyons or Paris, Outnal
" Piecing, Sisters,
" White & brown
Most of it from 3/9 to 6/8. lb.
but the Sisters. — 15/. lb.
C.10.342 Tinsel with copper 5/. yard
do with gold & silver 10/ "
Tobacco Spanish, Brazil, &c. 10/. lb.
do - Spi. B. &c. in pudding or roll. 10/. lb
do English Plantations 28/. lb.
Tools, Carving, the groce 20/.
or "Carving Tooles". (Rudy?)
C.10.343 Trenchers, white, 4/. groce
do. red or painted. 14/ "
C.10.319 Twine, Hamborough. 6d lb
Twist for Bandstrings 10/. doz knots.
Vallances of Scotland 8/. each
Con.10.310 Verders of Tapistry 2/. Ell
Vellum for Table Books 10/. Skin
Venegar see Wine
Con.10.323. Vizards 24/. doz.
Con.10.332 Wadmoll, 9d yd.
m.11 194. Whistles, Cocks or Birds of Stone 4/. 144.
Whistles Cocks or Bellows 24/. 144.
Con.10.332 Worsted, St Omers, nanas. 20/. ps
" Russels or broad, 40/ p.

m.12.65 Tallow 16/8 Cwt
Tannets of Gruel. 6/. yd. C.10.323
Tarras 6/8 bbl
Tar ... 50/ for 12 bbls.
Tazels 5/. 1000
Tea 5 per cent.
Con. Thimbles of Iron 60/. 1000
10.339 do of brass 60/. "
Thrumbs of linen or fustian 6d lb
Con.10.318. do of wollein 1/. lb
m.9 202 Tikes — 30/. each
Ticking, of Eastern Country 8d yd.
Con.10.335 Tin. 5 per cent.
Tincal
Tinfoil
Tinglass. 60/. 112 lbs
Tinshore 1/6 groce
Con.10 Tow 10/. 112 lbs
Trays of wood, 60 in
C.10.345 a shock, 20/.
m.9 241. Treacle, Flanders 80/ bbl
" of Jesus 1/4 lb.
Treen Nails 10/. 1000
C.10.339. Trunnels 10/. "
C.10.344 Tweezes French 60/ doz
C.10.
Verditer Con.10.335 26/8 Cwt
m.11 139 Viols — 13/4 each
Con. Vice Hasps 2/. doz
10 336 Hand Vices 12/ "
m.9 145 Wax. 10£ Cwt
" Hard. 2/. lb
Whale Fins p.244
Whetstones 16/8. 1000
C.10.344.
Whipcord 8d lb C.10
Woad for dyers m.2.60

239 Rates of Merchandise. 1660. Inwards

Wood, Boxwood for Combs, Brazil for dyers,
Brazilletto for dyers, Fraustee " do.
Ebony, Lignum vitae
Logwood, Planks of Ireland
Speckled wood, Red or Guinea wood
Sweet-wood, Timber of Ireland
Other Dying woods, Timber boards

Wool. Beaver-wool, free. Cotton Wool. free.
" Estridge, Irish, Lambs, Polonia, Spanish — all free

Wrests for Virginals 24/. 144 —
Wyer [Wire]. Dagger & Quatern 3/4 lb.
" Other foreign . . . 112 Dr. 150/.
" Latten [Com. 9. 335] . . 112 " 133/4.
" Brass or Copper 112 " 5 per ct.
" Steel, Strasburg, Virginal,

Wine Lees 80/. ton. [Mun. 9 383.]

Yarn, or
" Cable
" Camel or Mohair 2/6
" Cotton Yarn. E.D. 1/6
" Cotton Yarn not E.D. 1/.
Grogram Yarn 3/. lb
Irish Yarn.
Rent Dutch linen Yarn 1/
" French " " 1/
Sail yarn. 6
Spruce or Muscovy } Yarn 53/4 Cwt
Scotch Yarn - 1/. lb
Woollen or Bay Yarn 66/8 Cwt

Goods Inwards not rated to pay 5 per cent.

These Inward Rates were all doubled by an Act of 1 Anne, 1702, or the greater part; only 1/3 added to drugs
Additions had previously been made to the rate of many articles } 2 Wm & Mary. 1690. and 4 & 5 Wm & Mary 1692-3. [Ev. n. 1 So. 66.]
The Book containing these "Rates" &c was published in London, 1702.

Chocolate
Cocoa nuts
Cocoa paste
Coffee
Tea
} and many more articles, were not at first named, but came in under the 5 per cent clause, under Charles II. & Excise on them in 1 Mins. 1. 170

Importation forbidden. 1662. of foreign Bone Lace, Cutwork, Imbroidery, Fringe Bandstrings, Buttons & Needlework made of thread or silk.
1662. Wool cards & iron-thread or card wire not to be imported — Had been prohibited long before.

Remark

Spruce sums used for Russia or Muscovy
Danske " " for Denmark.

The articles in Long Parliament Excise are often arranged as in Book of Rates. Perhaps both took them from an old book of Rates.

Rates of Merchandize, 1660, Outwards
(for duties on Exports —)

Most seem to be English products or Manufactures, — perhaps all are intended to be so — perhaps not.

Alabaster, 40/. load
Allum Eng. 20/. Cwt
Anvils . . . 10/. "
Apples — — 1/. bushel
Aqua Vitae 40/. Hhd
Beef. bbl. free
Beer. Eager. 20/. ton
(Beer. W. & M. 20/. ton
(Ale W. & M. 20/. "
Bell Metal 80/. Cwt
Bellows. 6/. doz
Billets. — 40/. 1000
Bridles. 1/8 doz
Butter free. Wm.
Calfskins, tanned or tawed or dust } 20/. Cwt
Cambodium — 1/. lb.
Candles. free. Wm
Cards. Stock. 24/. doz
" Bow. 5/. "
" Wool 6/ to 10/. "
Cards Playing, 5/. 112 lbs
Card Boards 20/. 144
Cheese. free W. & M.
Cloakbags. 15/. doz
Coals. the Chalder.
Cobweb Lawns 8 yd
Comfits. (Confectionary.
Coney hair or Wool. 6/. lb
Cordage — 10/. Cwt
Carricombs. 10/. "
Corn. free Wm.
Cows & Heifers . 20/. each
Coin & Bullion foreign, free.
Cyder. Wm & M. 20/. ton.
Dornix. English, } Free Wm.
do Coverlets }
Dice (Habendashery)
Dimety. 4d yard.
Doublets of Leather. free
Dust of Cloves, Ginger, Mace, Lignum vitae, nutmegs, Pepper, & all spices free.

Apothecary & Confectionary Ware, 40/. Cwt
Ashes of English Wood, 12 bbls. 33/4
Bacon, the Flitch. free
Bags the dozen. 10/
Bandileers, 100 collars, 10/
Birding Pieces, 10/. Cwt
Birdlime — 30/. "
Tobacco Boxes (Habendashery) 20/. Cwt
Bodice stitched with Silk. free
do of Whalebone — free
Ox Bones — . 6/. 1000 —
Books printed, bound or unb. 5/. Cwt
Brass Manufactures. 16/8 "
Brushes, Eng. of Hair. 10/. doz.
Buttons of hair. 6 doz
Bays, Barnstable, Manchester &c, Single & double } All free under Wm. —
Canvas. Eng. Tufted. 10/. 40 Ells
do - Shropshire " " "
Caps. Monmouth plain 6/. doz
" do - trimmed. 12/ "
" Buttoned. Eng. . 8/4 "
" of Wool. blk. free Wm.
Carpets. Northern 11/8 each
" Sheeps wool. &c. free. Wm.
Cattlings [Catgut] or English Hatmakers Strings } 16/. 144.
Coaches & Chariots all sorts. } 5 £ each
Combs of wood, bone, stone (Habendashery). 10/. Cwt
Copper Manufactures 16/8. Cwt
Coverlets of wool & hair } free Wm.
do - of Cadeas. }
Cushions of Yorkshire, 20/. doz
Cottons, Northern, Manchester, Taunton, Welsh, 100 yards & Welsh plains — " " } free Wm
Emery Stones 3/4 Cwt
Earthen Ware bricks & Tiles. all other sorts of Earthen or Stone ware 3/4, 100 pieces.

Rates of Merchandize, 1660. Outwards.
or Values on Exports.

Fennel Seed 30/. Cwt.
M.12.69 Fitches. 40 skins, 33/4.
C.10.332 Flannel. free Wm.
C.10.320 Flax — 20/. Cwt
C.10.332 Freeres, free Wm.

Haberdashers' Wares,
as Packthread, Incle,
Tape, Filleting,
Buttons, Hooks & Eyes,
& other English Hab.
20/. Cwt.
Hair Harts' 32/ Cwt
" Horse, 120/. "
" Ox or Cow. 40/. Cwt.
Hair Cloth 13/4. ps
M.3.5 Hakefish. 120 to 100. 3/4
Coach Harness,
& bridles, pr. } 20/.
M.11.220.
Harts horn. 32/. Cwt. M.12.69
C.10.320 Hattands of Cruel. free Wm.
Hatchets — 10/. Cwt.
Hats, beavers and
Doncasters, Eng. } free Wm
do Felts & others, free Wm.
Hawks hoods — 2/6 doz
M.9.27 Hempseed, 40/. 8 bushels.
Herrings. Various sorts
Hogs or Swine. 22 Charles II. 3/4 ea
Holsters, 10/. dozen pair Com.1.247
M.9.27 Hops — 30/. Cwt
Horns, blowing. 4/. doz
do. of Bucks 4/. 100
Co Inkhorns (Haberdashery)
do for Lanthorns 20/. 1000 leaves
Co 3C — 50/. 1000
do Powder — 4/. doz.
do of Rams. 20/. 1000
do of Sheep. 3/4. 1000
do Shoeing 8 doz
do. of Stags. 32/. 100.
do Pipes, ... 15/. 1000
Horse Litters & Sedans 50/ ea Com.9.339
Horses all kinds. 22 Ch. 5£ ea
Horse tails .... Cwt. 80/ M.12.56.
M.11.220 Horse Collars, 100. 40/
M.11.19 Hoopes for barrels 1000. 13/4

Figurettoes. (Silks). free Wm.
Filozettoes (Silks).
Firelocks. 10/. Cwt. (Com.1.247.
Flasks of Horn (Haberdashery) p. 232.
Fustians, English. free
Garments, ready made. free.
Gartering of Cruel. 144. free Wm.
Garters of Worsted 144. free "
Girdles of Leather for men. 16/8. 144 M.2.58
" for children — 10/. "
" of Norwich — 6/8. 12.
" of of Wool. free Wm.
Glass for Windows 10/. Chest
Glasses to drink in, Bottles, &c
Glew. English. 16/8. Cwt
Gloves, plain of sheep, kid or lambs
leather — 4/. doz pr
" fringed & stitched with silk. 6/8 "
" Furred with Coney Wool 6/8 "
" of Buck Leather. 20/. "
Glass Broken. — 3/4 barrel
Gloves' Clippings. 40/. manund
Goose Quills — 4/. 1000.
Grindlestones — 13/4 Chaldron C.10.3.44
Gunpowder — 40/. Cwt M.9.245
Oxelguts — — 10/. barrel Com.9.32

Jewels, pearls &c free C.10.
Iron Wrought, as
axes, adzes, hoes, Armor,
Bitts, Knives, Locks,
Fowling pieces, Muskets,
Pistols, Scissors, Stirrups,
Carpenters & Gravers Tools
Jackwork, Clock work &c.
&c. 10/. Cwt.
Iron. 16£ Ton
Iron Ordnance 40/. Cwt
Irish Mantles, free
Knives, Shoemakers Paring,
Cutting Knives,
Com.10.348 Sheffield Knives,
London Knives,
all 10/. Cwt.
(No forks noticed.)

Rates of Merchandize. 1660. Outwards

Lace of Gold & Silver 36/. lb.
Lacey Velvet.
Bonelace, Needlework, Point or cutwork made in England. } free Wm.
Linen, or all Cloth made of hemp or flax. English. } 10/. 40 Ells
Sail Cloth. Eng. free
Linseed 8 bushels or qr. 60/
Linen Shreds. manufd 40/.
Manufactures of Sheeps' wool, or Coney Wool or mixed with them, English. — free Wm.
Maps & sea cards 5/. Cwt
Mustard Seed — 10/. "
Molasses or Rameales, £10 ton.
Mum. 20/. ton. Wm.
Parchment, 13/4 roll
Pasteboards, 1/4. Groce
Pictures, English 3/. Cwt
Points of Leather. 6. groce
Pork or Hogsflesh, Free Wm.
Saddles. great 6/. ea
Do others 3/. "
Saddle Trees 3/4. doz
Sackcloth for Sacks (as linen
Saffron 30/. lb
Salt petre 80/. Cwt
Seamorse teeth 3/4 lb
Scabbards for swords 1/8 doz
Shag with thread (as linen
Shovels. shod. 4/ doz
Do unshod 3/4 "
Shreds of Brd Cloth. Free
Shoes. old 80/. 100 doz prs.
Shoes, boots & slippers 10. lb.
Silk. English Thrown, 2/4. lb
Silk Manufactures, or mixed with thread, hair, &c 1/8. lb.
— of Silk & Wasted, free.
Sleeves of Leather (as garments)

Litharge of lead.
Lapis Calaminaris
Lamperns 26/8. 1000
Leather all sorts, 2/. Cwt.
Leather Manufactures,
Loom work, 6 yard
Lime — 13/4 Chaldr.
Lists of Cloth 1000 yds. Free
Lead. 20/. Cwt
Nails. 5/. "
Nuts, 6/8 barrel of 3 bushels
Oil, Train. Eng. £10 ton
Oysters, in pickle 1/4 bbl
Oker. red 20/. Cwt
do yellow. 20/. "
Oxen or Steer 20/. ea.
Rape Cakes 10/. 1000
Rape Seed 8 bushels 60/
Rugs. Irish. free Wm.
Russeting for painters 5/. Cwt
Rashes, Silk — (as Silk
Ribbon — (as silk.
Skins; Coney, Kid, Lambs, Otters, Sheep } tawed, dyed, dressed, untawed, Raw. &c.
Other Skins, wombs 10/. the manutte
Sheep Pelts. 66/8. - 100.
Skins of Rabbits, Hares, Cats, Foxes, Squirrels, Dogs, Elks, Wolfs, Badgers, Squirrels
Soap — Hard Eng. 10/ Cwt
" Barrel 20/
Spanish Satins (as Silks
Sprats 1/8. 1000
Starch 20/. Cwt
Steel. Gad steel. 20/. Cwt.

Rates of Merchandise 1660. — Outwards

Stockings, Irish, Kersey long and Kersey short, free Wm

do Leather, as garments.
do. Silk - as Silks
do. Woollen for children
do. " " men
do. Wasted " children
do " " men
Do " Lower Ends.
} free 11.12 Wm

Sugar refined in E. & made into loaves — 10/. 112 lbs

Tapistry or Dornix, if any part is wool. — free Wm.

Thread, black, brown, blue as haberdashery.

Tufftaffatres, English, free Wm.

Velures, English. 7½ yds. 16/.

Vinegard Wine 46/8. ton

Virginals 20/. pair

Watches, all sorts, 10/. ea.

Waistcoats, viz
" Wadmoll,
" Cotton
" Kersey or Flannel
" Worsted Knit
" Woollen Knit
} free Wm

Whalebone (as haberdashery)

Whale fins . . . . 2/. Groce.

Wool Spanish, free.

Yarn, Grogram, 4/. lb.

Stones, Hilling 3/4. 1000
" Slate 15/. 1000

Stuffs, viz. Perpetuannas free Wm
Serges . . — "
Other Stuffs of wool, or wool mixt with hair, or thread free

Tallow, English, 40/. Cwt

Thrums 13/4 100 lbs

Ticking, Eng. (as linen

Tiffany of thread (as do.

Tyn, unwrought 60/ Cwt
" wrought and called Pewter 40/. Cwt. Wm

Wadmoll free Wm

Wax, Eng. 6£ Cwt
Do " hard. 2/. lb

Weld, 25/. Cwt
Woad, Eng. 15£ ton
Woadnets 10/. 100

Wood, Red. — 30/ cwt
" Cambray 4/6 "
" Box 80/. Ton

Worsted free Wm

Wine Lees 20/. butt

1662. An Act against exporting Sheep, wool, wool-fels Mortlings, Shorlings, Yarn of wool, wool-flocks Fullers Earth, Fulling clay, & Tobacco pipe clay.

1670 Act against importing foreign cattle

1672. Act against planting Tobacco in England, on accounts of revenue & trade, & American plantations.

" Gillion" is a word applied to many things. what does it mean?

Com. 10.332 Woollen Clothes or Old Drapery
Cust. Misc. 1.169 + 170 Exported free by act of 11 & 12. William III.
M. 16.368

Short Clothes. 28 yds long. 64 lbs weight.

Long Clothes.

Dorset	Taunton	Hampshire Kerseys
Somerset	Bridgwaters	Newbury Kerseys called Whites
Cardinals	Dunsters	
Pinwhites	Devons	Hamp. Kerseys Sorting
Straits & Statutes	Pennistons or Forest Whites	Northern & Pennistons
Stockbridge	Pennistones Sorting	Spanish Cloth so called.
Tavistocks	Yorkshire Kerseys	Cloth Rashes or Cloth Serges.

Cus. Misc. 1.169. 1.170 | Weighty Clothes.
Devons weighed 1 lb to the yard.
Pennistones " 2 1/4 lbs " do.
Do. Sorting 2 5/8 lbs " do.
Yorkshire Kerseys 1 1/4 lb " do
Newbury Whites, 1 1/6 lb " do.
Hamp Kerseys. Sorting 1 1/7 " do.
(Spanish) Western Bd Cloth 1 3/4 " do.
Cloth Serges — 1 1/3 lbs. do.

{ Long Lists of Custom Officers' Fees & allowances of Searchers, &c.

Goods Prohibited by Act of 3. Edward IV. (1464

Woolen Caps.	Bridle Bosses	Harnes of Gerdles of Iron, Latten, Steel tin Alkmine
Woolen Cloths	Andirons	Leather Wrought
Laces	Gridirons	Tawed Hides.
Corses	Locks	Buskins
Ribbons	Hammers	Shoes
Fringes, Silk Thread	Pinsons	Galoshes or Corks
Silk twined	Firetongs	Knives
Silk Embroidered	Dripping Pans	Daggers
Laces of Gold	Dice	Wood Knives
" of Silk	Tennis balls	Bodkins
Saddles —	Points	Taylor's Shears
Stirrups —	Purses	Scissors
Spurs.	Gloves	Razors -
Chessmen	Girdles	Rings of Copper or Latten
Playing Cards	Pack Needles	Rings for Curtains
Combs	Painted Ware	Counterfeit Basons
Pattens	Forcers.	Ewers.
Chafing Dishes	Caskets	Hats
Chafing balls	Ladles	
Jacking bells	Scummers	
Cards for Wool.	Brushes.	
	White wire —	

These might not be imported, except from Ireland.

(1483) / Richard III. Alien Merchants were forbidden to bring in many articles — including many of above, and some others — as Holy Water Stops; Buckles for shoes. Broches on Spits; tin & leaden Spoons; Iron & Latten wire Horns for Lanthorns, boots, Painted things, Hinges, fire forks Cupboards; pouches, pins, Hawk bells, Hanging Candlesticks, &c

— his list is more complete. Cus. Misc. 1.82.p.

m-11-205 Duties of Excise – upon some things

Single Brandy. The excise on this, laid on at 5 times, under Charles II. & Wm. was 3/8 gallon
Double Brandy, by same 5 acts – " 6/8 gallon
Cider, imported ... – – " " £12. 10. Ton
Spruce Beer do – " " " 15/. barrel
Mum do " 6 " ... 25/. barrel
Salt – do – " 2 " 10° gallon

There were "Scavage Duties" on all articles Imported, or most of them, and a "Scavage Table" is given – most of it in pence.
A "Package Table" also, with duties on very many things; – most of it in pence – for Exports.
Also "Balliage Duties" outwards.
Table of Duties for Landing Strangers' Goods.
These are all in the "Book of Rates" &c. 1702.

In a "Treatise of Laws" by Giles Jacob, London 1721, are the Canons of the Church of England, agreed upon by the Bishops & Clergy in convocation in 1602, & confirmed by King James. 141 Canons, most intolerant & tyrannical.

Winthrop's History ends in January 1648-9
He died March 26. 1649 (Monday) buried Tuesday April 3
Born Jan. 12. 1588 – aged 61 y 2 m. 14 days.

People & the Ministers — & Winthrop's letters

[continued from Miscellaneous No 3. 211

Winthrop says 1639 —

"The elders had great power in the peoples hearts, which was needful to be upheld, lest the people should break their bonds through abuse of liberty which divers having surfeited of, were very busy forward to incite others to raise mutinies & foment dangerous and groundless jealousies of the magistrates, &c. which that wisdom & care of the elders did still prevail against; indeed the people themselves generally, though the churches, were of that understanding & good disposition as they would easily be guided in their way by a very little pomscripture or sound reason."

Price of Passengers, &c. 1630 — from Winthrop's letters.

It seems some passengers were brought for 4£ some liquor.

iii.7 182 Cows cost £15 for the passage. [See Miscel. No 8 — second end. p. 401.

He had beef "as sweet & good as when powdered". Aug. 1630.

Had powder & pieces, but wanted flints & bird shot and "store of chalk".

Some goats came. Sept. 1630

Sept 9. 1630. He sends this son to bring over in the spring "40 hhds meal" well cleansed from the bran", peas, oatmeal, cheese, butter, tried suet, sugar, fruit, pepper, ginger, coarse rugs, wine vinegar, verjuice, good oil, pitch, tar, cable for oakum, — cows, goats, sheep — garlic, onions, conserved roses, alum, aloes, oiled skins & the calfskins, wasted ribbing. iii.9.262

Boston. Nov. 1630. No beef or mutton. Our Indian corn answers well. Fowl & fish plenty. "We are here in a paradise".

March 31 1631. He wants meal, peas, oatmeal, ginger, fruit, figs, pepper, saltpeter, conserved roses, mithridate, pitch, "ordinary suet or tallow," wine vinegar, oil, calfskins, well bathes shoes, stockings, hats, lamb & sheep skins dyed red with wool on — woolen cloth, coarse, some red, iii.11.98 millstones, some 2 some 3 feet over, with bracings, iii.11.134 rings & mill bills. Shoemakers thread, hobnails, chalk & chalk line, steel, [illegible] coarse linen, birdlime. "I have cows [illegible]

Nov 6. 1634 A wolf killed on Boston neck, by dogs — [illegible] iii.8.156. & 2 more being killed.

He wants coppers, Parcels, plaster, borax, sail cloth, nails, [illegible], pitch, tallow & wick, steel spades & shovels, handaxes, small axes iii.9.276

Dec. Nails, 6, 10 & 20. [illegible] "Scythes for grass & 2 bush scythes, Emplastrum Paracelsi. 2 or 3 lbs. & Empl. Semini." iii.9.276

Trading cloth. [illegible] thread, hair buttons, twine for herring nets, 2 soaled shoes, Irish stockings, swash leather stockings, iii.9.262 cloth suits, linen suits, suet, tallow & [illegible] muskets, Ormstown, brake for hemp, & thing [illegible]

1636 April 26. From England, meal, peas, oatmeal, malt, beef, prunes, aquavitæ — purposed to send to sea at Saybrook some iii.198. Milch Goats & swine.

"Mr Hooker & his company intend to set forth 3 weeks hence."

1636 June 10. "Mr Hooker went hence upon Tuesday, the last of May, by whom I wrote to you" It was May 31.

Old Way of living — Winthrop.

derived from the confession of Nathaniel Eaton's wife, who boarded the students at Cambridge, in 1639. Winthrop says they lived on "porridge & pudding". She tells what they ought to have had, and wherein she was deficient, & what they said they had.

"Breakfast" — it was of flour, boiled & stirred — was it a sort of pudding? yes but not Indian

They seem to have beef, "meat" — mackerel sometimes, at what meals does not appear. — also "fish", [illegible]

"Hasty pudding" was often had — what was it? probably not the Indian hasty pudding of after days — or was the breakfast, above, hasty pudding. I think it was

"Pudding" is mentioned on Saturdays — butter or sweet was expected with it.

"Butter and cheese" were used daily.

"Beer and bread", they had "betwixt-meals" — it was their right. Bread made of "sur-meal" [illegible]

Scholars complained that they had mackerel with the guts in, and goats-dung in their hasty-pudding. She knew nothing of these things — may have been fault of servants. Sometimes had to make their own beds; not often. Their "linen" was blue washed in the board bill. There was a "Moor" (probably a negro slave — perhaps only a servant) and one complained that he slept in the "Moor's sheets and pillow-biers", only once, she says. They complained of the want of "beer" betwixt-brewings.

Dress.

Jordan Winthrop to his son — 1622 Oct. — intends to send him cloth for "doublet and hose". Son had a gown which he might line with leaure. Son to get a friese jerkin immediately.

Sewallies Notebook. These garments seem to be all the garments of the student sons (shirt excepted) viz. Doublet, hose, gown or jerkin. Son was at Trinity College Dublin.

1623. Sends 10 yds Turkey grogram for a suit — 3 yds sad C. cloth for a gown.

1626. He wrote his son in London to buy him "a pair of plain ordinary knives & some leaf tobacco and pipes". (for the father)

1627. He again wanted Tobacco. ½ lb Virginia — it was 7/. lb.

1629. He was seen "Hadleigh". mentioned it twice.

Drought. Fasts for drought occurred many times; and it always rained the next day or soon after. Seven sometimes a little before the day came.

Free Schools. Noticed 1645, in several towns. Our system in Mass. is superior to all the rest of the world. Made effective by legal enactment 1647. Savage. College. Comm. of Col. recommended every family in the colonies 1645 to give a peck of corn, or 1/. to the college. Connecticut proposed (and Mass. [illegible])

Winthrops Letters

1636 May 16. John W. Jr was at Saybrook – he dates "Connecticut, May 16. 1636." Wants meal, peas, oatmeal, beef.

1636. J. W. senr. sent to his son at Saybrook by Mr Hooker's
June 10 Company, viz by Thomas Bull & another man 6 cows 4 steers and a bull. &c – letters by Mr Hooker. A ship from Ireland with 500 sheep lost them all. "There is a great glut of all provisions." J. W. sr.
John Friend was at Saybrook. also "Serjt. Willes"
Articles sent – meal was 8 of 8 bu. peas 4 of cask. beef 4 of 100 biscuit 3 of 6. Pork 14 £ sha. wine in of the sum 4 of Cut, sack.

1636 June 23 } J. W. sr. to J. W. Jr – letter had sent clay to Boston. "the potter says that you formerly sent is very good." (you'd notice of a Potter.)
will send some wether goats. ship-beer. 2 sugar loaves
"Mr Fenwick, my nephew Peter, &c set forth on horseback the 27th of this month, & will expect your shallop at the upper towns to carry them down the river."
Widow Bushnell was at Fort Hill
Sons John & Stephen were both at Saybrook.
Henry Smith was there.

(1635 6. – was a severe winter) M. 10. 140.
1637 8 "They were shut up with snow above a month since at Connecticut" – letter of Jan. 22. 1637-8
M. 10. 140 Boston Bay had been frozen over in all places.
[They had dishes for wood, when the bay was closed.
M. c. 12. 167. The freight was from the Islands. In 1632-3. they cut wood in Boston, on the neck, &c
John W. Jr was at Ipswich
M. 11. 66. Pills for a flux – grated pepper, made up with Turpentine very stiff & some flour. 4 or 5 to be taken. If there is fever, the clap must be 2 or 3 times, to remove the fever.

1634 Sept 4. Gov. Winthrop says by being governor he spent 500 £ per annum, 4 years – had to provide himself servants & provisions accordingly. 200 £ would have supported his family in a private condition – had spent for his office 1200 £, & much in other things – had received nothing.
He notices "2 pairs of Carriage Wheels" brought over & the carriages left in England. He used the wheels, & would settle for them. Sept 4. 1634.

Freeman.
Savage says that in a few years the law was relaxed some, & men not freemen (church members) might be jurymen, vote in laying town taxes and for selectmen. Further change made 1665
He supposes freemen were the minority in the colony. [Child & others contend 1646 that non-freemen could form a military company.
1645. History. The magistrates wished to reduce the deputies & have them chosen by shires. The towns refused it.
M. 9. 324 Contests between Magistrates & Deputies continually.
1648 Distilling. Mr Downing of Salem begins to distill.
M. 9. 383. Letter.

249 Winthrop's History. 2d Vol. (Savage 1826.

Begins with May 1640.

Great change in price 2d — [Mass. 12. 197.

"This year great store of provisions came over, & but few passengers, & they brought but little money — Stored money & quick markets were found here in 1637.

Winthrop II. 7 1638. 1639 — but now all the money was drained — Cattle & all commodities grew cheap. This enforced the Gen Court in October 1640, to order that —

Corn should pass in the payment of new debts — Indian at 4s. rye 5s. wheat 6s. — and

Mass. 12. 197 that upon executions for former debts, the creditor might take any goods (if no goods, then lands) at the appraisal of 3 men.

This is the first fixing of prices of grain.

1640 Dec. great abatement of Prices. I. Corn fell to

W. II. 21. 3s. — good cow to 7 or 8 £. & some to 5 £. & other things accordingly. No money nor beaver to be had. He who last year or a few months ago was worth 1000 £ could not now raise 200 £ from all his estate.

The rule of most men for common rule of gain, was

W. II. 22. to buy as cheap & sell as dear as they could.

In November, he says lands & cattle fell to 1/2, 1/3 and afterwards 1/4 their former price. So scarce was money.

1641 June Few came from England. Foreign goods grew

W. II. 31 scarce & but dear of no price. Corn would buy nothing. Cows had fallen from 20 £ to 4 or 5 £ many left the country. No man could pay his debts & merchants could not make return to England

Mass. III. 110 People went to work to provide fish, clapboards,

W. II. 31. plank &c. & to sow hemp & flax, & to look out for a trade for cotton in W.I.

Gen. Court made corn payable for all debts contracted after a certain time "at the wonted price".

2 vessels went for Bahamas. Samuel Wakeman of

Mass. III. 114. Hartford killed. He went with goods to buy cotton. Was taken at

W. II. 33. St Christophers.

1642 Pipe staves & plank — many exported. Mass. III. 10 Mass. I. 115

1643 Corn scarce — many had none by end of April

Mass. II. 94 & lived of clams, muscles, catas, dry fish, &c. The

Mass. III. 197. scarcity owing to wet cold summer of 1642, and

Pigeons came 10 000 in one flock — many flocks, eat up & beat down great quantities

W. II. 212 of English grain. Mice were abundant in barns & devoured much — Mice gnawed the bark from fruit trees underneath snow, 1642-3.

For years previous, corn was plenty & would buy nothing, sell for nothing.

1645. Cotton much used for dress & some children

Mass. I. 114 were killed & others hurt by their clothes taking fire — such

W. II. 216 accidents not noticed before. One man noticed who took fire.

Winthrop's History. [See another book — in 2 places. "Miscellanies" Vol. III. p. 130. 209.

1642. Many complaints from Connecticut about the Indians combining to cut off the English. They urged Massachusetts to join in a war against the Indians — the latter refused, & advised Con. not to proceed — Mass. attributed these rumors, in part to the enmity between Ankus and Miantunnomow — "the Monhegen & Narragans". They say such reports have been raised almost every year since we came, by the opposite faction among the Indians, each seeking to discredit the other with the English.

1642. The Indians at Merrimac, about Boston, and elsewhere, had arms — guns & powder. Winthrop says the Dutch & French sold them most of their guns. They used them to kill fowl and deer.

Iron Works. [Misc. 2287. Misc. 11.165

John Winthrop Jr brought workmen &c from England in 1643 to begin an iron work — abt. 1600£ stock. He had partners — Boston voted 3000 acres of common land at Braintree to encourage. G. Court voted land, monopoly for 25 years, &c. 1643-4. Nov. 1644. 1000£ expended.

1644 Nov 13. Granted J. Winthrop "the hill at Taunton 9 l. & about 60 miles westward, in which the black lead is, with libuty to purchase some land of Indians there." M. 9. 320

1645 May. G. Court try to stir up people to aid in the iron works — between 12 & 1500£ had been expended. Furnace was built & much mine (ore) coal & wood provided and some tons of sow iron cast — things in readiness for a forge. Needed 1500£ to finish forge &c — may be paid in money, beaver or wheat, coal, &c. The partners were Winthrop, Maj Sedgwick Mr Henry Webb, Mr Joshua Hewes.

Savage does not know whether the forge was in Braintree or Lynn, or elsewhere. There were iron works at both places subsequently.

Iron works began in Plymouth Colony by Leonards 1652. M. 11. 105.

1648. Mr W. states that they make bar irons as good as Spanish.

Commerce [M. 9. 110. 111.

1645 Pipestaves & fish exported. Beaver, &c. "Bolt" [M. 9. 11. 110. 19.

M. 9. 110 "One of our Ships" went to Canaries with pipestaves and brought back wine, sugar, salt & tobacco. She carried negroes from Isle of May to Barbadoes & exchanged tobacco there.

Vessels brought much in 1645, & "we had plenty of all things" & they took pay in wheat, rye, peas &c. About 20.000 bushels of corn (grain) were exported. [M. 12. 197.

1645 Mr James Smith (member of Boston church) & Thomas Keyser, went out to Guinea "to trade for negroes", to London then, & a fight & many negroes killed. 2 brought to Boston — ordered to be sent home.

1645/6 The New Haven ship for England sailed from N. Haven about January 15. 1645/6. They had to cut through the ice 3 miles. She had peas, wheat, W. I. hides, beaver, & plate — all 5000£ & about 70 persons all lost. Sad affliction. [This event erroneously assigned to 1647.

1647. Cattle & provisions sent to W. I. Sugar, cotton, tobacco & indigo returned. [M. 9. 110

Israel Stoughton's Letter.

p.202. Mass. 3. 103 "Dated" From Pequid, the 2d day of the 6th week of our warfare &c"—

Supposed Aug. 14 1637. at Pequot river. He had command of forces, who had been in the swamp fight at Fairfield, &c — had not been home. They reached Boston Aug. 26.

Was about to sail for Block Island — expect "tough work" there, but had a good cause, &c

(Mr Wilson went (as chaplain) with Mr. Stoughton — chosen by lot, with; Mr. S. from 3. Mr W. from 2 — They sailed with (120), 140) men, in June 1637. — after 15th. — pursued Pequods beyond Con. River & missed them, & returned to Pequot River, and some 12 miles from there took & slew 22 men — took 2 Sachems, which they afterwards executed at Sachem's Head — took 80 women & children & gave 30 to Narragansets, 3 to Massachusetts Indians, & carried 48 to Boston [these make 81] These were disposed to particular persons in the country. Some ran away & neighboring Indians brought them back & they were branded on the soldier — These 48 reached Boston July 6.

July 13 Mr. Stoughton & about 80 English, with Mr Ludlow & Capt. Mason (& the soldiers from Connecticut who joined them at Pequot harbor) sailed in pursuit of Sassacus. Took 2 and killed 6 at Quinnipiak — executed 2 Sachems at a head of land, & called the place Sachem's head. Came to Fairfield swamp — 2 chief sachems and about 70 more escaped at first — 80 men & 200 women & children remained — the 200 came out & were saved — the 80 fought & many escaped, (Winthrop thinks only 20 escaped — but they found only 9 slain, some buried in the mire, & some who died of their wounds in the flight — probably all but about 20 escaped.) The women & children were divided some to Connecticut & some to Massachusetts Mass. disposed of them about in the towns, except 15 boys & 2 women were sent to Bermuda or rather to Providence isle.

Winthrop says our 80 men coasted along (in the pursuit,) "sometimes by water but most by land." the vessel with Wilson & the chirurgeon were 8 leagues from the swamp. John Gallop brought off the wounded in a boat to the vessel. (The vessel was back as far as Quinnipiak, perhaps.

(This swamp fight Trumbull puts under July 13. Winthrop seems to date the sailing from Pequot July 13. The men reached Boston before July 28. The fight may have been as late as the 20th.

Stoughton's Letter — continued.

About the first of August 1637, Mr Stoughton sailed from Pequot to Block Island — killed 1 or 2, & burnt some wigwams. They submitted to become tributaries in 100 fathoms of wampumpeag, &c.

Mr Wilson was sent for home; and Aug. 5, Mr. Hooker & the Stone came to Boston with Mr Wilson by Providence; and Mr. Ludlow, Mr Pynchon & 12 more came "the ordinary way by land". There Capt. brought a part of the skin & lock of hair of Sassacus, his brother & 5 other Pequod Sachems, who having fled to the Mohawks, were surprised & slain with 20 of their best men. They had 500 £ in wampum — [hence their death perhaps.] Divers other Pequots had been slain & their heads brought to the English.

"Now there had been slain & taken between 800 and 900" of the Pequots. — 5th. Letters sent to call Mr Stoughton home.

Aug 26. Capt S. & men returned from Pequod, having lost but one man & had a fleet. Indians continued to send in Pequod heads & hands from L. Island & elsewhere. Mantou's sorrow sent home some squaws that had run away.

Aug. 31. Hands of 3 Pequots sent to us by Narragansetts one, a murderer of Capt. Stone.

Oct 12. Thanksgiving for victories over Pequots and for success of Synod &c. The Captains & soldiers were feasted.]

Stoughton — continued

Had dismissed Mr Wilson to go with Mr Hooker to Boston. (Mr Wilson seems to have gone up Connecticut River to find Mr H.

Some Narragansetts & some Pequids were getting corn on the Pequid cornfields — they ran away.

A kettle & beans brought off by Stoughton's men

Narragansets harbored Pequids. Fear Weyanash's kitten will destroy the corn after return from Block Island.

"Near to us the corn fails much by the weeds", far from us, it will do us little good.

"The Narragansets do gather BEANS in abundance on Pequot lands

"There be many Pequits yet living" — mostly upon the coast & Long Island. 60 men must stay to take care of the coasts while the rest go to Block Island. — of Pequid, he says "This place is scarcely worth much cost. As for plantation here is no meadow near, I see or heard. The upland good but rocky & unfit for ploughs in the opinion of others." The upland, he says is stronger than the Bay upland. He thinks "at Quillipeage river & so beyond to the Dutch, is before this or the bay either abundantly". Is in favor of plantation on this coast (west part). He thinks the land better than that of Connecticut — says Connecticut town so good

[The date assigned by Mr Savage must be wrong I think — too late. Must have been about Aug 1. had been gone only 5 weeks & 2 days at most

Rushworth's Historical Collections.

2d Part — from 1628-9 to 1640 — during which there was no Parliament.

See another Book for 1629 and 1630 and 1631.
[Commons. Vol. 335 — [2 part Printed 1680.

1632.

Diary of Laud, Bp. of London.

He mentions two men who obtained office under the King by his means — one, a Dean, was "Clerk of his majesty's Closet". He seems to have the King under his management. He complains of being slandered by the "Separatists".

May Mr Nathaniel Barnard, for preaching a Sermon, was fined 1000£ suspended from his ministry, committed to prison, &c

Society of Soapers, or Soap makers, incorporated Jan 20. 1631-2. paid for the monopoly 10000£ & 8d per ton to be paid on soap. All soapers prohibited but this body.
[R. Com. 1. 340]
[This No. p. 258.

They were charged to use no oil but olive oil and rape oil. They had the right of making Potashes. — (These things repeated May 1632

James E had established an office, called "the Office of Postmaster of England for Foreign Parts," who had the sole taking up & sending packets and letters to those parts; 2 men & deputies had the charge of it — This Office & these men continued by Charles, July 19. 1632.
p. 261.

Rotten Eggs were thrown at men odious to the vulgar in London — One case 1632.
[M. 2. 261.
[M. 2. 265

Scarcity of Corn — there seemed to be. None to be exported for a year.

Thomas Jupp, Cloth worker of London, for putting false seals on his Bays, was fined 1000£ to be set in the pillory in 5 places in different parts of England, on Market days, with a paper in his Hat declaring his offence.

Gold was plenty; silver not. Trading people carried Gold Scales in their pockets to weigh gold on all occasion. People gave 2d or more to have 20/ in gold changed into silver.
[Com. 1. 342

[illegible]

1632

Puritans accused of buying up Impropriations of Lay-men; they confessed they did it to maintain worthy preachers, &c. Court interfered.

A pane of Glass called a "Quarry"

A man fined 500£ for taking away from a church a rude picture of the Deity & his 6 days work.

p. 262 Min. 4. 300 Wine priced by the Lord Keepers, &c. Dec 28. 1631.

Canary, Muscadel & Alicant,	16£ pipe, in gross
	1/- quart, retail.
Sacks & Malaga's "	13£ pipe in gross
	9d quart, retail.
Gascoigne & French, best	18£ tun in gross
Rochelle, & thin wines.	15£ tun. in gross
	6d qt retail

This regulat. was for a year; according to a statute of 28 Henry VIII. Proclamation Feb 18.

Land carriage — for this sellers may add 4£ per tun for 30 miles, and 1d per quart.

Proclamation every year against eating flesh in Lent and Fasting days.

Proclamation every year about coming to be cured of King's Evil.

1633

Abp. of Canterbury's Diary.

June 6. He relates a dream at length.

June 8. Alludes to his dream.

July 8. In Scotland — he crossed to Dumblane &c in a coach — which was a wonder there.

13. Another dream related.

20. King came post from Berwick to London, 260 miles, in 4 days.

Aug. 6 King made him abp. of Canterbury.

Nov 14. He Christened James, Duke of York.

Form of a Thanksgiving for this birth is given.

Bp. of Winchester's Oath to Church wardens — in order to find out Puritans, &c.

It was against 28th Canon for men to come after to another parish to church.

Youth & ignorant persons were to be instructed in the ten commandments, &c.

Minister was to perambulate the circuit of the parish.

6th. Wardens were to enquire whether the minister was incontinent, a frequenter of taverns, a common gamester, a player at dice, &c.

Rushworths Historical Collections.

1633.

Aug 13. The King thought fit to prevent abuses of TOBACCO, and issued a Proclamation.

M. 11. 227 He says it was brought into England "in this age" in small quantities as a medicine and so used; but now it is brought in great quantities, to satisfy the inordinate appetite of a great number of men & women; it is taken for wantonness and excess; to prevent the evil consequences of the immoderate use of it, several rules are given as to selling, & none to sell but those licensed.

Gen. 9. 277.

Trained-bands to be exercised in bow & pike.

FEASTS of Dedication of Churches called wakes.

Wakes & Ales. Cons. 2. 257 — also revels, ales, clerk-ales, &c — These had been suppressed in Somersetshire by Lord Chief Justice Richardson. Abp. of Canterbury thought them good things, & the King obliged the Chief Justice to revoke his orders, though made at the request of the Justices of that county.

Justices petitioned for the suppression of these Church Ales, Bid ales, Clerk ales, &c.

Recreations on Lords day after evening prayer, published by James E. 1618 — now revived & republished by Charles Oct 18. 1633.

p 2... Gen. 9 286

Lawful Sports for Sunday after Service were, Dancing, men or women; archery for men, leaping, vaulting, May-games Whitsunales, Morris dances, setting up of Maypoles, & other sports used thereafter, but they are not to neglect divine service. Women may carry rushes to the Church to decorate it, according to old custom; But bear & bull baitings, Interludes, are still unlawful on Sundays only. The meaner sort of people are by law at all times prohibited Bowling. Ordered to be published through all parish churches, by order from the bishops. This is James' declaration (& 10 times as much) & Charles now ratifies it. He orders also that the wakes at the dedication of Churches be observed

Many refused to read this, & were suspended &c.

Rushworth's Historical Collections.

1633.

Prices of victuals &c. fixed by Decree of Star Chamber & confirmed by the King Dec. 14. 1633.

Taverners by law were to sell only wine and bread to eat therewith. Their selling fish and flesh (cooked) forbidden.

Vintner. — Same prohibition — means the same as a taverner, — to sell no victuals but bread. Not to practice the trade of a cook.

Ingrossers of victuals shall be punished.

Chandlers not to buy corn, grain, meal or flower to sell again, in market or out.

Bakers not to make over 12 or 13 loaves to a doz. [They made 14, 15, or 16 to the doz. when sold wholesale, and the retailers sold them at full price, though each loaf was less than the assize.]

Ordinary Keepers
Victualling Tables } seem the same — not to take over 2d. for a meal for a man, nor over 8d for each servant. Wine included.

Misc. 4. 300
Misc. 11. 234

Ordinaries
Taverns
Victuallers
&c } not to suffer games of dice, cards, Tables, or other unlawful game.

Horse meat was sold by Innkeepers & Ostlers.

Misc. 4. 300
Misc. 11. 234.

They in London or 10 miles from it, not to charge over 6d a day (& night) for a horse in the stable at hay;
6d for a peck of oats; nothing for litter
1d a day for a horse in the stable a day without meat.
2. for a horse at hay for the day only.

Innholders kept horses & lodged guests.

Petty Hostries & Ostlers, who keep stabling for horses without lodging for guests, to be discontinued after spending the hay &c. on hand.

Making Counterfeit Farthing Tokens.
5 were fined 100£ each, set in pillory, & thence whipped through the street (from Cheapside to Bridewell) & set to work in B. for making their Tokens.

Con. 9. 268.

Libellous Verses — A man fined 50£ & damages 20£ for verses on a Chimney.

Rushworth's Historical Collections

1633

King & abp. of Canterbury attempt to force a prayer book on the Scotch Church, by their own authority. The Scotch bishops were worse than the English, if possible.

Communion Table begun to be placed altar-wise in Parochial churches, after pattern of Cathedrals.

Lord Wentworth tells the King how the Parliament of Ireland may be elected & managed so as to grant him subsidies, &c. He shall endeavour to make as many Captains Burgesses as he can, as they are dependant on the crown — The Bishops of the Upper House will be wholly for you, I trust.

{It was contriving means to get money by trickery, dissimulation, &c.

Libels were fastened upon posts in those days

Fines of Knighthood — much about them.
Heavy fines for almost every thing

Mr Prynn's case came on in Star Chamber for publishing Histrio-mastix. He was charged with libelling Queen, Lords, & others who attend Comus, masques, &c. of railing against Stage-plays, Comedies, Dancings, & all other Exercises of the people; also against Hunting, public festivals, Christmas keeping, Bonfires, May poles, nay against Dressing a house with green ivy.

Mr Prynn is accused also of abusing the Music of the Church, calling it a bleating of brute beasts, &c. — He says the bishops & clergy scorn to feed the poor — calls them Silk and Satin Divines. He abuses or falls upon Queen's gifts, Church Ceremonies, Altars, Images, Hair of men & women, perruques, Cards, Tables, St George, &c. — charged with using the terms of Oyster-women at Billingsgate

Prynn says there were 40,000 play books printed in 2 years. There were 5 or 6 Theatres, which he, from the old fathers, calls Devils Chapels.

He is condemned & sentenced

A Proclamation fixing the prices of Poultry, rabbits, butter, candles, charcoal, fuel of wood,

See particulars Nov 4 3

Rushworth's Historical Collections

1634

Abp. Laud's Diary.
Great Factions in Court he says.
Some about Mr Prynn.
Feb 5. (34.5). He was put out Committee of Trade and King's Revenue.
Mch 14. Admitted out of Comm for Exchequer.

Soap. Men fined 1500£. 1000£., 500£ &c for making soap of Fish Oil. They bought 600 tons of Fish Oil to make soap of Greenland Company, &c. sold at 54s. bbl. &c

C&M 1.340
M.11.16

First Writ for Ship Money Oct 20. 1634 London ordered to build 7 ships &c furnished with men &c

Counties of Middlesex and Hartford ordered to build a ship, to be furnished with men, tackle, munition, victuals, &c.
Cost of the ship furnished is estimated at 3300£ — Middlesex to pay 1800£ of this and Hartford 1500£.: Westminster to pay 350£ of the 1800£.

Assessments to be made on the County and corporate towns — that laid on County to be subdivided into Hundreds, Lathes, & other divisions & there into parishes & towns.
Towns & parishes to be rated by the houses and lands, as in other common payments upon the county.
Poor Cottages not to be assessed — No persons to be assessed unless they have estates in money or goods, or other means to live by, over & above their daily labor.
Those who have gainful trades, great stocks of money, but have little or no land should pay little or nothing in an ordinary Landscot — such to be rated & assessed according to their worth & ability.
Those charged with many children, or having great debts, or unable to bear such charge are to be relieved (by what is laid on money &c
Poor men with houses in Corporate towns to be considered.
Tax to be equal — complaint of Inequality last year
The Sum to be distributed among hundreds, by Sheriff — among towns &c by Constables & some men from each town or parish, viz on individuals in each town. Sheriff to approve or alter — then Constables to collect — distrains when not paid.

Rushworths Historical Collections.

1634.

Manner of Assessments — continued.

(The manner of Assessing Taxes here seems to be similar to what it had been long before. The Sheriff had care of Counties & the Mayor and Head-officers, of corporate Towns.

The Sheriff was to communicate with Head officers of Corporate towns.—

1st Division of Assessments — was upon corporate towns and the rest of the County. — as is usually done.

2 Division — Sheriff, that which belongs to County to distribute to hundreds, laths, &c. and those into parishes & towns.

3. Division. Constables required to call to them some some of the most discreet & sufficient men of each parish or town — & consider with them how the assessment is to be distributed with most equality, (upon individuals in each parish, apparently) & return the same to Sheriff. He may alter or not — then sign it & commit it to Constables or others used as collectors of other charges, what to collect the same — by distress if not paid.

The towns & Parishes to be rated by the houses and lands in each parish, as is usual; yet there is provision for taxing stock of money, gainful traders, &c. as if this was something new. — & done to relieve poor cottagers & other poor people. The reason for granting this tax on personal estates, is that the poor may be spared — such are the words. Was this new?

Corporate Towns were to distribute by wards parishes, or otherwise, as is the custom.

Each clergyman; it is to be expressed how much each one is rated for his mere ecclesiastical possessions, & what for his temporal and personal estate. Clergymen to be assessed as others in this tax.

Money to be paid to Treasurer of Navy

Such directions signed by Council were sent (as well as writs) to all the Counties.

1634

Converting Arable Land into Pasture. Some fined for this. — one 4000£.

London Tithes. The Parsons & vicars say the decrees for tithes now in force ordns go to be paid in every pound rent — but the landlords evade, & the benefices in London are poor — many not woon 40£ a year — the most not woon 100£ — only one, a city impropriation worth 350£ (Christ Church).
They pray for relief.

Foreign Churches ordered to Conform, in England.

Mid & Sept Proclamations, appointing the time for persons to come to be cured of King's Evil.
Dec. Another forbidding any to come till after Easter next.

1635

Diary of Abp. Laud. [p. 263. Cont. Hist. 1. 344

Had trouble with K. B. Sir Fr. W. &c:
Had trouble about the Soap boilers.
Sept. 29. A man from Shropshire, said to be 152 or 153 years old — was showed to King & Lords.
Oct 26. He relates a remarkable dream; believes in it, and finds it to prove true.
Con. p. 371
Dec. King's Daughter Elizabeth born Monday, and Christened on Saturday.
March 6. Lord Bp of London made Lord High Treasurer — apparently by Laud's means.

Years began March 25. No double dates.

Proclamations had been issued several times, commanding divers persons of Quality not to abide about London, but to retire to their country dwellings — King & Queen Eliz. had issued similar proclamations.
The Nobility, Gentry, &c. did not obey, and were informed against in the Star Chamber, many of them & their names given — perhaps 200 or 300 by Attorney Gen.

Rushworth's H. Collections

1635

Charge of the Lord Keeper of Gt Seal to all the Judges of England; June 17, in name of King.

Inclosures — much said against them.

Ale Houses } "These I account one of the greatest pests
Tipling Houses } in the Kingdom." pests
all to licensed, &c.

Misc. S. 348.

The Taverns, Inns, & Ale houses are accused of using false measure & taking unjust prices

Vagabonds } to be punished — houses of Correc-
& Wanderers } tion to be in readiness.

Constables, Headboroughs, Tithingmen do not do their duty — they ought to be elected out of the better sort of yeomanry, & not from people of little wealth & little understanding.

Binding Apprentices to be pressed. Some parents oppose, though they have not meat to give them; some parishioners oppose because they are not willing to clothe them; some Masters refuse to take; all these must smart for their opposition

Dominion of the Sea must be kept.
Wooden Walls are the best walls of England.
Ways for building Ships, &c to be attended to.

July 21. None to Depart out of the Kingdom without license of King, or 6 of Privy Council, except soldiers, sailors, merchants, &c.

July 31 POST-Office. The Postmaster for foreign parts, to settle one or 2 Running-Posts to run night & day between Edinburgh and London; to go & come in 6 days. To take all letters directed to any Post town in the road — Posts to be placed in several places out of the road, to run, bring & carry out letters. Letters 2d sent under 80 miles; 4d if from 80 to 140 miles; 6d if above 140 miles

p 253.

Con & Misc. 1.187

Others to go by Holyhead to Ireland; from London to Plymouth, Exeter &c. — to Oxford, Bristol Colchester, Norwich, &c. No other messenger or Foot-post shall carry any letters, other than those appointed by the Postmaster: except common known carriers or a particular messenger sent to a friend.

1635

Carriages. Wagons, Carts, &c not to travel on common highways, with over 2000 weight on them, each; not to use above 5 horses or 4 oxen & 2 horses, or 6 oxen, at one time.

Cust. mis. 1.345

[Ps. — orders has been before in reigns for as [illegible] this reign.]

Samuell Ward suspended for preaching against Book of Sports, &c.

"Lords Day" used by abp. of Canterbury.

Mr. Clemcey of Ware in Hertfordshire, for opposing the making of a rail about the communion table, in that parish church, as an innovation & snare to men's consciences was suspended till he should make open recantation after the prescribed form (acknowledging ~~others~~ things besides that concerning the Communion table). He was condemned to costs & imprisoned till he paid. Afterwards he made the recantation, & was dismissed with an admonition.

Hackney Coaches — order against them.

m. 2. 276 None to be used in London, except they be to travel at least 3 miles out of the city.

No person to go in a coach in London or Westminster except the owner of the coach keep constantly 4 horses, fit for his majesty's service.

Note by R. In 1624, No Hackney Coaches stood in the street, but at the stables, & were sent for by those who needed them; there were ~~not~~ over 20 Hackney Coaches for hire, in or about London. — Judges rid on horseback constantly in all weathers to Westminster. All Lawyers pleaded in ruffs. Falling bands came after.

Wines Priced for a year, by King & Council.

p. 254. Canary, Malvasia, Alicant — 17£ the pipe in gross, 1/. the quart by retail.
" Sack, & Malagos — 15£ the butt; 10 quart
Gascoyne & French — 18£ the Tun
Rochelle Wines — 15£ do 6 quart.

Rushworth's Collections

1636.

p. 260 Abp Laud's Diary.

Aug 3. A Dream.

Cont. p. 371 Oct 14. Another Dream. Avental Deus. says

Nov 20. Fearful Dream.

Dec 3, 14. A Dream at length.

July. Rolls. Complaint that weavers, combers

p. 264 M. 3. 27. spinsters, &c. daily falsified their yard, in the length of the Reel Staff, and in number of threads. — — the single Reel ordained to be one yard about, and the double reel two yards about, and every knot 80 threads. — that is "the Reel Staff to be one yard about the single reel", &c.

Writs for Ship-money sent out, the same for each county, & each corporate Town.

Yorkshire 12000£. Devonshire 9000£

Essex, Suffolk, Somerset, Kent, each 8000£

Norfolk 7800£. Lincoln 8000£. Wiltshire 7000

Hampshire 6000£. Northamptonshire 6000£.

Others various down to Lancashire 1000£

Cumberland & Westmorland both only 1400£.

Northumberland 2100£. Rutland 800£

Corporate Towns — London 14000£ Westminster 1180£

Exeter 350£. Colchester 400£. Gloucester 500£

Hereford 220£. Canterbury 300£ Northampton 200

Newcastle on Tyne 700£. Bristol 1000£

Liverpool 25£! Norwich 500£. Hastings 250.

Ipswich 240£. Leeds 200£. York 520£

Welton 5£. Kidderminster 27£. Birmingham 100£

County 266£. Berwick on Tweed 20£. Boston 70

Lancaster 30£. Hertford 55£ Appleby 5£.

Plague in London

Oct 15. Directions of King to Abps & Bps of Scotland

M. 2. 27. To keep such Catholic saints in the Calendar as are in the English; pester it not with too many; in inserting saints of our Kingdom (Scotland) to have regard to those of the blood royal, & to Holy bishops in every See most renowned — in no case omit St George & St Patrick.

To insert lessons from Book of Wisdom & Ecclesiasticus

Pure things are about the Service Book.

1636.

Fullers Earth. A man fined 2000£ for transporting it (Exporting), & pillory.

English Gold & Silver: for transporting this, and for melting down, &c. — several fined from 100£ 2000£ each, for this offence as to gold. The Silver was "Rix Dollars" and not fined, this time, viz. those who exported Eng. Silver was also melted down, by some, who were fined.

Reel — come again — The Reel staff has been lately increased 1/5th or 1/6 — Spinsters and others to have for Spinning & reeling 6 double knots on Double reel, or 12 on single reel, One Penny, which is 2in a Shilling more than they formerly had. Reels to be sealed.

M. 3. 37 See below.

Weights & Measures — Many use two sorts, the greater to buy, the lesser to sell — also deceitful beams are used.

Mun. G. 66 " 1. 76

Clerks of Market to do this & duty — to have for sealing & ranging a bushel, & name & place of owner 4d. A bushel 2d, less measure 1d. Victuallers ale & beer measures, be they ever so many 2d; Innkeepers & Victuallers' ale, beer, wine & hostry measures, ever so many 4d — measures, Ells, yards, beams &c. Drapers, Clothiers, Grocers &c. 2d.

Sealing constant Reel of 2 yards 4d; " " " of 1 " 2d. } all repeated only 1/2 price

Proclamations (besides above).

About King's Evil, as usual.

Oct 18. Proclamation for a General Fast.

Many others!

Rushworth's Historical Collections.

1637. Laud's diary

June 14. Prynn & 2 others "censured" for their libels against the Hierarchy of the Church.

June 30. The 3 libellers lost their ears.

He notices several libels against himself. One is "that the government of the Ch. of England is a candle in the snuff, going out in a stench." — one was in verse.

The Sentence upon Prynn (Lawyer), Bostwick (doctor), & Burton (minister) for libelling the Hierarchy, was a fine of 5000 £ each to the king — to stand in pillory at Westminster & lose their ears; Mr Prynn having lost his before, was to have the remainder cut off, & be marked in both cheeks S. L. for Seditious Libeller — They lost their ears June 30 the hangman rather sawing off them cutting the remainder of Prynn's ears — all committed close ~~[illegible]~~ prisoners in different prisons — no friend to have access to Prynn; and the wives of the other two not to have access to them.

Abp Laud was the great persecutor on the occasion. His speeches given. He says in one place — "tis superstition nowadays for any man to come with more reverence into a church than a tinker & his bitch come into an Ale-House!"

Con. p. 352.

Commotions in Scotland, — in consequence of the attempt to force a liturgy upon them and other things — The Scotch bishops were worse than the English. The Clergy of the Episcopal church undertook to govern every thing in Scotland, & set the Nobility as well as others against them! & the pride of the clergy was insupportable, & they meddled with all secular affairs. Abps. at the head of all — New Tumults.

April 30

Proclamation against those who wished to remove to America. No subsidy men, or of their value, to go without a license from Comm. for Plantations. None under degree of subsidy men to go without certificate from 2 Justices that they have taken oaths of allegiance and supremacy & a Testimony from the minister of the parish of their conformity to the orders & discipline of Church of E. (Similar proclamations before, I believe)

1637.

Severe Censures in Star-Chamber, greatness of fines, & rigorous proceedings to impose Ceremonies. Suspending & silencing ministers for not reading the book of Sports, caused many of the nation, both ministers & others, to sell their estates & set sail for New England.

Bp. of Lincoln — was convicted of tampering with & corrupting witnesses — in Star Chamber, fined 10,000 £. committed to Tower, suspended from all his functions — He was afterwards set at liberty by the King, called to sit in house of peers, and restored to all his Dignities and functions. — People said he was fined because the King wanted money.

Censorship over the Press, very severe and strict: Abp. Laud & his Dependents had it all in their hands.

If any person, not an allowed printer, set up a press, or worked at the press, or composed letters for the same (viz. press so set up) he shall be set in pillory & "whipt through the city of London".

Cm 9. 268.

Fox's Book of Martyrs, Bp Jewells Works, and others formerly published, were forbidden to be re-printed — also Practice of Piety which had been printed 36 times

Vintners in 1632 refusing to pay 8 of. a tun, or 1 a quart to the King, a decree was made in Star Chamber that they ought not to sell victuals, which time out of mind they used to do. They evaded the decree and in 1634 lent the King 6000 £ for the breach. After various contentions, they agreed 1637 to pay 40 of. a tun on all wines they sold (if they could sell victuals). It was farmed out for 3000 £ a year for 8 years.

Book of Sports — more & more severe men against all who do not read it —

p. 255

Bps. as bad as Laud.

Unity & Uniformity were the grand pretences for religious tyranny.

Rushworths Collections.

1637

John Lilburne & John Warton for printing libellous and seditious Books.

Feb. 1637-8 } Sentenced to pay 500£ each as a fine: Lilburne shall be whipt through the streets from the Fleet prison to the Pillory, then both be set in pillory.

The sentence was executed in 1638 April. Lilburne was whipped smartly from the Fleet prison to Westminster.

"Whilst he was whipt at the Cart" & stood in pillory, he utered bold speeches against the tyranny of bishops, &c. and when his head was in the hole of the pillory, he scattered pamphlets among the people. whereupon the Star Chamber ordered him to be gagged during the rest of the time he stood in the pillory; & when he would not speak, he stamped with his feet.

Star Chamber ordered irons upon his hands & feet in prison &c. He was released in 1640, when Long Parliament began. He served the Parliament some years, but was banished by them for calling them usurpers, &c. Returned and was acquitted by a jury, & wrote against those in authority. At last died a Quaker & 4000 citizens accompanied his corpse to the grave.

[Whipping was often done through the streets. In Lilburne's case, the whipping was "at the Cart". Was such whipping always "at the Cart"?

Vol. 0, 268

Lilburn was whipped near a mile & had at least 500 blows (one swears many more) with a terrible corded whip with knots upon it. Yet the Star-chamber had before resolved that no gentleman should be whipt.

The Kings Fool, was dismissed for

March 11 } scandalous words against abp. Laud: he was "to have his coat pulled over his head" and banished the Court. "Who's fecule now" were his words, referring to Lauds bad success in Scotland. The King & 18 of the Council assembled for this grave affair. Fool's name, Archibald Armstrong.

Rushworths Hist. Collections.

1637.

Hampden & Ship-money Case.

Wm. Pierpoint's Speech in Parliament against Sir Robert Berkley — (probably 1641.

"It is pleasing to man that others should obey his will. Well disposed princes may be persuaded their power is unlimited, when they are put in mind that they have more cause to do well. In the most oppressive designs we have suffered under, the pretences of the King have ever been, the good of his subjects."

M. 2.158. "Man in every age will be a slave to some few, that many may be slaves to him."

"No such bondage as when the laws of freedom are misinterpreted by judges to make men slaves".

Charles I. and Abp. Laud found no difficulty in getting Judges and others, to justify their wicked & tyrannical practices, and to aid them in their efforts to introduce arbitrary government.

Proclamation concerning Tobacco was issued every year

Do —— for prizing of Wines.

Do —— in regard to Kings Evil, sometimes appointing a day & sometimes putting it off.

No Parliament for 12 years.

Money in that time was raised by

1 Tunnage & Poundage — without Parliament; and the Book of rates was enhanced upon several goods.

2 Proclamation about Knighthood — fining men of 40£ a year, who did not appear & be made knights.

3 Patents, granting Monopolies, in all sorts of Commodities, as Soap, Salt, Wine, Leather, Sea-coal, Cards, Pins, & even the sole gathering of Rags.

4 Offenders, so called, to compound, & pay great fines for real or pretended offences.

5 Ship-writs for imposing Ships, & their furniture upon every part of the kingdom. This tax amounted to about 200,000£ a year for 5 years.

1643. Long Parliament.

Raising Money.

In February 1642. (meaning 1642-3) there was an ordinance of Lords & Commons for raising money to maintain the army, by a weekly assessment upon every County & City in England & Wales.

[Was not this the first general assessment? by this Parliament.

Every County is named — & the weekly sum required of each; also some cities

	£		£
London	10.000	Middlesex besides Westminster	750
Westminster	1250	Surrey, besides Southwark.	400
Kent & cities	1250	Norfolk & city of Norwich	1250
Essex	1125	Kingston upon Hull.	25
Southwark	300	Hampshire & cities & I. of Wight	750
Sussex	625	Newcastle upon Tyne.	25
Hertford	450	Litchfield	5£
Cambridge	375	Somerset	1050
Isley Ely	147½	Bristol city	55¾
Suffolk	1250	Warwick	562½
Huntingdon	225	Coventry city	37½
Buckingham	425	Worcester Co.	550
Bedford	250	" City	16 13/20
Lincoln	812½	Wilts	725
Rutland	62½	Cumberland	37½
Nottingham.	187½	Durham	62½
Berks	550	Westmoreland	27¼
Chester County.	175	Northumberland	50.
" City	62		
Cornwall	625		
Derby	175		
Devon	1925		
Exeter city	50½		
Dorset	437½		
Poole	5.		
York Co.	1062½		
" City	62½		
Gloucester Co.	750		
" city.	62½		
Hereford	437½		
Lancaster	500		
Leicester	187½		
Monmouth	62½		
Northampton	425		
Oxford	650		
Stafford	212½		

Wales

Anglesey	25
Brecknock	50
Cardigan	62½
Carmarthen	50
Carnarvon	35
Denbigh	25
Flint	16½
Glamorgan	67½
Merioneth	12½
Montgomery	62½
Radnor	37½
Haverford west	5

[Upton says stock & personal estate of value 20£ was assessed the same as £20 rent & real estate, both being taxed alike, Both estate supposed to yield 5 per cent, or 20£ yields 20/. He refers to the monthly assessments.

Long Parliament

1643.

Weekly assessment — contin.

Every person of the estate of a baron & baroness, and every person above, and all and every other person, ecclesiastical & temporal, and every fraternity, guild, corporation, mystery, brotherhood & communalty corporate or not corporate, ecclesiastical & temporal, in E. & Wales

For the value of every Pound which he or they have, in coin, plate, stock of merchandise, corn & grain, household stuff & all other moveable goods, all sums owing to them (debts they owe to be deducted), also to be excepted, apparel of such persons, wives & children — jewels, gold, silver, stones, pearl, not excepted — all shall pay for every £ they have of such estate. Popish recusants to pay double: also aliens.

All to pay also for any right for years, life, copy of Court roll, fee simple, &c. in any honors, castles, manors, lands, tenements, rents, services, tithes, oblations, obventions, annuities, offices of profit, fees, corrodies & other yearly profits, — each & all to pay his & their proportionable part of the sums of money imposed upon each county, as the same shall be distributed to each town, hamlet, parish or place.

Exceptions — all goods, chattels, & ornaments belonging to any churches or chapels; and except yearly wages due to servants, for yearly service.

Every Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Town & every other place to be rated — i.e. all persons in them — before Feb 26. 1642. First payment to be by March 1. 1642, & so weekly for 3 months.

Committees appointed in all the counties and places, to expedite this service — their names all given in each county, &c.

They to divide the Counties into Hundreds or Places as to tax. — call before them some persons from each division & with said persons, shall appoint in each division men to assess all persons in that division — Committees to nominate collectors — who shall collect & pay to Treasurer of the army — If not paid on demand goods to be taken & sold

If land is let at near the yearly value, owner to pay tax
If " " " at an easy or small rent, owner & tenant to pay.

271

Long Parliament

1643.

Names.

[see Com. & Miscel 1. 263. 346. - Miscellaneous 3. 188.

The names of all committees appointed to aid in assessing the Taxes, &c. are given — Most are Knights[2], Esquires[3], Baronets[1], Gentlemen[4]

The number of persons bearing each name is as follows:

John	123	Nathaniel	4	Hampton	1
Thomas	80	Charles	3	Peregrine	1
William	51	Humphrey	3	Butetrode	1
Richard	41	Matthew	3	Talbot	1
Henry	35	Philip	3	Dennis	1
Edward	32	Gilbert	3	Clement	1
Robert	25	Oliver	3	Horbottle	1
George	17	Hugh	3	Timothy	1
Francis	16	Christopher	3	Deane	1
James	9	Herbert	2	Gasper	1
Ralph	7	Ambrose	2	Nevil	1
Samuel	7	Lancelot	2	Gamaliel	1
Roger	6	Godfrey	2	Cornelius	1
Walter	6	Joseph	2	Vaughan	1
Michael	6	Jervais	2	Evers	1
Nicholas	5	Rowland	2	Bryan	1
Anthony	5	Martin	2	Jeffrey	1
Arthur	5	Adam	2	Pevril	1
Peter	5	Miles	2	Hall	1
Alexander	5	Dudley	2	Allan	1
Edmund	5	Giles	1	Theophilus	1
		Dunch	1	Huntington	1
		Onslow	1	Laurence	1
		Joshua	1	Abraham	1
		Willoughby	1	Augustine	1
		Hammond	1	Bazel	1
		Stephen	1	Avery	1
		Gregory	1	Isaac	1
				Andrew	1
			58		29

	491
	58
	29
Total	578

The 4 first names include more than half of the whole, viz John, Thomas, William, Richard. These make 295. The first 7 names make 387, or just two-thirds of the whole.

Over 1/5 of 578 persons were named John

Not one double name.

Com. & Mis. No 1. 263. 346

Misc. 2. 242.

Long Parliament

1643.

March. Order against publishing lying pamphlets

Printing } A Committee to search places where such presses are kept, & demolish them; to commit the printers to prison; viz. printers of pamphlets "scandalous to his Majesty or to the proceedings of both or either house of Parliament."

Estates of all who have raised arms against the Parliament to be seized. 2 Abps. & 12 Bps. named

Committees appointed in all counties

Sequestrators to take possession of all goods, rents, &c. and estates, real & personal; to be employed to maintain the army, viz all rents, profits, fees, sums of money, &c.

Aug 3. Ordinance for Weekly Assessments, on most of the counties — for 2 months from Aug. 3. Sums as before. Committees, &c. as before

Many more weekly Assessments.

July Excise laid. [Misc. 2 263. Con v Misc. 1. 170.

M. 11. 227 } On Foreign tobacco 4/ lb. — Wine 6£ per tun Gal. 252
On English raised do. 2/. lb. — Do for private use 60/. ton

Cider & Perry. 2/. hhd.
Strong Beer & Ale, 2/. bbl.
The above for private use 1/.

M. 9. 224 } Raisins of Spain 1/4. lb.
Raisins of the sun 1/2. lb.
Figs — 1/4 "
Currants — 1 "
Pepper — 1 "

Sugars — 1/2 lb
St. Thome & Panelas
Sugar Muscavado 1 lb
" White — 1 "
" Refined — 4 "

Retailers paid these, or those who purchased for private use over & above all customs

Furs, &c.
Beaver skin 6 ea
" wool. 2/. lb
Sable Skins 9 ea
M. 11. 223. Civet & Musk 2/. oz. Troy
Gold & Silver thread 1/4 for 2 1/2 lb T.
Caps do — " " 1/. for 16 oz
Other kinds 1/4 for 8 oz.
" " 3/4 for 12 oz.
" " 2/ " 11 oz
Silver to make silver thread, oaes, spangles, plate for lace and leaf silver } 1 oz
M. 11. 223 Ambergris, 3/. oz.

Hats imported [C. 10. 322
Dutch Hat 1/ ea
Beaver Hat 2/ "
Demicastor 1/6 "
French Hats 3 "

Lace imported [Con 10 p 31 g.
Bonelace of thread, 3 y
Britton Lace — 3 dz yds
Gold & Silver do — 6/. for 12 oz
Fromate do. 1/. for 12 yds
Silk bone do. 2/. for 16 oz
Other silk do. 1/6 "

Long Parliament

1643.
July. **Excise** — continued —

Wrought Silks — imported & In. & Con. 10. 328.

Borrotoes.	7d yard	Florence Sarsnets	6 yard
Caffa or Damask right	1/3 "	China Sarcenets,	3d "
do do counterfeit	4½ "	do with gold & silver	1/ "
½ silk & ½ thread		Bridges & Cattins tinsel. with gold & silver	1/ "
Calimancoes. nar.	9d "	Satten tinselled with Copper	5d "
do broad	1/6 "	China & Turkie Sattin	6d "
Catalofha	9d "	Bolonia Lukes, Geanes and other Sattins	1/2 "
Chamlets of Tabines. nar.	7d "	do, tinselled with gold & silver	4/ "
do do, broad	1/2 "	Silk Say	1/ "
Silk tinselled with gold & silver	1/ "	Silk Stockings	2/. pr.
China Damask	8d "	Tabines tinselled	2/. yd
Cloth of Gold & silver plain	6/ "	China Taffeties	3d "
do " " wrought	8/ "	Levant do	2d "
Tissue	10/ "	Spanish or Narrow do.	7d "
Silk Curles	7d "	Striped with gold & silver	2/ "
Silk Grograine, broad	1/3 "	Striped or Stitched	9d "
do. narrow	10d "	Stitched broad	1/ "
Tabie do.	8d "	Towers	5d "
China do.	5d "	Taffaty ell broad	1/. ell
Philozelas broad	1/ "	Mantua	5d "
do narrow	6d "	Narrow Taffatie	1/2 yd
Tarsanella, broad	1/2 "	Broad do	2/ "
do narrow	9d "	Striped with silver do	2/6 "
do. embroidered	1/6 "	Girle Sipers	1/4 10 yds
China Velvet	7d "	Narrow do	6d 12 "
Chelps & Plushes	2/ "	Scume do	1/ " "
		Silk do	2/. " "

Silks Imported & Swoing & Raw silks, &c. Con. 10. 328.

lb. 2/	Bridges Silk, Fevet Silk, Paris Silk,	9d 6	
3/	Granada blk silk,	Granada Colored silk	4/
2/	Naples blk "	Naples " "	2/6
1/9	Orgarine "	Pole & Spanish "	2/
10d	Raw China "	Morea raw "	6d
6d	other Raw Silk (most of pounds are 16 oz.)		
4d	Capiton, Sleave, Thrine & Sattin Silk	8d 2/	

Leather Imported.

Spanish or Cordevan 4/. doz
Spruce or Danske Leather 1/ "
Hangings, gilt 4/. piece

Long Parliament

1643 July.

Excise — continued.

Linens — Imported.

Con. 14. 4/8

M. 12. 45 Calicoe, fine or coarse 6. piece
Cambrick 6/4 ells 2/6 "
Do 13 " 5/ "
French Canvas for tabling, ell broad } 3/. 120 ells
Striped Canvas with thread, or tufted &c. } 2/. 15 yds
Do. do with silk 4/ " "
Do do " copper 4/ " "
Working narrow Canvas for Cushions — 3/. 120 ells
Working broad Canvas 5/. " "
Do broadest " 6/ " "
Damask tabling made in Holland } 1/. 2d
Diaper napkins made in Holland } 1/. doz
Lawn 6/4 ells — 3/. ps.
Do 13 " — 6/ "
M. 12. 45 Calico Lawn 1/4 "
French do — 1/4 "
Flanders Holland Cloth viz. Flemish, Gentish Isingham, Querisilli Rouen, Brabant Embden, Freere Brown Holland, Bagett. } 3. ell
British Linen Cloth — 5/. 100 ells.
Cowfield " 1d Ell
Elbing or Danske " 1 " "
Hamboro & S. Clavia " 10/. 120 ells
Narrow do " 8/ " "
Dowlas, bd or narrow. 3/4. 106 ells
Linen called Minsters 40/. 1500 "
Ozenbrigg — 50/. 1500 "
Souththibite — 3/. 120 "
Polonia, Hanover, Lubeck, Silesia, Plain Napkinning & other narrow cloth } 3/. 100 ells
Strasburg & Hamburg Linen } 2d ell

Playing Cards 4/. Gross
Scarlet-Cloth made in France or Flanders } 3/. 7d
Elephants Teeth. 6/8 100
Amys. Spanish Spruce and Swedish Iron } 7/. ton
Calico Quilt 2/. ea
French Quilts 4/8 doz
Satten or silk Quilt 6/8 ea
Gadsteel — 10/. 1/2 bbl.
Long steel — 1/6 100
Con. 10. 340.

Thread Imported

Con. 10. 319
Bridges Thread. 2/3 doz
Crosbow do — 3/8 100
Lyons or Paris do — 30/. bale
Outwall do — 3/. doz
Peeling do — 4/ "
Sisters do — 9d lb
Whitebrown do — 4/. doz

Strong Water p. 275 made in England just seller to pay 8d Gal

Con. 10 p. 339 Wire Imported
Dagger wire 3d lb
Iron " 5/. Cwt
Latten " 5/. "
Steel " 2d lb.

The Excise on these things is to be paid by the first buyer of the commodity from the merchant or Importer, unless otherwise appointed.

Long Parliament.

1643

Excise

Sept. The Rates are now altered & lowered and former ordinance repealed.

Tobacco foreign. 2/. lb
Do Eng. Plants 4d.
Do now on hand. 4d.

Wine, tun. 5£.
Do for private use — 5£
Do on hand of retailers } 2½£.
Do on hand of others } 5£

Imp. Grocery, all kinds 1/. on 20/. value.
" Drugs. 1/ on 20/. "
" Mercery, all sorts same
" Raw Silks " do
" Silks in Gum, 9 on 20/
Do dyed — 1/. on 20/
" Linen all sorts same.
" Haberdashery — do.
" Upholstery Ware. do
" Saltery Wares — do. p. 276.
" Soap made in E. 10 fifkin
Do 2 & 3 sorts. 9 & 8d "
" Do Imported 1/6 on 20/.
Woolen cloth, or mixed with wool made and made in E. &c. 6d on 20/.

p. 277 Mercr. II. 205

Strong Waters and Aquavitae, Distilled in England } 8d gallon
do. do. Imported. 8 "
Beer & Ale, brewed worth 8/. or more } 2/. brewed
Do — do. brewed at home } 1/. "
Do — do. worth 6/. to 4/. 6d "
Do — do. at home — 6d "
Perry & Cider, hhd. 2/. hhd.
Do. bought for private use, 1/ "
Do. made at home for home use } — 1/. "
Beer, Ale, Perry & Cider on hand — half the excise
Do. do. do. do. for fishing. no excise
Paper bought by Merch.t 1/. on £
Skins & leather imported 1/. on £
Glasses and Earthen ware imported } 1/. on 20/

All the rates on foreign commodities to be paid by the first buyer from the Merchant or Importer.
The rate on Liquors distilled in E. Beer & Ale, to be paid by maker. on Cyder & Perry, to be paid by retailer, or first buyer, or maker.
If the imported articles is exported, the excise is to be paid back.
Office of Excise —
The Excise was over & above all customs and other duties due & payable for the same
To Continue 1 year from Sept 11

Oct. Wine sellers may take for Spanish Wines 1/2 qt.
French Wines 8d qt. Price increased by excise.

Long Parliament.

Excise.

1643-4.

Jany. Salt, imported to pay 1d a gallon.
Do - made in E. S. or W. 1/2d Do -
Salt upon Salt, in Do. 1/4d — do.
Salt upon Salt Imported 1 1/2d — Do.
Salt used in fishing, not to pay.

"Beefs, Muttons, Veals, Porks Lambs and other butchers meat," to be killed for victuals, to pay 1/ in every 20/ value of the living beast.
Conies or Rabbits, 1/2 penny each.
Pigeons — 1d per dozen.

1644-5 January } Excise in Scotland ordained by the Convention of Estates at Edinburgh.
On Ale, Beer, Wine, Aqua vitae or Strong Waters Tobacco; oxen, bull or kine slaughtered; do. do. do. transported; Sheep slaughtered or transported. Slaughter Stirkes, calfes, goats, swine, lambs, kids Silk stuff by the elne; Plush or Panvelvet, Sattin, golel or silver lace; gorsilver cloth. Beaver hat; 1/2 beaver hat; silk stockings Broadcloth per elne; Narrow Cloth, Serges, &c Baise or Freezes. — Coal exported — Cambric, lawn or Holland Cloth. Perline of thread or silk

Feby. Scotland. "Fensible persons" from 16 to 60; foot & horse, to be put in lists & provided with arms. Each Shire had a Colonel & Committee of War. Shires to furnish arms, but soldiers to pay for them.
Arms, are muskets, Pikes, swords, pistols. Those sent forth to have 3 lbs powder, 3 lbs ball and 6 pounds of match, for every musket.

1644 July. Excise — added. England.
Upon all goods imported not before charged with excise 1/. on 20/. value.
S. 2, 75 Flax, Tow, Pitch, Tar, Rozin & Tallow imported to be accounted Saltery wares.
C. 10. 302 Cotton Wool to pay only 6d on 20/.
All made in E. } Things made in England, Allum 6d on 20/. Coppperas 1/. on 20/. Monmouth Caps 1/. on 20/ Hats all sorts 1/ " " Hops 6d; Saffron 1/. Starch 1/ Silks, or silk mixed with hair, wool or thread not paying excise, & Upholstery not paying, 6d on 20/ Tin 1/. Woad English 6d, Iron made in E. 6d Tobacco pipes 4d per gross. | 11. 11. 227

277 Long Parliament

1644.

Sept. Excise — [Ellis c. 11. 105

Aqua vitae or Strong Waters made in England —— to pay only 2d per gallon

Spirits made of Wines, called "Brand-Wine" imported —— to pay only 2d per gallon

"Strong waters perfectly made" [Brand-Wine seems not perfectly made] imported, to pay 8d gallon.

Such foreign spirits aforesaid as any distiller shall use and make into perfect Strong Waters such maker & distiller shall pay only 2d more on a gallon.

Aqua vitae or Strong Waters made in the kingdom and exported, shall have excise repaid.

1644 July.

Ordinance of Lords & Commons for raising an army of horse & foot in the counties & cities mentioned — for 2 months — to be paid by the Counties — to be ready to march by July 20. Only part of the Counties included.

Essex	1000 foot,	100 horse,	100 dragoons	
Suffolk	1000 "	100 "	100	do
Norfolk	1000 "	100 "	100	do
Hertford	500 "	50 "	50	"
Kent	1000 "	100 "	100	"
Northampton	300 "	200 "	100	"
Hampshire	600 "	100 "	50	do.

&c.

Committees of the Counties &c to put this in execution; and raise money to pay them, may impress fit & able men — reduce the foot to Regiments & Horse & Dragoons to Troops & place over them Colonels, Captains, &c

Regiments of foot to be not less than 1000 besides Officers
Troops of horse or dragoons " " 100 " "

Clergymen, Students in Universities & Inns of Court, &c. Trained bands (if warning harvest or near it) persons rated in last Subsidy, sons of persons rated at 5£ goods or 3£ lands in Subsidy books, persons of the rank of an Esquire or upwards, & their sons, persons under 18, or over 50, members & officers of Parliament & their menial servants, both houses, Inhabitants of Anglesea & I. of Wight, & Cinque ports, mariners, seamen & fishermen, — these all exempt from the Press.

Long Parliament.

1644

Nov. Tythes.

All persons to pay the Tythes, offerings, oblations, obventions, rates for tithes, and all arrears of them to their respective owners, proprietors, impropriators, and possessors, as well lay as Ecclesiastical. according to the law, customs, prescription, &c

Then were Monthly Fasts — appointed by the King years before. It was the last Wednesday of every month. 1644, Dec. it came Dec 25, and was ordered to be Kept. [Proclamation is in Choir passage]

Appointed by King 1641 — afterwards by Proclamation Jan. 8. 1641. [1641-2] it was appointed to be kept by abstinence from food, by public prayers, preaching, & hearing the word of God & other religious & holy duties in all cathedrals, Collegiate & parish churches, & chapels in England & Wales, without any exception, on the last wednesday of every month, to continue during the troubles in Ireland, "upon pain of such punishments as may justly be inflicted upon all such as shall contemn or neglect so religious a work & duty." — this is Proclamation of 1641.

Orders for enforcing this Proclamation, 1642. 1644. &c

Ordinance for the Ordination of Ministers Oct 1644

Ordinance for "Impressing men" by Dep. Lieutenants & Committees. Men impressed to have impress money, coat & conduct money, wages & entertainment. Those refusing to be impressed to pay 10£.

Exemptions — all that are on opposite page

1647 April 13. Commons agreed as follows, as to the Army:—
Horse — Col. 12/. a day & for 4 horses 6/. day — Capt. 10/. & 2 horses 4/. — Lieut 5/4 & 2 horses 4/. Cornet 4/. & 1 horse 2/
Provost Master 3/4 & 2 men 4/. Corporals & trumpeters 2/6 and
Foot. Capt. 8/. a day: Lieut 4/. Ensign 2/6. Serjeants, drummers & corporals 1/.

Dates,
under Charles I and under Parliament — the year began March 25 — January 1. not used — no double dating — in official acts.

"A Collection of the Dresses of
Con. q. 307. Different Nations, ancient & modern,
particularly old English dresses"
2 Volumes, Quarto. — London 1757. Th. Jefferys, Publisher.
Taken from Vien. 1748; Fermiol 1715.
Dauphinoys, Lyons, 1568 and Antwerp 1577
Collection of Prints 1700; Kircher 1667
Weigel, Nuremberg, 1577; Duttalde. 1736
"Habitus variarum orbis gentium." 1581.
Hollar 1644; J. F. Petit 1600. Caspar Rutz
Rubens, Muller; Ed. Burt, Scotland 2 Vols.
England — Holbein, G. Janet, Mark Garrard,
Vandyke, Kneller, &c

Prohibitions and Ordinances about dress
Con. q. 307 have been intended — some to keep up a visible distinction between different classes of people as noble or mean, ecclesiastic or lay, magistrate or private persons — some to repress expensive superfluities which produce poverty & effeminacy

The figure & materials of dress become a kind of index to the mind; a man's character is often discovered by his dress.

The Dresses of Europe in general are Gothic; that of the men is military, for the garments are all short, and the dress is considered incomplete without a weapon. Even the Physician weears a sword

The old civic dresses were long, and are still used by Citizens on some occasions; by professors of law & physic, great officers of state, & Peers. But all these, except on public occasions, wear the short coat & sword which is the military dress.

Women have never been military and their dresses have never been short. Convenience and caprice have introduced many changes into female dress; and female dress has been used to decorate beauty and to incite desire. She who covers mostly her person produces less effect than she who covers it so that it may be accidentally seen. A naked Venus produces less effect than a dressed figure with the petticoat raised so as to discover the garter.

Dresses. from Thos. Jefferys.

Hoods & short-coats without sleeves, called Tabarts were first worn in England in time of Henry IV. Hats in time of Henry VIII. Ruffs in time of Edward VI, said to be invented by a lady of Spain or Italy to hide a wen on her neck. Wrought caps or bonnets were first used here in the time of Elizabeth. Judge Finch introduced the band in time of James I. French hoods, bibs & gorgets were laid aside by Queen Charles I, and the commode or tower was introduced 1687. Shoes of the present fashion were first worn 1633. Breeches were introduced instead of trunk hose in 1654. Perukes were first worn soon after the Restoration.

English & French dresses were nearly the same. The bunch of keys has changed into the watch and clewes, and the plume of feathers into the fan.

Stage dresses are now elegant & characteristic. Formerly Roman generals appeared in full bottomed perukes, and eastern kings as sovereigns in trunk-hose.

The Ruff —

In his figures, the full ruff, standing out, appears on a Spanish lady 1598; on a Spanish gentleman 1577; on a French lady 1581, not so large; on other French ladies 1581; on a French gentleman, very wide, 1581. Prince of Orange 1572 not large; a Count of Flanders 1582; a merchant's wife in Holland 1640 has a very broad one, extending each side about as far as her shoulders go — A Dutch soldier 1588 is painted with a ruff: also a gentleman in Brabant; a Flemish gentleman 1620 has one, but it falls, does not stand out — Germany have small ones 1577 and 1588 — German ladies have ruffs 1581 — a Nobleman of Burgundy 1577 & 1581 & lady of Burgundy 1577: gentleman of Burgundy 1581. Cologne lady 1588, parted in front: another Cologne lady 1640 has a broad ruff — Gentlemen's ruffs in Germany were close up to the chin, & ears. and some German ladies 1577, &c. A Lady 1643 had a broad & full ruff, in Lower Palatinate. A Swiss Officer 1588 has a ruff — not broad but nearly horizontal.

Dresses.

The Ruff — continued.

A Swiss Lady 1577, has a ruff up to the chin — not broad; A Swedish Lady has a small ruff 1577. Edward VI. has one 1552. An English Page in time of Edward VI. has a standing out ruff; Mary Queen of Scots has one open before — perhaps not called a ruff. Queen Elizabeth 1559, has a ruff that beats them all — very wide with pointed edges, standing up behind nearly as high as her head — is open under her chin (so broad it must be open below her face), several layers of it — In 1585 she has one not so broad, but sharp pointed at the edges; goes clear round no vacancy under the chin — An English nobleman 1559 has a ruff, rather falling on his dress; another 1577 has a narrower one up to the chin ears; a matron in England 1577 has a narrow one close to the chin; also an Englishman 1577; Lady of Quality in England 1588 has one & an English gentleman 1588, both thick, but not broad; merchant in London 1588 the same;

In London, standing out ruffs are not plenty 1640 — some have them; some have some rich embroidered stuff, scolloped at the edges or pointed, falling upon the neck, and below it, all round — ruffs are always stiff but this is not stiff apparently.

The ruff is not so common in Italy — is seen in Poland but small.

Some of the ruffs are close to the chin & ears — then not very broad; the broader ones, some stand out all round nearly horizontal; but most are inclined to the horizon, say 10 or 20 degrees or more, perhaps 30, inclining up behind, & down before or in front. The edges show considerable thickness, as if it was composed of several folds.

Dresses.

The Hat, Cap, Bonnet.

Gentleman of Spain, 1577, has a silk cap, with a gold band round the cap a little above the lower edge.

A Lady of Quality in France, 1577, has a cap or hat with a narrow brim and hay-cock crown — probably of silk — another has one with no brim & a plume. — another has head ornaments but no cap 1581.

A French gentleman 1581 has a velvet cap with some ornament — is round like a night-cap, but projects a little from the head.

A Dutch Nobleman 1588 has the shape of of a hat on his head — brim narrow and crown tapering; it is tied with a wide band & bows in front.

A Physician in Holland 1640 has a regular low-round crowned, broad brim hat — brim standing out.

Ruben's wife, 1620, has a hat much like that last noticed, but adorned with plumes; — one side lower than the other.

German Nobleman, 1577, has a cap of crimson velvet & a white feather.

A German officer, similar, 1588. and another has a narrow brim, round crown hat or cap.

A Lady of Alsatia 1577. has a bonnet of black velvet with a band of pearls, &c. and a cap of gold gauze is under it. [What he calls a bonnet, is a small, low crowned, square top, hat, as to shape]

Lady of Bavaria 1581, has a velvet hat or bonnet, & a cap under, &c.

Nobleman of Burgundy, 1577, has a mere hay cock or beehive cap. — One in 1581 has a cap of velvet & a plume — is flat on top.

Lady of Burgundy 1577 has a high, round crown cap or hat — no brim — plumes.

A Bohemian 1577 — has a cap of fur, & lined with fur — crown not round & pretty high — an edge or very narrow brim —

Lady of Cologne 1577. has a bridal cap, shaped like a round tower, largest at top — made of thin plate gold set with Jewels.

Dresses

The Hat, Cap or Bonnet.

1577. A senator of Leipsic has a cap or bonnet of cut velvet, bound with a golden band — a narrow brim, or projecting edge.
[This bonnet, so called, is shaped much like a square or flat top hat.]

1577. A lady of Illismia has a silk laced or embroidered cap — sits close to the head — incloses the hair under it.

1755 A lady of Nuremberg has a high head dress of black lace — another has a flat lace cap — close to the head.

1755. A country woman near Nuremberg has a white linen head dress, tied under the chin with a fur cap over it, close to the head.

1577. A lady of Silesia has a head dress of gold, or silver gilt, set with Jewels — hair tied behind with a ribbon & hangs loosely down the back.

1577. Small caps close to the head — in Swabia — on a lady and one with a flat-top on a man 1581.

1577 Swiss Magistrate has a black velvet cap and white feather; Swiss officer similar 1588 — both caps small — on the top of the head, the edges standing out —

1577 Lady of Silesia has a head dress of silk or velvet embroidered, in form of a crown.

1577 Swedish Lady has a cap of cloth or velvet, rising high, tapering.

1577. Russian Merchant — has a paper bonnet of leather, dressed with hair on & lined with fur.

1745. A Scotch Highland Gentleman, has a low, flat cap or hat — a think edge or brim.

1490 Henry VII. has a cap that seems square with 4 corners — one in front.

1490. His queen has a sort of hood on her head which hangs down on the back & shoulders the front edge ornamented — does not cover neck & bosom.

1520. Henry VIII. has an ill looking cap — projecting considerably from the head.

1536 His Queen Jane Seymour, has a burning cap with something attached to it hanging down behind.

1536 Edward VI., a boy, has on his head what looks exactly like a low crown, flat top hat — with an ornamented hat band.

1552 He has on a military hat or cap — similar shape to the other.

Dress

Hat, Cap or Bonnet.

1534. Queen Mary has a cap or hat — inform of a hat — brim falling down, two rich bands round it

1559. Queen Elizabeth has a head dress — no cap or hat — in two other representations, she has her hair ornamented, but no cover for the head.

1570 Mary, Queen of Scots, has a loose thin cap on her head, of rich materials, not close to head.

1559. One English Gentleman has nothing on his head.

1577. Another has what is called a bonnet — The crown is high & tapering, or like a tall hay-cock; the brim rather loose & falling. This said to be of felt or velvet.

1577. Noble Matron of England. Has a round crown, beehive bonnet (not high like pudding) with a brim — a broad band round it, and flowers.

1577. An Englishman — a high crown (tapering like a sugar loaf) hat — brim — band, & much like English Nobleman above.

1577 English Lady of Quality — has a shallow bonnet with a brim — small, low, round crown; it is velvet, & is said to have a cap of gold gauze or network under it — not seen. Rests on the top of the head & comes down almost to the eyes.

1580 Sir Philip Sidney has a hat (in shape) with a respectable brim & crown — crown largest at bottom — bell shape.

1588. English Gentleman — what appears to be a hat of decent size — crown rather high — a large band or bandage round it, as usual.

1588. Merchant of London — A flat cap on his head some like some modern mens caps — brim narrow. It makes no show — makes him look mean.

1640. 2 Ladies of Quality have covering on the head.

1640 English Nobleman — a flat cap (see Costumes, Hughson

1640 Lady of Quality — no cap (see " "

1640 English Gentleman — head bare.

1640 English Gentlewoman — head bare.

1640 Lady Mayoress — has a good sized hat. (see costumes

1640 Lord Mayor — a hat with a very low crown and brim turned up some, before & behind } see Costumes

1640 London Merchant — a hat just like that of Lord Mayor — low, round crown, turned up in front (not fastened up close) hind part nearly horizontal — projects before & behind further than at sides.

Dresses

Hat, Cap, or Bonnet

1640. London Merchants wife – has a hat with a very broad brim, & a pretty high tapering crown.

1640 London Citizen's wife – has same broad brim, but crown lower – roundish.

1650. Oliverian in England, – a broad brim hat – crown rather low. (see Costumes.

In 1640 Ladies Hats were much larger than those of Men, as they are pictured here.

1700. An English gentleman – wig, no hat. (see Costumes
1700 Duke of Burgundy – wig.
1735 English Gentleman, – has a cocked hat under his arm.

1745. English Gentleman – has a cocked hat. Crown no higher than the head – the cocks not high – hat appears small.

1755. English Gentleman. Cocked hat, larger than that of 1745, & so stands up higher. Crown not seen.

Up to 1640, the caps, hats or bonnets have nothing to show to which sex they belong – at least, for the most part it is so – there are some exceptions.

"Bonnet," he uses mostly for the cap which has a crown & brim, having some resemblance to a modern hat. The French (in the reading is French) use the word "bonnet" for almost all the hats, caps or bonnets.

There is nothing like a modern bonnet – every thing is placed on the top of the head & comes down on the forehead, & seldom covers the ears.

A crown extending back, & a fore piece coming out beyond the face or even with it, was unknown. Two or 3 caps of ladies extend back.

Ladies; English – 1735. has a small cap on the top of the head – does not cover the ears.
1745 – has a larger cap – looks like a night cap – but not fastened under chin
1755 – Head dress – no cap.

Dresses.

Hair. Beards

With one or two exceptions, no lady has her hair flowing on her shoulders — Where there is a cap, hat or bonnet, the hair in general is not seen, except the edges of it. It was confined — somewhere — Long hair and the stiff, standup ruffs (Fraises, French) could not go together — Long braids of hair behind appear in Germany once or twice.

Many ladies are pictured without caps or bonnets — the hair variously ornamented — some show hair with little ornament; some have lofty head dresses. Several in 1646 have no cap or hat.

Men do not show much hair till wigs come, after Charles II. 1660 — all have wigs in 1700. &c. One English Gentleman in 1640 has plain hair with nothing over it. Charles I 1630 has nothing over his hair. One English Nobleman 1559 has his hair plain.

Some men have beards — as Russians, and some others; many have mustachios, or a partial beard; many have no beard. Swiss & Germans, some have beards. The beards chiefly before 1600. — not all.

Dresses.

Shoes. Boots.

Ladies dresses are almost all long and cover their feet — shoes not seen.
Those of 1735. 45 & 55 have shorter dresses.
Shoes appear ornamented. High heels 1735

Mens' Shoes, before 1600, come up rather high, and look as if they were made of soft leather like moccasins. No heels appear. Some are not very high; some reach to the ancle or higher. Some are ornamented. The fore piece and quarters are evidently in one piece, or so appear. No straps — no buckles.

In 1640. Shoes show heels. (mens shoes) and roses or bows of ribbons in the instep.

In 1700 square buckles show themselves. and continue to 1735. 45. 55. &c. Heels not very high, Shoes rather high.

But few Boots appear — some in 1640 are loose & wrinkled & large at top. Somewhat similar, but still larger at top, appear 1577. Seem to be made of soft leather.

Some of the shoes are mens slippers.
Shoes in 1700 are square toed.
Some shoes or slippers are slashed.
No shoes have long, sharp points.
Most of the points roundish —
Womens Shoes have heels of some height in 1588 and 1581. 1640. 1643. Eliz. 1559. 1666. 1735 —
Almost all the shoes are covered by the dress.

Stockings in Engravings are hardly distinguished from the naked skin.
They stop at the top in various places — as below the knee; just above the knee; still higher on the thigh; and some are part of the same garment with the breeches.
Probably most are of silk — not described.

Dresses.

Trunk Hose — Breeches.

Most of the Men previous to 1640 have on what are called Trunk Hose instead of breeches. (Haut de Chausses is French name of Trunk Hose.) These Trunk Hose are like huge bags or bladders about the thighs. — some appear like short petticoats, turned in at the bottom. Some seem to be fastened under the doublet or waistcoat, some over it. — Some come down and are fastened below the knee, some are fastened above the knee, & not a few still higher, 3. 4. 6 or more inches above the knee. Edward VI had them 1550 & 1552, which came down not much if any below mid-thigh — moderate ones 1550, huge ones 1552. Some others came down no lower. Those of Charles I 1630 were not so very large, & fastened below the knee. Others in 1640 were not very large. Some in 1640 were only pretty large breeches, some in 1640 seem to be like common breeches. — He uses the word "Breeches" in all his descriptions of Trunk hose. (Culottes in French.) — Some were velvet, slashed & embroidered; some lined with silk or ermine — some flowered velvet, some of damask or colored velvet.

Correction. The Trunk Hose that seemed to stop above the knee, stopped only as to the huge trunk or bag; they then all at once became small, (like ladies sleeves sometimes) & set close to the leg down to the end below the knee. Sometimes the stockings came up over them & were fastened above the knee. The breeches & stockings were sometimes in one piece. — Some breeches however, perhaps many, did stop above the knee. In that case long hose came up.

The loose trunk part of the breeches seems to hang over the tight part in many cases, as if 2 garments.

It is difficult in many cases to tell when one garment begins & another ends.

Dresses.

Trunk Hose. Breeches

Henry VIII. 1520, has close breeches.
An Englishman 1577 has the breeches and stocking both in one — all smoott at the knee, but the upper part of the breeches are trunked. — So also is a Spaniard 1577.
Some breeches are much slashed, & drawn out into puffs or swells, & lined with armesine.
A countryman near Nuremberg 1755 has huge breeches fastened below the knee; so large ones not common in that age. They are kept up by a belt & gallows
Breeches at the knees had roses, and other ornaments. Some had fringes. Some had bows, &c
The huge breeches of the Dutch Physician are buttoned on the outsides of each leg — 1640, and much ornament hanging at the knee.
Some wore only a Doublet & the huge breeches that is, nothing over them. The fastening of the breeches at the waistband or upper edge does not distinctly appear.
The close breeches of 1745 are fastened above the knee; 1735, also perhaps? 1755 below the knee
Those of 1640 below the knee.
The breeches of Charles I. 1630 are buttoned on outside of each leg.
The Trunk hose made a man's swell out round the hips, as the farthingale did women, but not so much. Some had ~~not~~ this effect only in a small degree.
In 1700. &c. the long jackets cover up much of the breeches.

The huge drawers worn by ladies of the east are like sailors' trousers — ("Calcons" French. They come down to the ankles.

Dresses

Cloak, or outside loose garment.

This is various — commonly short, but sometimes long — some of velvet, some of cloth, some of silk (sometimes called surtout or habit-de-dessus in French) (or casaque where it is upper coat in English.) — sometimes lined with silk — sometimes made of satin — often only hangs on one shoulder — sometimes lined with fur — (manteau, French) ("manteau or surtout") — mantle in English sometimes — some of scarlet cloth. How they are fastened does not distinctly appear — do not appear all round the neck, in general — some do — Many do not come below the hips — some not so low.

Generally have no sleeves nor holes for arms; but some have either sleeves or armholes — Those with sleeves perhaps not called Cloaks.

Edward VI. 1550 has an upper garment with sleeves, over the doublet, open in front, seems down almost to the knees There are one or two others similar.

Some professional men, Merchants, &c appear on some occasions in long robes, which cover the whole body.

The garments of Edward VI. & one or two similar — one at Rome 1577. — are more like a modern quaker coat than any thing else that appears — yet quite different.

291

Dresses

Doublet. Waistcoat.—

A coat—such as appears in King William's reign or any time since; does not appear in any of the dresses pictured here previously.

A long doublet however has some likeness to the coats of the last century. A doublet very long, 1677, resembles a coat of 1700.

Some doublets (if that be the name) are short ending at the waist,—some at the hips, & some go over & cover the buttocks—in general end at the hips. They are all buttoned down in front, with a little space open in front near the bottom, below the girdle a place for a girdle. Some are slashed; some have slashed sleeves

Con. p. 304 An Englishman of 1677 has a doublet or some garment, that covers his hips & almost his trunk breeches—buttoned down to girding place, then open, & extends over the trunk part of breeches. The sleeves of all doublets are much like those of a coat—some have ruffs at the wrists some have ornaments on the shoulders, &c.

An English Gentleman 1588, has one similar to the last, but more loose, & more like a coat. No collar appears on any—no cuffs.

Charles I. 1630 seems to have a doublet and large breeches—doublet ends on the hips.

The Cavalier of 1650 seems to have a plain Doublet with pockets as in a waistcoat. Pockets not noticed in the others.

Doublet sleeves not very large, but some have considerable ornament.

Edward VI. doublet 1530. is like a waistcoat of 1700—perhaps not called doublet.

Doublets were close all round the neck.

The doublet is always buttoned close & shows not what is under it. If there is a waistcoat under, it cannot be seen.

An English Nobleman 1640 has a doublet.

(Doublet is Pourpoint, French; Waistcoat is Veste.)

Dresses.

Coat & vest.

The first proper Coat is in 1700. There are no dresses for many years before this in this volume.

The 1700 coats come down to the knee — a row of buttons all the way on one side and button holes on the other. Bottom of the coat square — sleeves with wide cuffs & very large at the end or opening. Buttons on the cuffs. No collar appears

1735. 45. & 55. The Coat has not changed much, but seems so made as to be more open in front. Pockets in the skirts on outside. huge cuffs, & sleeves very large at the cuff — upper part not large. The coat of 1755 is shorter than the others.

The long vest appears under the coat in 1700, 1735, 45, & 55 — almost as long as the coat — comes down mid thigh & some below. that of 1755 shorter than the others.

In 1700 the vest had buttons & button holes the whole length like the coat — in 1735 &c. the buttons come down only to the waist or a little below. Below that the vest parts a little; the lappels hang loose — pockets in the lappels. — Commonly buttoned to the top, but some are open in the upper part.

1581. One has a Jacket, without sleeves over the doublet — made of velvet: it is slashed & shows the doublet of colored satin under it. There are probably several who have such a garment, but it is not distinguished from the Coublet. in the engraving. (Jacquette. French.)

Dresses.

Collars &c.

Charles I. 1630. has a collar, or falling band - or something around the neck taking on the Coublet or outside garment, like a ladie's vandyke - of rich materials - notched at the edges.

English Nobleman 1640 has the same - edges may be said to be scolloped.

English Gentleman 1640 - has the same -

Merchant & Lord Mayor have similar 1640, but the edge consists of long points

These took the place of the stand out ruffs.

Both appear 1640, but never on the same person.

Some ladies have nearly the same; but theirs does not come up close round the neck.

An Oliverian 1650 has a narrow band or collar round his neck, open in front, (like a boy's shirt collar turned over his dress.) It is plain & not showy.

A Spanish King 1700 has a similar band; but not open in front - quite narrow.

Very few of these bands appear; Indeed there are scarcely any pictures from 1640 to 1700.

The Cravat or Handkerchief tied round the neck appears in 1700; it had been used long before

disc. p. 177

The ends, square, hang down half way to the waist.

The Gentlemen of 1735. 45. 55. have something round the neck, but it makes little show - two latter do not show any ends.

Swords are worn by many before 1600. some after.

Canes are carried by some 1700 & after.

Belts are worn for the sword, &c.

Gerdles are about the waist; and sword belts are sometimes fastened to these - many such.

The Gerdle is sometimes a sash, with ends hanging down, or fastened with bows.

A small sash is sometimes what band; and a garter, or fastening at lower end of breeches, with bows &c.

Some garters seem to be on the outside.

A Chain or some ornament hangs from a few necks

Dresses

Various.

A Gentleman of Hungary, 1700, is one the finest looking, & dressed men in the book. Buskins on his feet & legs, or something similar green doublet & pantaloons, red sash, red cloak lined with fur; nothing on his head but his hair — some hair on the upper lips. — every thing rich but plain; no showy ornaments.

A Hungarian Lady, 1700, has a better appearance than most of the English, French, &c.

Sir Philip Sidney, 1580, has a dress (perhaps a knight's dress) different from all others. neat & well fitted to the body.

The hat is pretty good size; brim partly elevated in front, crown sugar loaf shape. Probably made of velvet or some cloth, but resembles hats of 1640 on women.

Doublet is striped — comes down a little upon the thighs; a girdle at the waist, and a belt & sword fastened to it. Neck bare. A collar of embroidered stuff, with points at the edges running round & lying on the upper part of the doublet. The same material & points turns up at the end of the sleeves like cuffs.

Breeches striped horizontally (doublet up & down) sit close to the thighs, & just above the knee the lace & points (or whatever it may be) are turned up as at the end of the sleeves.

Shoes & spurs. Stockings come above the knee apparently.

Dresses.

Ladies' Garments.

(For Ruffs and Hats, caps, &c. see back — those of women & men being much alike.)

Gowns.

These before 1640 are generally open in front from the waist down, showing a rich petticoat underneath —

Some are open from the neck to the feet like a man's robe or gown; such ones seem to have another gown under.

Some seem not open, or fall together so as not to show the opening

(Some called "Robes" in French (those perhaps which most resemble a man's robe) and some are called "Habit de dessus", or sometimes when under a cloak or robe, "Habit de dessous".) "Manteau" also used for gown.

Gowns are generally very long, often flowing behind & very full — many folds — a great deal of cloth in a gown. — Some have false sleeves falling from the shoulders behind almost to the feet.

Some are made shorter in front to show the under garment — some are held up, or fastened up, in front, for the same purpose.

The Sleeves in general not very large; some puffed at the shoulders — a few have large bag sleeves between the shoulder & elbow and a few between elbow & hand.

The Queen of Henry VII. 1490 has a becoming dress and so have some at later periods; but they seem overloaded with an excess of cloth, silk, &c after 1577, or many of them.

Queen Elizabeth 1551, 1559, 1585, &c has in all the figures of her a long narrow waist coming down to a point in front; and of the bottom of the waist is swelled out by the farthingale to an enormous extent — especially behind & on sides — not so much in front. If her height be 5½ feet, her outside garment is at least 3½ feet in diameter at the base, and two feet at the hips. In some pictures she is not so broad — Her body is small.

Queen Mary, & Mary of Scotland & some others are puffed out at the hips, but not to be compared with Elizabeth,

Dresses,

Gowns.

Waists are various — some compressed, somewhat long — that is, such is the gown waist; some are loose or not very tight & some are short.

Stays are called in French "corps de jupe", that is body of the petticoat, and seem to be in some figures the upper part of the petticoat. (Does boddice mean a body, because it was formerly the body of the petticoat?)

Stays in several instances are visible and appear as the upper part of a garment are laced across, but not brought together — seem ornamental.

"Close waistcoat or boddice" in a country woman of Nuremburg, is laced in front & seems to belong to the petticoat — under the lacing is a red stomacher. This boddice in French is called "Corset" or "camisole".

In 1735, 45 (& 55) are seen what were called hooped petticoats — resembling the farding-ale dresses of Elizabeth's days. Above these huge swells are long, compressed waists — some in Germany, 1755, equal to those of Elizabeth's.

Such things do not appear from 1577 to 1700, at least none very large. Indeed many of the females have rather elegant dresses — more appropriate than those of men.

Some female sleeves are slashed.

Gowns 1666, 1700, &c. have more flounces furbelows, ornaments, horizontal folds, plaits, &c. than 1577 to 1640 — In this period, 1577 to 1640; gowns were very long & full, some had trails behind — but they were nearly destitute of the ornaments and horizontal foldings of a later period. They sometimes made folds by holding up the gown, apparently to show a handsome petticoat — there is such an English one 1640.

Dresses — Females.

Cloaks.
Only a few appear — one is of fur.

Short Gowns.
There are several of these, much like a short gown of 40 years ago. Some come down to the hips, & some below — some are a sort of long-short gown.
Some are loose, & open in front most of the way. We call this a jacket — & the French "corset."
This is over a long gown — is of velvet.
One is entirely open before without sleeves —
This jacket in one place is "Jaquette" in French.
These Short gowns were not common in high life.

Petticoats ("Jupe") are frequently seen in the opening of gowns in front, and where they are lifted up before or at the side, to show the petticoat. The petticoats thus shown were of rich materials and ornamented.
(Whence the name of petty-coat (small coat) — was the name given when it was a waist coat (small coat) with a short skirt?)

Aprons are common 1577 & after, but not worn by all.
Some came down as low as the gown; others were considerably shorter. They were — some plain, some much ornamented. Some were quite narrow; in general not very wide, but some of good width.

A Muff appears on a lady's arms 1640, much like a modern one. — A Swedish lady 1577 has a tippet, or fur on the top of her dress — perhaps the latter. I think no Tippet is seen on any.

Veils — some enormous ones hanging down behind. None on faces. Some come over the head & hang down on each side as well as behind.

Dresses. Females.

Fans — none appear.
Plumes of feathers — in some ladies' hands.

Necklaces, like strings of beads, hang on the necks of many — some only round the neck, some hanging down upon the breast — something like a locket attached to some. — There are 2, 3, or 4 strings on some necks, hanging one below the other. Some appear like beads, some like chains, & some made up of neither round things nor links. — Not a few have a simple chain round the neck, with a pendant or locket attached to it — or a cross dangling from it. — Some ladies necks are bare after 1600, from the chin to the breast, in front.

From 1577 to 1600 and after, ladies' breasts and necks are entirely covered, by ruffs, gowns, &c. — Not so, however, 1536 to 1559. A few instances of bare necks 1577.
In 1640, the neck is bare enough to appear well — not indecent — and a single chain is round the neck, not hanging down much & no pendant — similar 1735 &c.

In 1640, some have a large Handkerchief or Vandyke over the breast & shoulders —

No Shawl appears — and scarcely a scarf —

[Pendant from the neck alluded to above. Richardson makes a pendant "an ornament hanging from the ear". & only this.

The foregoing remarks refer to European Dresses — not the East. They are from the first Volume, or 2 bound in one.

Sept. 5. 1844.

Jeffery's Dresses.

2 Volume (or 3 & 4th bound in one)

This was published in 1772 — 15 years after the other and contains some later dresses, but most of them are no later.

1700 A Franc Merchant in Turkey wears a cocked Hat & flowing wig; the rest of his dress is Turkish — long garments. His wife seems to dress in the Turkish manner mostly.

1764 Several women in Russia have on long, short-gowns — or something similar.

1768 Russian women have long gowns apparently buttoned in front from top to bottom. — some have a sort of shawl or cloak, that rests on the head & comes down on all sides but the front — part of it almost to the feet — Russian women have a sort of turban or cap or other head dress — only one has a hat.

Denmark

1626. A nobleman has the Ruff as in England — very thick say 2 inches on edge; ~~fills the~~ whole neck. — Short cloak, trunk breeches, cap, a beard, &c. Breeches stop above the knee

His wife has a similar ruff but still more full: gown, apron, &c. On her shoulders, coming down to the elbows is a sort of scarf, the ends coming together in front — on the whole, she is very becomingly dressed — hair seems to stand up.

1626. Merchants' wife in Denmark, has a gown open in front; similar ruff to the last, — on her shoulders coming down to elbow, something made just like a cape with edges clasped in front — a queer cap or bonnet — fastens under the chin — top comes out over the face, but still leaves the side of the face bare.

These Danish women have something in one hand — a ribbon or sash, a bunch of rings, perhaps a whip

Holland.

1640 A Woman has on her head a kind of hood coming down to the shoulders — a short cloak, gown, & shoes with considerably high heels.

1640 A Cologne Woman has on a large something that comes over the head & falls down on 3 sides almost to her feet — has a ruff, a narrow waist, &c.

Dresses. 2d Vol.

1626 Country Woman of Geneva — has long hair behind, a sorty hat, beads on neck, bunch of keys to her side. Gown open in front up to the breasts, & trailing behind.

Italy.

1768 — Various in different parts of Italy. The garment over the head & coming down low, is found — also others over the head & coming down about as low as the elbows — both sorts hang loose, no gathering at the neck — sometimes the long one is held in the hands in front, that is the lower part of it — One holds a fan, one a muff — one has a large hat in her hand that is, the brim is large, crown low, & strings to fasten it under the neck — all have aprons, neck generally free from ornament.

Hoods. Perhaps the loose garment over the head is a hood — some nuns have something similar, but still more enveloping. Nuns' hoods seem hang loose from the head and are open in front — Some are fitted a little to the head and are short, but ~~some~~ short & long, seem to have a straight edge, ~~without~~ fitting to the head. All are loose on the neck — no contraction there. They come down to the elbows, to the hips, to the knees, & some to the ground. A few only cover the shoulders — are short, fitted to the head a little

Henry IV of France, has a ruff, trunk hose, stockings that came above his knees, — his upper garment may be a doublet — a sort of sash or scarf over one shoulder: shoes & spurs

His wife, Mary de Medicis, has a broad ruff but it does not come in front — is laced across the breast & below — something in one hand may be a book.

Louis XIV. 1660 is dressed most fantastically and extravagantly, at a meeting with Philip IV of Spain. Philip is much plainer & neater.

Another of Louis XIV. gives him an enormous wig, the cuffs & ornaments at the ends of his coat sleeves most huge & extravagant; His coat, if that be the name, comes down to knees — a row of buttons in front, 2 short rows each side on skirt & 2 a more behind. Shoes high, toes very wide, & buckles. A cravat on neck. Breches on coming. The date not given.

(Earliest Coat I have seen, if it was before 1700.

France

Dauphin, son of Louis XIV. has a wig & cuffs like his father — & other parts of the dress very near the same.

1660. French Nobleman — is fantastically dressed, as well as his king — cannot be described.

A French lady is similar — fan in hand.
A King's guard — more extravagant yet.

Rubens' Son — painted by himself — a boy has on a doublet — much like others — Below the girdle, the short skirts are not in one piece, but have several openings (others are similar) sleeves seem slashed — row of buttons in front — a collar round the top of the doublet & something similar at ends of sleeves. — He has Trunk breeches with a row of buttons each outside, — doublet is over them — the trunk ceases a little above the knee & then, tight breeches come down & fasten below the knee. There are ribbons tied in bows at end of the trunk, at the end of breeches, on shoes. & at the waist.

1626. French Gentleman. A high crowned hat with feathers — Trunk breeches over the Doublet — a collar comes up like a modern shirt collar — nothing else on neck, — below the Tr. & tight breeches come below the knee — cloak on one shoulder. — Here as in others, the trunk hangs down over the tight part, & looks as if it could be taken off without disturbing the tight part. No opening in the trunk appears. The manner of making & fastening on is not explained, & remains (to me) uncertain — Doublet & breeches both slashed apparently.

1626. French Lady — is indescribable. She has a fan.

1626. French Merchant — has a collar comes out like a modern shirt collar — apparently is his shirt collar — nothing else on neck. — has a common doublet, & trunk breeches which fasten over it — high crown hat, a beard, a cloak on one shoulder.

His wife, like the other one 1626. holds up a mass of drapery (hangown &c) about as high as her knees, and shows the petticoat all round — waist is narrow, dress broad about the hips

Most of the French men have heels to their shoes, after 1626 tapering, & rather high — like those of ladies. ~~Other~~

Spain.

1660. The Infanta of Spain has her garments so spread, that the width of her dress at the bottom is equal to the height of her body. She beats Queen Elizabeth. (She from Austria)

1660 Nobleman of Spain – becomingly dressed Cloak, natural hair, what appears like the collar of his shirt, &c.

Spanish Gentleman – no date. in time of Ruffs – trunk breeches not very large – bows at the bottom of trunk & below the knee. Cloak.

1626 Spanish Gentleman – Good sized hat – high crown, sugar-loaf shape; ruff with layer upon layer, seems 2 inches thick or more, & similar at end of sleeves; has on a Doublet, and Trunk Hose – all the same from the foot to the Trunk – cloak on one shoulder – carries a sword as most others do.

1626 Spanish Lady – She has something over the top of her head that comes down on each side & behind almost to ground. (perhaps a veil) – She holds up her gown to show her under garments – a broad ruff round her neck. Small sleeves.

No date. A Spanish Lady, with a farthingale & ruff as large as Queen Elizabeth's, and a small waist like her.

Italy

1626 Italian Gentleman. Ruff like others. a low cap. doublet & Trunk breeches, slashed; Sword hangs behind, as with many others, suspended from something fastened to the girdle – slippers on – bows at knees, &c.

1626. Italian Lady – holds up one side of her gown (not open perhaps in front) & shows a red petticoat – what covers her head comes down upon the shoulders & all round the neck.

No date. Gentleman of Milan. Trunk breeches down to the knees, and two legs can be seen – narrow collar with points, hat with tapering crown & plumes – A sort of scarf around the waist covering 15 or 18 inches of it – seems fastened to the shoulder behind – (Italian above 1626 has same round the waist.

Italy — continued.

No date. Lady of Milan, becomingly dressed. — ruff up to the chin. She has an outside gown or robe, open from top to the bottom in front, & sleeves hanging from the elbow 1½ or 2 feet. She has a gown under this — a kind of scarf or veil hanging from backside of the head.

1626. Lady of Rome — a collar, apparently round the top of her gown — beads on neck, and in hand (latter is rosary perhaps — has a cross fastened to it) Her outside robe comes down to the knees, has hanging false sleeves, — is open in front all the way — that under it is another gown apparently — she has a fan in one hand, and a veil hanging from the back part of her head.

1641. English Lady in Spring, done by Hollar, in 1641 — a neat collar, vandyke or something else, round the upper part of the garments — not very near the neck, and similar at ends of sleeves. — Waist in front comes down to a point, it is laced across, and up and down — gown open in front — the dress on the whole modest, and handsome A sort of bouquet in one hand.

1641. English Lady in summer — a veil over the head that falls down upon the shoulders — a fan in one hand, and a sort of bag in the other — Gown seems not open.

1641. Autumn } Gown with 2 rows of buttons in front, & not open — waist like the Lady in spring something round the head like a stuffed cap, & comes down under the chin, — a large and beautiful collar or vandyke up close to the neck, a little open in front.

1641 Winter } Cap like the last, & collar or vandyke — a muff on one arm — Gown seems open in front

None of them show feet.

No date. An English woman by Speed.
— a good sized hat, just like a man's, with a sugarloaf crown — flowers in the plaiting the hat band — stand out ruff round the neck — a long, lean waist, much compressed — and then the dress swells out at right angles, but much more behind and sides than before; she has in her hand what resembles a modern work bag, & she holds it by the strings.

The Muses, virtues, seasons, &c. painted by Caesar Ripa, & published at Amsterdam in 1608 — are all female figures —

The Train of several of these (as well as others probably) is a garment by itself falling behind and attached to the gown or jacket.

The Gowns are almost all open from the waist down, showing embroidered petticoats, or those of rich materials (Jupon, French, for petticoat.

The Jacket is a short gown — generally only a petticoat under it (Jacquette, French.

Some have a Mantle, which hangs mostly behind.

All or nearly all, have necklaces.

Shoes when visible have heels — not very high. — a rose or flower, on the instep.

Fardingales. Hoops. &c.

In all the swellings at the hips & below, the greater part is behind and at the sides — much less in front — some spread so as to be twice as wide at the bottom as at the top and some have less difference between top & bottom.

Dresses, Old.

1764. An English or American Officer receiving Captives on the Muskingum, Nov. 1764. He is Col. Bouquet. — has a cocked hat, hair hangs down behind in a queue or tail tied with a ribbon in bows. His coat comes down about midleg, and his vest mid-thigh. Huge cuffs to the coat. He seems to have over his breeches & stockings, a sort of overalls, buttoned on outside of each leg from top to bottom — possibly they are two garments — perhaps not over others. — a kind of stock on the neck. — no shirt collar seen.

Trunk Hose.

How they are fastened up; how they are opened, &c cannot be ascertained from the pictures. The Doublet sometimes comes down, so as to appear like the Trunk of the breeches, but is, I believe always open in front below the waist or girdle; but the Trunk breeches seem to have no opening in front.

Ladies dresses, on the whole, considering that we expect more ornament in them, have not been quite so fastidious as those of men.

These Dresses are almost all in high life; where common life is dressed, it seems to copy the other in some respects, not in all.

The Heels, rather high, on the shoes of Frenchmen, appear not on the shoes of Englishmen, & others —

Indian Words

[p. 129-148. Names 149-152
[p. 309. &c M. 3. 423.

E Winslows Relation - 1625 - has some words

Nanohiggansett — for Narragansett.
Massachuset — the people of. (many Indians
Massachusets or Massachusecks } - for the people of that place
Massachusets — also for the place
Munhiggen — a place "some 40 leagues N.E."
Mattapuyst. — "a neck in Swanzey called Mattapoisett" (Note
Sachimo comeco. - a Sachem's house at Mattapuyst.
witeo. (witeo) — a common house.
Squasachim — Sachims wife
Matta — a negative
Agowaytam — for Agawam in Wareham

V Indian Words - from Roger Williams

Kichizuck. old men
Kutchishunnuock. middle age men
Waskeenesuck. youths
Mattauhtum. very old.

XXIII. Mockwachuckquemese. little boy
Squasese. little girl.
Anckiese. a child
Wemat. a brother
Weesummis, a sister
Watouks - a cousin
Towinwock. orphans
Tackquinwock. twins

VI Pausunnumum. to dry
Tataggamish. shake. Imp.
Wunnickshan. to mingle
Tetupsha. it falls down
Nips-pannawem. I lie, or tell lies.
Chippachausin. The way divides.
Aukeewushaog. They go by land
Mishoon hookwock. They come by water } see 309
Tockkemin — to wade.
Taquatchwash. go up hill. Imp.
Akiuntowash. climb the tree. Imp.
Punnouwash. come down
Mowinneaog. They gather (fruits)
Panochanog. They dance.
Shannog. They are merry.

IX Mantaban. chap. IX.
Chickanquat wompan day
Aumpatauban. - broad day
Papisha. it is sunrise.
Nummattaquaw. forenoon
Paushaquaw. noon
Nawwanquaw. afternoon
Wayauwi. It is sunset
Wunnanquit. Evening
Chouoeatch. About 10 o'clock morning.
Mtunnock (90) the right hand way
Nmunatch. (90). the left hand way
Maninne... They hate.
Mashausu. loving.
Washinnaunch. love. or
Paushinummin. to divide into two

"Taking Tobacco."
"Drinking Tobacco" } See 4 leaves forward, p. 313.

1646. Plymouth Colony refers to the abuse in taking tobacco in the open streets, and dangerously in outhouses, barns, stalls, about haystacks, corn-ricks. None to take it in any of these places. Penalty 1/. 1st offence. 2/. every new one

Con. C. 277.
Mass. 301.

1671. "Forasmuch as some have been injured by careless taking of tobacco abroad in the streets, and near unto barns, stables, hay-stacks or corn-ricks." therefore whoever shall be found smoking tobacco in the streets & such places, shall pay 2/. Soldiers in arms may smoke in the fields.

[Here "smoking tobacco" is twice used.

See Deanes History of Scituate 306th page.

Indian Words, &c

From Schoolcraft's "Red Race of America" a pamphlet. 1844.

Hudson's river was called Shatemac by Indians on Eastern side, who lived in Dutchess, &c. The Minsi on west banks, below the others, called it Mohicanittuck, or River of the Mohicans. The Mohawks called it Cahohatatea.

Albany was called Schenectady — by 5 Nations — this name was afterwards transferred to a new place by the English. From this place to Albany was the ancient portage path from the Mohawk to the Hudson. — The Mohegans in present Rensselaer & Columbia Counties, called Albany Pempotawuthut, the place of the Council Fire.

Iroquois called New England Indians Owenagungas.

Housatonic — is of Mohegan origin. These Indians retired eastwardly into the valley of this river, passing over the highlands. — Schoolcraft calls ott the notarial sign of wuedjo, a mountain, atten, a generic phrase for stream or channel, & ic the inflection for locality — that is, the stream beyond the mountain. (Mere supposition.)

Ut anachusetts — signifies Blue Hills, Roger Williams says. — Terminations in ett & set, and those in at and ak, denote locality in the Algonquin tribes — chee is the root of wuedjo, a mountain.

Mass. 6. 126. Almouchicco — A name given by Indians to New England — on Amsterdam map 1659

Mass. 7. 149 Indian Women — from Wood's N.E. Prospect

"They are more loving, pitiful & modest, mild provident and laborious than their lazy husbands" "In planting corn they exceed our English husbandmen, keeping it so clear with their clam shell hoes, as if it were a garden rather than a cornfield, not suffering a choking weed to advance his audacious head above their infant corn, or an undermining worm to spoil his spurnes." They gather & dry the corn & put it in holes — they gather lobsters, build houses — gather flags & make mats for houses, which keep out rain and wind; they gather hemp & rushes & with dying stuff make curious baskets from a quart to a quarter. All drudgery lies upon them. They are kind to English. "English women find as much respect, love & ease in N.E. as here in Old England."

Published in London 1634.

Indian Words, &c. by Rev. Jona. Edwards.
From "Observations on the language of the Muhhekaneew Indians".
(those at Stockbridge.). New Haven 1788.

His father removed to Stockbridge when he was 6 years old; there were in the town only 12 families of whites and perhaps 150 families of Indians. He associated with Indian boys and the language become more familiar to him than his mother tongue; all his thoughts ran in Indian.

The 6 nations have no labials.
The Mohegans abounds with labials
Mohegan plural { nemannauw — a man
nemannauk, — men
penumpausoo, a boy
penumpausoouk, boys.

The Mohegans have no adjectives, except numerals and such words as all, many, &c. — they have none that express the quatities of substances. They express these quatities by the verbs neuter, as pehtuhquissoo, he is tall,
mtissoo — — he is homely
wnissoo — he is beautiful.
pehtuhquissoouk — they are tall
pehtuhquisseet { is a participle, meaning the man who is tall.
pehtuhquiseecheck — men who are tall.

Appellations are never used without a pronoun affixed; they can say nogh, my father; kogh, thy father, but they cannot say father — ogh — son, head, hand, foot, & other things in general which necessarily belong to some person. A hatchet does not always have an owner, & so may be spoken of without referring to an owner.

In increasing words, vowels are changed and transposed, and t is changed into d.
Mohegans cannot say to love, I love, thou giveest, &c. but I love thee, thou giveest him, &c.
They have no verb substantive, to be. &c.
He is a man, he is a coward. &c are expressed by one word. The noun is turned into a verb.
Nemannauw, is a man.
Nemannauwoo, means, he is a man.
The Mohegans & other Indians do abstract, and have abstract terms.

p. 306. Indian Words, &c See Miscel. No 3. 428 + 448
See Coll. No. 9. (Pres State) 181

Roger Williams' "Key into the Language of America" was written on his way to England, & published in London 1642. It makes about 150 pages, as printed by the R.I. Historical Society.

Ninnuog,
Ninnimissinûwock,
Eniskeetompaûwog,
} are their names for men, folks, people, in general. [yenh. man. 25

Nanhigganeûck
Massachuseûck
Cawasumseûck
Cowweseûck
Quintikoock
Quinnipieûck
Pequttoog, &c
} are their names for particular nations.

Mr Williams visited Mr Fenwick at Saybrook fort "as I passed up to Quinnihticut river" and went with with Mr F. about 2 miles to see Wequash, the Pequot Captain, who was sick. He died 2 days after. Mr W. had some hopes of his conversion.

Komishoon, hommis — Mesnnomishoon, hommis. you come, I come, by boat.
Kyttianke wyhamis — Meshontianke wushem. you came, I came, by land

Nawwatuck notesham — I came from far
Mattaâsu notesham. — I came from hard by
Wetu — a house
Wetuômuck notesham I came from the house
Acawomuck notesham. I came over the water
Otan — A town
Otanick notesham I came from the town.
Acawmenoakit, England, means from land on t other side.
Puckquatchick. without doors. Wetuomuck. at home.

Nokekick — parched meal
Aupummineanash — parched corn
Aupummineanawsaump. Parched meal boiled with water.
Msickquatash — Boiled corn, whole.
Manusquessedash — beans
Nasaump — meal pottage — unparched.
Pishquéhick — unparched meal

Chap 4 Aucuck — a kettle.
Mishquocuck (or kuk). a red copper kettle.
Mattacuckquaw. — a cook. —

Chap II Nipi, Nipauwese — Give me some water
Nipi. a pond
Nipsash. ponds.
Nanashowa-tippocat. midnight
Tippaso — towards night.

Nutapah. Water. Pitiu River Sepe or Sepe. Brook. Sebuxezis or Sebuizzui

Indian words

Roger Williams. Narragansett Language

Mattanauke-anash — mat, mats to sleep on.

IV Numbers.

Masculine (Animate)	Feminine (Inanimate)	Neuter
1 Pawsuck.	Pawsuck	1 Nquit
2 Neeswock	Neenash	2 Neese
3 Shuog	Swinash	3 Nish
5 Napannetasuog	Napannetashinash	4 yoh
4 Yowock	Yowunnash	5 Napanna
6 Nuttasuog	Nuttatashinash	6 Nutta
7 Enadatasuog	Enadtashinash	7 Enada
8 Shoasuck tasuog	Shoasucktashinash	8 Shwosuck
9 Paskugit tasuog	Paskugittashinash	9 Paskugit
10 Pinucksuog	Pinuckquatash.	10 Pawcit
11 Pinucksuog nabnaquit	Pinuckquatash nabnaquit	

V Old woman — Wenisuck.

Wauchō-ash — hill, hills. P. Stat.

Sketomps-auog — Man, men. — yēsch

Squaws-suck — Woman, women. — wenygh

Papoos — child. — Nippapoos. my child

Muckquachucks — son. — Boy. Muckachux. P.S.

Netop. Netompauog. friend. friends. (my)

sese, mese, or ese, used at end of words for a diminutive. Squasese — a little girl. P.S. squachises

Our. my — the word begins with n { weewo — wife; Nowewoo. my wife

your/pl. thy — your — " — " with k. (sometimes G.) { watonck — cousin; Kattonks. your cousin

their his kers. — " — " with W. or not attend

Uog. suck. wock & chick } ananimate plural.

P. Stay. Weekno. Wecheno. Weeshsno } Wetu. a house. Wetuomuck. at home.

Nekick, kekick, wekick (& weick) to or at my, your, his, or the house.

wetuomese — a little house

Chap VI. Osh, Nosh, Kosh. Father, my father, your father

Note, Yote, chickot, squtta — all mean fire.

Notawese, chickautawese — a little fire (No teg. by the fire)

Puck. smoke — puckissu. smoky.

Wequanantig-anash — a candle or light. candles. (Wekinan, or Wequanantesh — a light fire.)

Wame — all — wenawwetu — rich

Paushe some — machetu — poor

Wonck — more & again. — wonckatack — another.

Wunegin. good, well — Nickumonat. easy

Ne Chit. naught. evil — Sinckat — hard

Machang. no or not — Keesuckqin — upwards.

Wunnaug (Wunchage, No hung) -anash — Tray. Trays | Ussoko. a pot

Kunam-auog — Shoonshoons.

Squauntamuck. at the door. Pauspaquonteg. a key.

Indian Words, &c.

From Jona. Edwards - (son of J. E. of Northampton

He gives only 40 or 50 Mohegan words.

Notes on Edwards.

Heckewelder gives the true name of the Mohegans as Mahicanni (German sounds - not very different from Edwards' Muhhekaneew.) Mr H. says the Dutch call them Mohikanders; the French Mouhigans & Mahingans; the English Mohiccans, Mohuccans, Muhhekaneew, Schaticooks, River Indians.

Mr Edwards has no l nor r in the words he gives in Mohegan — none in the Mohegan Patty Norton.

Words ending in baug, or paug, applied to rivers or ponds, are Quinebaug, Quabaug, Chippaug, Quinepaug (in New Town) - also Quinnipiac (for New Haven). Sunka-paug, & others.

What is the meaning of baug or paug?

Mr Edwards has for water in Mohegan nbey (nip in Narragansett, Nippee in Massachusetts) and he adds uk as a plural - His word for waters ~~might~~ be Nbauk, or nbaug or nbeyuk. This, however, is the animate plural I suppose; were it not for this, Quinne-bauk ~~might~~ be long waters, &c. Nip & nippee are inanimate ~~plurals~~ plurals in ash. I know not how Mohegan inanimate plural was formed.

p341 Rev. Samuel Hopkins Memoirs of the Stockbridge
no. 1 Tribe of Indians &c. His preface dated Springfield. Nov. 1752.
363 He says "the Tribe is commonly known by name of River Indians; most live under N. York, scattered among the Dutch. A small number live in NW. corner of Connecticut, a few at Sheffield.

Land of the 2 Townships at Housatonnuck was purchased of the River Indians; they reserved a tract at Skatekook
Quinn 8 now in Sheffield & Parish, the other 8 or 10 miles up the river
112 at Wnahtukook, now in Stockbridge. At each place dwell
113 4 or 5 families of Indians. Konkapot a chief.
Only a few families, 9 or 10, belonged to them, apparently when Mr. Sergeant first went there in 1734 - 2c

[Many Interesting things in Mr. Hopkins Book.]

The Indians in 1734, great & small, were less than 50
In 1749, when Mr Sergeant died, they were ——— 218.

Indian Words
Roger Williams
Cannibals. [see page 90

Mihtukmechabuck. Tree eaters — from Mihtuchquash, trees, &c. A people so called living between 300 & 400 miles west into the land. They are men eaters; also they eat the bark of chesnut & walnut & other fine trees. They are the terror of the neighboring natives.

Mohowanganack or Mauquanoag (from moho, to eat) } "The Cannibals or men eaters up into the west 2, 3, or 400 miles from us."

p. 90. "The Mauquanogs, or manneaters, that live 200 300 miles west of us make a delicious ~~dish, a~~ monstrous dish, of the head and brains of their enemies"

[In 1692-3. the Maquas roasted & eat the bodies of 27 Frenchmen (and Indians). See War 1688 to 1698 — under March 1692-3.

Vincent in his Pequot War. 1637. calls the "Mohocks" "cruel, bloody cannibals" most terrible to their neighbors. See account of Megapolensis. p. 204.

Mohegans & Mohegans torture & eat a Pequod. See Trumbull, 72 page.

Words.

Neen. I
Keen. you
Ewo. he } Williams never uses the plural pronouns by themselves. I know not what they are ~~are~~. In composition they are as in the singular.

tuck — often an ending of Verb. 1 person plural. Imperative. Let us. Cowwetuck — let us sleep; Toketuck. let us wake

wock. (nock) — ending of 3d person plural — as Cowwewock. They sleep. Peeyauntamwock. they pray; hommwock. they go & come. Sometimes in nog. as peeyauog they are come. Sometimes in ick. Inock.

ick — at end of places — when to & from are used in English Otan. a town. Otanick. to or from a town. Nuppusquan-nick. my back — at my back.

cut. kut. cot. set } No words end in these syllables — no tenses or persons of verbs end in them.

ut — some end in — as wut, gut. — also quat. quit, cat.

kook is used only in Quintikook in preface. but quock is used sometimes. — cut is once used in the preface, viz. Quinnitticut. gut is very seldom used.

Pitch is a sign of the future — used many times
Mesh is a sign of past time — used many times

A Captive. A daughter of Mrs. Hutchinson was taken by Indians when her mother was slain; aged 8 — was redeemed by Dutch & sent to her friends. She lived with Indians 4 years. "forgot her own language and all her friends & was loath to leave them & come from the Indians."
Winthrop under A. D. 1646

Indian words. — Roger Williams

n. 9. 277, 4th 301. **Tobacco:** [See 4 leaves back page 306

"Indians generally all take tobacco."
They take tobacco against the rheume that causeth a toothache, & to revive & refresh them they drinking nothing but water.

"Generally all the men throughout the country have a tobacco bag with a pipe in it, hanging at their back; sometimes they make such great pipes both of wood & stone, that they are 2 feet long, with men or beasts carved, so big or massy that a man may be mortally hurt by one of them: but these commonly come from the Mauquawogs, or Men Eaters 300 & 400 miles from us." They cast over pewter & brass into very neat pipes.
"They take their Wuttamanog (that is, a weak tobacco) which the men plant themselves very frequently: yet I never see any take it so excessively as I have seen men in Europe."

[To take tobacco, is evidently to smoke it in a pipe; all took tobacco in this way — there is not the least allusion to any chewing.

Wuttamagon — a pipe
Hopwonick — a pipe

Mr Williams had seen 1000 together, and "every man hath his pipe of their tobacco".
"When they meet (in travelling) "they will strike fire either with stones or sticks, to take tobacco & discourse a little together."

Johnson, (referring to Capt. Underhills account of his revelations) says — "one man told his pastor that the spirit of revelation came to him as he was drinking a pipe of tobacco".

Winthrop in 1632 mentions some who "took tobacco" "took a pipe of tobacco", &c. There was smoking among the English in 1629 — 1632 — seems chiefly among servants, seamen, laborers. Tobacco & Spirits — much used 1633.

Capt Underhill said "as he was taking a pipe of tobacco the Spirit set home an absolute promise of free grace, with such assurance & joy". &c. Winthrop

See 4 leaves back.

Indian words - Roger Williams.

Chap. VII

VI Wauki — crooked
Saumpi — straight
Nussuqun. heavy
nauton — light
Pemisquai — winding
Penayi — crooked
nowesu — black
VII Wompesu — white.
Suckesu — black
Minikesu — strong
Minioquesu - weak
Nunnauqussu. Tall man.
Nunnaiqussitchick - Tall men.
Tiaquonqussu. Low. short.
Tiaquonqussitchick; low men.

D. 41. Matta, no. } Matta. } used for not
Matnow } & other negatives -
Met } - prefixed to words.
Nick } also Aquie, manqu
Pautummun. dark
IX Wequai — light.
Wequashim — moon light. or a light room
XI Waumsu — downhill
Muckquetu — swift
Sagkus — slow.

p. su 319. Holoff. Awaungress-suck. Strangers, or Englishmen.
Wautacone-nuaog. Coat men. or clothed or Englishmen.
VIII Wautaconisk — English women.
Wautaconemese — English youth.

9 Nuawquonikeesakat — A long day
8. Awanaqusanktowash. Speak English. Speak
Eenanotowash. Speak Indian. Speak
Chap Mayi — a way
XI Peemayagat. a little way or path.
XII Mishimmayagat. great path.
XIII Mauchatea — a guide.
Cappi-machang - Swamp or thick wood
Nipsuash — pond, ponds.
Wuttambo. — a staff
Paquattin — frost
Nauwot — a great way
Nauwatick. far off at sea
Mattaasu - a little way
Tahki or tatakki. cold weather.
Tahkees — cold.
Kausitteks. — hot weather.
Nnappi — dry
Topu — frost
Missittopu. great frost.
Nichokat a thaw
Cutshanuska. lightning.
Neempanog - thunder.
Ponshessu — a half moon
Skaushantowanog. The golden Meteward. (Constellation

Chap. VII
wuchum - nostrils
upaquontup - head
weshecck — hair
mscattuck - forehead
wuttowog - quash. ears. ears.
wuskeesuck - quash. eye eyes
Wuttone — mouth
Weenat — tongue
wepit-tash - tooth, teeth
Sitchipuck. neck
Nuttuck. — throat
Napanmog. breast
Wuttash — heart
Wuppiten - ash. arm.
Misque or weepuck blood
Uppusquan. back
Wunnichekke - hand
Mokassuck. nails
Wunnaks. belly
Apome - ash. Thigh, thighs
Mohant-tash, leg, legs
Wussette-tash. foot feet
Mishquinash veins

Stirrupp angatch. Rings are open
Seguem. Spring
Neepum. Summer
Taquonk. Fall of leaf.
Papone, Winter
Nippaus } Sun
Nunnamock }
Nanepaushat moon.
Paponash - Winters
Keesuck - heavens
Nippawus - Sun
Auke - earth
Aukeasein. downwards
Anockqus — star
Anocksuck - stars
Sokenun — rain
Mattauqus or Nnaquat. Cloud
Sochepo } snow
Cohe }
Capat - ice
Neechipog, dew

Sky. Keesk. 2s. } Chippapuock & the Wood pen (Constellation
Pashpishea. Moon or not
Pokquittunk. new moon.

Indian words. R. Williams.

Neimpaug pesk hómwock: Thunderbolts are shot

They call our guns Peskunck — from a resemblance between them and thunder.

To discharge a gun is Peskhommin, that is, to thunder.

Homwock — often used as a part of the verb to go — plural.

Wunnauchiconock. a chimney

Machamoquit — it stinks — smells bad.

Chauquagock — sword-men. Englishmen

Sachem: Hand, ketche: Face, Sheezup: Eyes, Wisker, nesquish: Fingers, Weechich. Foot, kussett: Look, Gongkonup.

Winds &c

6 map. XIV. Waupi — wind

Waupanash — winds

Nanummatin. N. wind

or Sunnadin — " "

Chepewessin — NE "

Nopatin — E "

Nanockquittin. S.E. "

Pouwittin. S "

Paponetin .. W. "

Chekesu — N.W. "

Lis. 3 p. Sowwanishew. S.W. "

Wishaupan. great wind

Mishitashin a storm

Wunnegin waupi. fair wind

or Wunnegehan " "

Mattagehan cross wind

Mattagehatch. The wind is cross.

Sowwanishem. The wind is southwest.

The Southwest is the pleasantest, warmest wind in this climate, most desired by Indians. The wind is often S.E. and S. in forenoon; & S.W. in afternoon and towards night. In summer, the wind comes from N.W. & N. in night, & then in day turns &c.

Sachimoache peisessin. Strong N.E. Wind

Wuttin. — used for wind.

Wunnegitch wuttin. The wind is fair

Wunnagehatch. The wind is fair

Mattagehuck: the wind is against

Mittaeskat. a low &c.

Fowls. map XV. Lis. 3. 425

Nneshawog — Fowl

Passekesesuck do

Wompissacuk — Eagle

Neyhom-mâuog. Turky. Turkies

Pauipock-suog. Partridges

Aunckuck-quâuog. Heath cock,

Chogan-ock — Black birds

Kokokekom — owl

Ohomous — do

Kaukont-tuock. crow. crows

Honck-ock. Goose, Geese

Wompatuck-quaog. " "

Wequash-skâuog Swan. Swans

Mummucks-suck. Brants

Quequecum-mauog - Duck.

Kessuog - Cormorants

Wunnap-pash. Wing. Wings

Wuskowhan-annuaog, Pigeon Pigeons

Tauneh-kauog. Crane. Cranes

Wushowonan. Hawk.

Millions of blackbirds. They pull up corn. Crows pull corn also. Indians will not kill them. Pigeons are abundant & easily killed. They are very plenty in Strawberry time.

Chicks anawat. The cock crows

Auchani. He fowls or hunts

Pepemoi. He is fowling.

Squechinock. They fowls in

Anowat — then is a call or alarm or they in war

(P. Stiles

Goose — Co'unkh

Duck — Quequeckum

Wonnuppanick anawone. a shot, which hit the wing

Wuhockgock anawhone. a shot in the body.

Indian Words. R. Williams

The Earth & Fruits.

Chap. XII. See Lewis. No 3. p 426.

Aûke, } Earth or Land
Sanaukamuk, }
Nittauke — my land
Nissaûaukamuk. " [or new land]
Wuskaukamuck. new ground
Mikituck-quash. Pine Trees
Wunnepog-quash. Leaf. leaves
Wattap — Root of a tree
Seip — River
Toquisk — bird
Sepoese — Little River
Sepoemese . . Little Rivulet
Taketum . . a Spring
Micuckaskeete. a meadow
Maskituash. Grass or Hay
Wekinash-quash. Reed. Reeds
Anakausu-chick. Labour. Labours.
Aukeeteaûmen. to plant corn
Aukeeteaûmitch. planting time
Anaskhommin. to hoe, or heap up.
Anaskhig-anash. Hoe. Hoes
Anaskhomwock. They hoe
Monaskummenun. to weed.
Petascummenun. to hill corn
Kepenumin, to gather corn
Nunnowara. Harvest time
Sokenug. Heap of corn
Pockhommin. To beat out corn
To grind or pound corn — Tackhummin
Pataggoskittuash. a fresh meadow.

Chap. XVII. See Lewis. No 3. p 427

Penashinwock. Beasts
Netasnog — Cattle
Muckquaskim-wock. wolves
Moattogus — Black wolf
Tummackquanog
Moosuppanog } Beavers
Sumhuppanog
Miskquashim. Red fox
Pequawus — Grey fox
Ausup-panog. Raccoons.
Nkeke — Otter
Nkequock — Otters
Pussough . . Wildcat.
Mishanneke-quock. Squirrels.
Anum, wock — dog. dogs.
Enewashim — a male (animal
Squaskim. a female (
Moos-oog - a gut red deer
Askug — Snake
Moaskug. Black snake
Sesek — Rattle Snake
Paukunnawaw. a bear
Nunneke — a doe
Anum — a fawn (or doe

Aquegunnitteash. Lands worn out
Paugatemisk. an Oak
Wompimish. Chesnut Tree
Wompiminneash. Chesnuts
Arauchemineash. acorns
Wussoquat. Walnut Tree
Wusoquatomineag. Walnut
Sasauckpärmuck. Sassafras T.
Mispquawtuck. Cedar T.
Cowdu-esuck { pine / young pine
Nussuckomineanug. Cherry
Wuttakimneaut. Crawberries
Wenomeneash. Grapes
Attetäash. Hurtleberries.
Ewachimneash. corn
Scannemeneash. Seed corn
Wompiscannemeneash. White-seed corn
Peskuttash. Wild Hemp
Mummotgh. Basket. P.S.
Mummoh-tash. Basket-kets
Mausuck. great one
Peewasick. Little one
Waweekanash. Sweet Corn
Augunnash. Barns
Askutasquash. Vine apples or squashes
Anittash. Rotten corn
Manigimmin. to mow.
Pausinummin. to dry corn
Weeding & Hilling corn, was done by Indians.
Recoquiss. Ind. corn. P. S. L.
Mashquizitch. Beans "

Attuck-quock. } Deer
Moonatch-aug }
Moosquin. Fawn
Wawonnes. Young buck
Kuttiomp
Paucuttanawaw } great buck
Aunan-quinike. a doe
Nunequawese. young doe
Cowsuck. Cows
&c.
Adogis — Dialect
Anum — in Cowweset
Ayim — Narraganset
Arum. Quinnipiuck
Alum. Neepmuck.
Aunan or Moosquin. a fawn.
Causkushuck. Deerskin

Some pronounce not L. & R. yet in other places it is the most proper dialect.

English & Indians used to shoot at marks.
Pessuhaustuck. Let us hunt
N. Tyll. I hunt. Nteo. I hunt.

Bear. Kassoch: Squirrel. Shennequeu: Cow. hokoteu tuck: Fox, Mishquissues.
Dog. Ayimp or Aujimps — Puppy. Aujimis.

Indian words, Roger Williams

Chap. XXIII. The Sea. See Mass. 3. 427.

Weckekum } The Sea
Kittham

Paumpagunit Sea-god

Mishoon. Indian boat or canoe

Mishoonemise. Litte canoe

Wunnanaonunuck. a shallop

Mishittowand. great canoe

Peewasu — Little one

Pau-qautemissaund. oak canoe

Koiawwawaund. pine canoe

Wompmissaund chesnut canoe

Cornishoon. Your boat

Wunnanaonunnuck. Eng. Shallop (Wunnanaonunnuckquese. Eng. Skuff. (to carry)

Nanaus-suck. Flesh. Fishes

Paugauant } Codfish
Tamwock

Kunnamang-suck. Lampries

Aumsuog } fish like
Munnawkatteang } Herring

Missuckeke-kequock. Bass

Kauposh-shenoog. Sturgeon

Wawwhunnekesuog. Mackrell

Misquammanquock. (Red fish) } Red fish or Salmon

Mishcup-panog — Bream

Sequanamanquock. do.

Osaconiock — sweet fat fish like Haddock

Tautanog — Sheeps-heads

Neeshanog } Eels
Sassamanquock
Nquittecommanog

Tatackommanog — Porpoins

Potop-panog — Whales

Aumachick. } Fishes
Natuckqunnuwachick

Mihtuckquashes — eel pot

Kunnagqunneiteg. a Cargen or

Onawangonnakaun. a bait

English hogs dig & root after Clams. Indians kate hogs for this. and for their filthy disposition. Mass. 3. 356.

Kitonuck. a ship (English)

Wutkunck (Chamosh chunck) paddle or oar (paddle or row. verb)

Sepakehig a sail

Kitonuck. a ship

Awepy. a calm. (Awepastog) (It calms)

Nanouwashim. great calm

Tamocon. flood (tide)

Mishittomockon. great flood

Nanashowetamocon. half flood

Caupauskes. go ashore (and)

Maucketon or Skat. Eb.

Umpshu. Canoe. — P. Stiles

Kikhounokk. sea

Saunkopang. of. cold water

Saunquiship. Water is cold.

Kinnequass. Steer (the boat)

Ashop. (Fish) net

Aucup. Litte Cove or neck

Aucuppawese. Very little one

Missesu. The whole

Poquesu. the half

Waskeke. whalebone

Wussuckgun. a tail (Of fish)

Aumaog. They fish

Ntaumun. I fish

Kuttaumun. You fish

Aumasu. he has gone to fish

Ashaunt-teaug. Lobsters

Opponenauhock. Oysters

Sickersuog. Clams

Sequunnock } Horse fish
Poquauhock

Meteauhock. Periwinkle

Aumanes. fishline

Aumanepeash. Lines

Hoquaun-aunash. Hook, ks

Pewasicks. Litte hooks

Maumacocks. Great hooks

Moamitteang. small sort of fish

Paponaumsuog. winter fish

Nunosuog. A fresh water fish

Kunnonnes. an anchor or killick

Pres. Stiles
Fish — espanne.
Bass — suckequog
Eels — Nishuongok
Oyster — uponukpug

Indian Words from Roger Williams

Chapter XX. Clothing. See Misc. III. page 429.

Pummockquashunck — A beavers coat
Nkequashunck — An otters coat
Mohewunck — Raccoon skin coat
Natoquashunck — wolf skin coat
Mishannequashunck. Squirrill skin coat
Naykommacquashunck. Mantle of Turkey feathers.

Mauneh } English Coat or mantle
Nquittiashiagat }
Nesashiagat — 2 Coats.
Swishiagat — 3 Coats.
Squaus auhaqüt — a womans mantle.
Muckiis auhaqüt — a child's mantle
Petacaus — English Waistcoat
Petacawsunnese — A little waistcoat
Autah, & Hatawhun — the Indians apron
Caukoanash — Stockings
Mocussinass. — Shoes.
Saunketippo } — Hat or cap
Ashonagus }

Acoh. — Bear skin — Wussuckhosu. painted
moose — skin of a great beast, big as an ox. called red deer
Potowassinus — the tobacco-bag of Indians.
Pauskesu — naked. Pauskesitchick. naked men & women
Caudnish. put off (garments). Ocquash. put on.

Chap XXI. Page 430. Misc 3

Manit — to work — God. Gods. — Manittoo. a god — applied to men, &c.
Musquantum manit. God is angry
Kautantowwit. Great S.W. God.
Wompanand. Eastern God
Chekesuwand. Western God
Wunnanameanit — North God
Sowwanand — South God
Wetuomanit. — House God
Squanamit. Womans God
Muckquachuckquand, Children's God
Keenuckquand. Sun God
Nanepaushat moon God
Yotaanit — fire God

Manittowock — gods
Cummanittoo. you are a god
Mauneto — a companion
Nickommo { feast or dance
Powwaw. priest (and physician)
Powwaug. priests
Nanowetea. owner of this worship
Sachimaug } Sachims.
Ataukowaug } Rulers. Kings. &c

{ Wuhock, Nohock, Kohock
the body — my body — your body.
Muttauke — the world.

Cowwene — to Sleep
Cowweswonck. Soul
Michachunck. Soul
Negonshachick — leaders.
Missinnege — a captain

Sachim. Prince
Sachimäunock. a kingdom
Saunks — Queen or Sachim's wife
Saunckssquaog. Queens, or Sachim's wives.
Sachimmacommock. Prince's house.
Sachim-maug King. Kings
Atauskawaw-waug. Lord. Lords
Wauontam — a wise man
Wauontakick — wise men
Aumusse Weekan. more sweet

Otan-nash. Town-ns
Otanick — to the town
Mianwene. a Court or meeting.

Wussaumpalamooneck. a prospect. a view about.
Mecawetuck. let us meet
Uppassinea. ewo. to is innocent
Auwusse. unnegin. more good. that is better
Wetompe is, mend, which is
Netompe is, my friend

Sachim — Sannchum
queen — Sannck squenk

Pres. Dwight thinks Sachem was superior to Sagamore. III. p. 11. Wood makes them the same

Indian words. from Roger Williams.

Maunanog. — many —
Mishaunatwock. — great many
Wuche Mateaq. out of nothing.
wuche mishquock. out of red earth
wuche peteangon. out of air

Papamouwachick. liars.
Kamootakick. Thieves
Kemineiachick. Murderers.
Chechequummuyachick — Robbers.
Nanisquegachick — Hence of Murders.
Muntuck. Tree. Gallatin
Atuckshk. Tree. Pres. Stiles.
Waumpmuck. Chestnut. do.
Mammayee — an adulterer.

Englishmanmuck — Englishmen
Dutchmanmuck. Dutchmen

Englishman or stranger
Englishman. Pres. Stiles

W. Mass No 3. 448 Awanaguss — Pl. — uck
Waumouxuck

Hence Awanmux
Ouwanmux.

XXIII Wuskene. a young man — Wauwaûsu. loving
Keegsquaw. a virgin or maid
Segano. a widower
Segousquaw. a widow
Mittanus — wife
K. Cummittamus. your wife
Weewoo. — wife; nowewoo. my w.
Cowewoo — your wife
Nummittamus. my wife
Tackquiawock — Twins
Towiu — wock. Orphan — ns.
1 K. Cummuckiang. your children.
K. Cummuckquachucks. your son.

Wunnekesu. proper.
Maansu. sober. chaste
Muchickekea. fruitful
Neechaw. she is in travail
Noosauwaw. a nurse
Wunnoûgan a breast
Mummanuq. milk.
Noonou nonannis. sucking
1 K. Cuppappoos. your child. } child
K. Cuttannis your daughter.
Babe — nunnese. Pres. Stiles.
It is a fine child. Wunnetu. W.
Wunnunnoganash. breasts
Aumaunemun. to wean
Wauchaunat a quarrel

XXIV Moneash — from English, money
Meteauhock — pt of Periwinkle of which beads are made } white beads. called Wompam
Poquauhock. shell of hens. a fish. of which (taken out near the eyes) } black beads are made. called Suckauhock.
Anawsuck — shells. Wauompeq — (white beads.
Puckwheganash. awl blades. — Puckhummin, to bore through
Natouwompiteen. make beads. — Machequoce. a girdle
Pussuck — anash. stone. stones.
Cauompsk — a whetstone
Suckauauhausuck. Black Shells.
Natouwompitea. a coiner or minter
Quompsomm in. to thread beads
Quinphosachick — Strung beads

They wear the girdles about their middle, and as a scarf about the shoulders & breast.

Sawhosacuck. Loose beads.
Nickanteu. to undo sinews
Kutteauquock. your beads

XXV Anagushanog. } Traders
Anagushanchick. }
Koppocki — Thick cloth
Wassappi. — Thin cloth
Suckinuit — black cloth
Mishquinuit — red cloth
Wompinuit — white cloth
Punnascat — wide cloth.
Pookquscat — narrow "
Wuskanuit — new "
Mudta. — small beeches or apron

Teauquock. money
Kutteauq. your money
Misquesu. reddish
Nitteauq, my money
Chichegin. hatchet
Anaskimck. hoe
Maumichemauge. Needle
Macketu. poor.

Natouashookquittea. a Smith
Nonamantuckquaheginash — Debts.
Nemauaninnuit. knapsack
Nemaunash. provision for the way

Tauowaw — a wise speaker
Ewauwaw } He speaks Indian
Ussuino
Kaukahincamuck } a looking glass.
Pebesocuckauquamick
Indansuck — Indians.

Mishantash } many
Maunetash } rooms
Maunanog } goods store.

Indian words from R. W.

XXXVII Anumwock — dogs
Auchatuck. Let us hunt
Pum pummoke. I shot
N. pummuwit — I gun shot.
Apehana — Traps
Ashappock — hemp
Masaunock. flax
Ntiyu — I hunt.
Causkashunk. Deer skin.

Pogquesu. half a deer. 27
Poskuttuck } a whole deer.
Missesu }
Nonowwussu. it is lean
Wauwmockoo. it is fat
Wrekan. it is sweet
Machemoquat. it smells ill
Wuskan — a bone
Wussuckqun. a tail

XXXVIII Ahanu-ock. he they laugh.
Zunnekamuck, long house.
Neas Kituash — Straw
Mowashuck — iron
Nesick or Nashoqua. — a comb

Machipphoquat. It is sour
Weetimoquat. it smells sweet
Askunk. it is raw.
Mateag mecho ewo. he eat nothing
Cummohockquock. they will eat

XXIX Aquene Peace — matwanog — soldiers
Chachepissu. — Fierce
Nishqueto — do.
Machipppog. Quiver
Cauquat-tesh. arrows
Peskunck. a gun.
Saupuck. powder
Shottash. from Eng. Shot.
Wesaou. afraid
Chenawausu. churlish.
Wetompachick. Friends
Chickantawetu. House fired.
Niss. Nissoke.. kill.
Kunnish. I will kill you
Ealau, & Ealaw. — Old (animate)
Mesquantum — angry.

matwanonck. a battle
Mecantea. a fighter
Keenomp-anog } Captains
Muckquamp-anog } Brave.
Kuttowonck. Trumpet
Popowuttahig. Drum
Askwhitteachick. the guard
Aumansk. a fort
Waukaunosint. do.
Wettumene. victory
Pequttoog. Pequots
Pasquianan. are slain
Siuckissuog. stout men
Nickummissuog, weak men
Penowantowashettuckk. the Sp. another language. Strong
Panquana. the is Sequatin
Mishinam — a cuffee.

XXX Wompi — White
Mowi } black
Sucki }
Msqui — red
Wesani yellow
Askaski. green
Peshani, blue

Mishquock — red earth
Metewis. black earth
Metewemesick. (Indian town
Wussukhosu. painted coat
Wussuckwheke. Eng. Letters
Misquesu. red. (animate)
Almakesu. He is painted

Mocquesui. He is swelled: Ntatuppa. I shake. Pesuppanog. They are sweating

XXXI Mamaskishanonck, The fox. Pesuponck. hot house
Wesanaskanonck. The plague. Miqui } blood
Mamnetu. — a conjurer. Neepuck }
Manchinaui. He is sick. Powwaw. priest & physician
Suppanen. I am dying 32.

XXXII Sequt — soot
Sequttoi. He is in black

Kitonckquei. He is dead
Chepassotam. Dead Sachem
Manchanhom. Dead man
Chepasquaw.. Dead woman
Manchanhomwock } the
Chepeck } dead.

Puttuckqui. round
Puttuckakam. a round house.
Wudtockquus. a piece of wood.
Augpiegs. worst old stuff
Mumachiash — goods.
Ciasock, Ciassunck, } a Knife
Mocotick, Pumetunck }
Chanapock.
Puttuckqunnegs a cake
1/0 Sanankamick. on this ground.

Aunchemokau. news.
Wuttanko — a stab
Pagnattin. [illegible]
Aeke tamats a. [illegible]
Posakunum to [illegible]
Aukuck Poranum. [illegible]
Wesquanbenan. [illegible]

Indian Words. from Roger Williams

Numbers, combined with words — prefixed. &c

[N.B. the Season is from Chesp IX. sonny IX.

Nquittaqunnegat — 1 day
Nees qunnegat — 2 days
Yowunnocat — 4 days
Pinckaqunnagat — 10 days

} The qunnegat is no where found alone, for day. Keesakat is also used in composition for day — Keesuck is sometimes, day.

Nanepaushat — moon

Nquit-pawsuckkenpanus. 1 month
Nees pawsuck npsanus. 2 months
Shwinneahettit — — 3 "
Yowunneahettit .... 4 "

} Neesquttow house with 2 fires; Shwishcuttow house with 3 fires; compounded with squutta — fire.

p. 361. } Sequanakeeswush — Spring month
Neepunakeeswush — Summer month
Pequontkeeswush — Harvest month

Nquittecautummo — 1 year
Neesecautummo — 2 "
Yowecautummo — 4 "
Pinkquecautummo . 10 "

} Cautummo is not found, for a year.

Tashecautummo . how many years

Nquittaqunne — first day
Nees qunne — 2 day
Shuck qunne — 3 day
Yoqunne — 4th day
Nepametashuckqunne 5th day
Nuttatashuckqunne. 6th day

Nquittocaw — he has 1 wife
Neesocaw he has 2 wives
Shocowaw — " " 3 "
Yocowaw — " " 4 "

Nquittompscat -- 1 penny
Neesaumscat — 2 "
Shwaumscat — 3 "
Yowomscat — 4 "
Pinckquaumscat - 10 "
Quattatu, or Quatatashaumscat } 6 "
Pinckquat — 10, 6 pences, or 5/. and or 10 Quattaquatus

Nquittompeg. is one fathom, or 5/. . wompenny is called
Neesaumpangatuck. 2 fathoms. 10/.
Shwaumpangatuck 3 " 15/
Yowompangatuck — 4 " — 20/
Pinckquampangatuck. 10 " 50/-

Past times —
Sasequacup. The last spring
Neepunnacup. This summer last.
Pequontacup. This harvest last
Tapponacup. Wint. last

Awaun. Somebody.
Awaun? Who? Sing
Awanick? Who? Plu
Whence? Cunna?
Yo here. This.
Neehoush. Stand. imp.
Mattapsh. sit down
Seabua? what?
Peeqush. Come here
Mauchish. be gone
Anakish. go
Yo Cowish sleep or lodge here.
Hawanshesh. farewell.
Sokenish. pour out
Wuttatash. drink
Napitch. stay.
Quitchetash. taste
Meich. eat
Ni Cattup. I am hungry
Chowhesu. It is warm
Teaqua. something
Mateaq. nothing
Tawhitch. why?
Wasaume too, or too much
Cowwewi. He is asleep
Tokish. awake imp
Peyau. he is come
Weche, with.
Potawash, make a fire
Potaumtash, blow the fire
Quatquish. or 1 imp.
Tuckeu. where?
Nux. yea
Kuptoommin toshut the door.
Tokesha. It is broken
Sawwhush. go forth
Usuche. about, by
Napoush. lay down
Awowusse further.
Muchsme, never.
Kuttokash, speak.
Tesnimash. [illegible]
Yo. this; that

Indian Words - from R. Williams.

Combinations.

Otematippocat — towards night
Takitippocat — It is a cold night.
Wekitippocat — It is a warm night.
Nanashowatippocat. mid-night
Otematippocat — towards night.
Takitippocat — it is a cold night
Wekitippocat — it is a warm night
Tiaquockaskeesaket — a short day.
Quanquonikeesakat — a long day.
Nquittakeesequockat. -- one day's walk.

Mattauquat. it is cloudy
Nnappaquat. dry weather
-- Tankes — cold.
Ahauqunshapapone — a hard winter
Nankocks. in the night
Keesuckquat. by Day
Anamakeesuck, this day
Sanop. tomorrow.
Wekineauquat. fair weather
Tankocks — cold weather
Kausitteks. hot do.

Roger Williams in Letters to Gov. Winthrop 1636, 7, & 8.
used these words.

Pequots — { Nanhiggonticks, applied to a tribe & the bay.
Aquednetick — { Shomdwanke, signifies an owl's nest, and is a swamp back of the Pequots 3 or 4 miles, a refuge for them.
Moheganeucks.
Okace. (for Uncas) in 2 Letters. 1638 Okace. { Cuppalommock; is another name of the swamp. it signifies a refuge or hiding place, he says.

Wunnashowatuckoogs are named, confederates with Pequots, seem to be connected with "land travel to Quinnehticut."

Monahiggon (Mohegan).
Quinnihticut. (Sorghum)
1638 Pequat. (Place)
Monapiganick (Place) man.
1648 Onkos.

Pawtuckqut, a river 4 miles from him.
"Quinnihtiqut" once in 1638
"Manquakwogs" (Mohawks) 1648.
"Pancomtuck Indians" (Deerfield) 1648. In letter to John Winthrop Jr. at Nameag.
Quintical. once.
Quinnihtiqut — about fifth country.

See Quoddy Indian Words. 204. Bay & long Island words.
[Quinnipiac words page 203, + in ~~Coll~~ Misc. III. p. 338.

M.3.404. 1. Lect's list of some words of the Sankikans — (Delawares)

Fine Tinteywe — p203. Deer: Allo
Water. Empye. — p203 Bear, Machauoywe.
Frost, Kepallen — p203 Beaver. Tshaquoy
Snow Wynoywee — Wolf, Melumma
p203 Tree. Nittocke — Lion, Synquoy &c
River Sonkeree — Otter Comamock
Hail Passekii — p203 Dog, Atrain
Fox. Wowous

Pike Capite — Eel Seackameck,
Good. Curet — Bad, Matet,
Eye. Sohinquoy, — Mouth Sonne,
Tooth, Wyttyt, — Blood, Mihocht
Finger — Kinskam. — Breast, Moenackam

Swan, Winkgeh so
Duck. Comoanche
Turkey, Sickenum p203
Partridge, Purkinck
Crane. Tarecha
Turtledove. Myny
Goose, Ciahack.

Trout Cackykane
Head. Wyet
Neck. Syt
Arms. Nackk
Nose Akyam

Capt Underhill says the Indians (Mohegans &c) after the destruction of the Pequot fort, 1637, admired the English prowess, but cried Machit, Machit = it is naught, it is naught — so he interprets it — It is bad, It is bad, it should be. They said this because the English fight is too furious & slays too many men.

Capt Mason says the Indians used the word, Owannux, Owannux, for the English.

Indian Words — used in the boundary of Mohegan Sachems Land by Gov. Treat & Mr Talcott 1684 by John Chandler, surveyor, in — 1705 on the Map made in England (after 1743)

East Bounds —

S.E corner is Aquasupsuck, a pond. 1684
S.E " is Ah-yoh-sup-suck. a pond. 1705 in N. Stonington.
S.E " is Ah-yoh. sup. suck. a pond, on map.

Next place North is Mamasuck. — 1884 } a pond 1 mile N. of the other.
" " " is Man-hum-squeag. 1705
" " " is Man-hum-suck. on map.

Next north is Sinnessett, 1684. } A stone house on map. 1¾ miles N of Pond
" " is Sneek-suck. 1705. & Map
The stone house, is a ledge of hollow Rocks.

Next is Yoscowwiganuck 1684 — a pond
" is Yosk-cow-wong-ga-muck, 1705. & Map. — 1½ mile

Next is Chabinungk — in 1684. } a pine hill 1½ mile. Egunk in sight
" is Chaubanungkue — in 1705 & Map

Next is Shawwamuck — 1684 — } a neck of land between Pachaug and a brook, 1705.
" is Shaw-wag-mug, 1705. & Map.

Next is Maconansuck 1684 } a small pond ¾ mile
" is Mayoman-suck. 1705 & map
South of a bare hill between Flat rock & Egunk Cedar Swamp

Next is Poughttagnotchouge 1684 } a spring 6½ miles
" is Pat-hig-wad-chaug, 1705 & Map
from last place, to N. end of Egunk hill where is a great Spring which runs down into Moosups

* A place in last 6½ miles named Sank-a-paug

Next is Miokpeakee, 1684 — not noticed 1705 & map

Next is Manhumsqueeg. 1684 — 1705 — & Map. in the Whetstone country above the Falls — 7 miles from last the line leaves Moosup's pond on the west.

Next is back S.W. 3½ miles to the Upper Falls in Quinabaug called Aequiunk.

West Bounds —

S.W. Corner is Wat-ti-ompsk, a great rock in Cos. Run in E. Haddam, near Lyme, called Stone's Rocks. 1705

Next place Northerly is Ashawat. 1684. } 9½ miles at Crotch of River
" " is Ash-o-wog — 1705 & map

Next north is Wonguusheak 1684 } 1 mile — at Crotch of Quinnebaug River; & road to Hockanum
" " is Ung-won-sha-cook 1705
" " is Ung-quon-suck-cook. map

Next is Wasnick 1684. Wassiog 1705. & Map — 6½ miles — at S. end of high hill

Next is Wias-qua-quum-suck 1705 & map. where Hartford road crosses the Mountain.

Next is Moshenupsuck pond (from Wassiog 10½ miles

N.W. corner is at this Pond. 1705 & map.

Indian Words.

In Mohegan boundary.

Northern bounds from Mishenups Pond 1684, or Moshenupsuck pond, 1705 & map — easterly to We-am-man-tuck river, at a place called Ow-wel-on-hung-ga-suck, ½ mile below road from Hartford to Woodstock — at the place for catching Salmon — 6 miles

Then easterly to Ap-pa-quag, a flaggy meadow, 9 miles

Then " to Acquunk or Fishing Quinabang, 7 miles — all 1705 & map.

South Bounds.

S. W. corner — Pethaigomseek, or Pohtaiyomsek — a great rock, 1684.

S W. corner — Waltiompsk. — a great rock 1705.

Next easterly to Wegoschook. 1684 } 2½ miles
" " to Winsohchook. 1705 + map } a cliff of Rocks —

Next — Rumpumbashunk 1684 } 2½ miles near the Lynn Cedar Swamp
" Pump-in-bash-oonk. 1705 & map }

Next — Poodrumseek. 1684 } 3½ miles at top of hill.
" Pood-humsk. — 1705 & map. }

Next " — Macenunquock. 1684. (not on 1705 ~~"~~ "

Next — Mash-a-pe-quot-hig-sunk-apog } 1705 &
" — Masquepegunticksoongapoog — } 1684

The last place is a Cold Spring on West side of Mohegan River — 7½ miles from Poodhumsk.

From Mash-a-pe-quot-hig-sunk-apog to S. E corner at Ah-yoh-sup-suck is 8 miles.

This is one spelling — Mash-a-po-quot-tuck-sung-apog — a cold spring.

Mary 1671. Mushantackuck — is the name of the Mohegan lands, having N. London S. River of Mohegan E. Norwich N. to mouth of Trading cove — in a deed of Uncas, Owenecco & Attawanhood to Major John Mason, who passed it over, &c. 1671.

Shantok a part of this word?

Aukumbumsk — a place in Pequot country. (Uncas Genealogy)

Paccatonnock, river, came into the "river of Mohegan" on east side, against S. line Mohegan lands on West side

1664 Pomackuck was near Norwich — Maj. Mason to have a farm there.

1658 Massapeage — a neck of land between Pequot & Mohegan.

1683 — Elongmoux — a pond; Nunisuck — } These in or about
" Chesbecantap, a swamp — } Colchester.
" Cassacubgue — ledge of rocks }

1662. Tanlumacuntaway, a river. }

1704. Paccatuck Cove is N. bound of N. London, E. of River, next to river

1698 & 1709. Opsoboxux, Abocubogsuk, a pond in Mohegan —

1698. Chesechachumsuck — a path at Mohegan going to Hartford.

1654. Cochicknake brook where foot path to Mohegan now goeth over the Creek or cove, to the S. E bounds of Mohegan W. of river.

1666. Aconoques to be S. bounds E. of river.

* Egunk-Sankapaug in the East line of Mohegan land — "we came to Egunk near the Spring." says Chandler of this place. The Sankapaug refers to the Spring. Egunk may be part of same word, but probably not.

Dancing. Carding. [See Misc. No. 1. 284. 9. 77.

1625-6 Rev. Mr. Cotton was preacher at Boston in England: & some questions being proposed to him about Dancing, Carding, &c. he replied. The letter to him from R. Leverett, a minister of Ashby says, "I have oft upon occasion spoken against mixt dancing after feasts, little thinking there had been any such suffered & practised here"

Mr Cotton says, "Dancing, yea though mixt, I would not simply condemn, for I see two sorts of mixt dancings in use with Gods people in the Old Testament, the one Religious: Exod. XV. 20.21 the other civil, tending to the praise of conquerors as the former of God. 1 Sam. XVIII. 6.7 Only lascivious dancing to wanton ditties, & in amorous gestures & wanton dalliances, especially after great feasts, I would bear witness against, as a great flabella libidinis."

M. H. 145. "Carding, I take to be unlawful & containing in it a lottery, at least in the shuffling & cutting and dealing". He considers this as an appeal to God & his immediate providence for dispensing these ludicra, & so, a taking of Gods name in vain

Mass. Hs. Col 2 Series X

In 1641. Samuel Eaton & Goodwife Hall of Plymouth Colony were presented "for mixed dancing".

Notes on Duxbury.

Elder William Brewster

Died 1644. aged 82 — owned lands in Duxbury — & his two sons Jonathan & Love settled in Duxbury. {Wm B. had 400 English & 100 Latin Books

Jonathan Brewster, eldest son of Wm. was a representative of Duxbury 1639. — supposed to have been born about 1600 — had lands allotted to him 1623. Was often employed in public affairs. — had a numerous family of children — one son was William, sometime deacon in Duxbury.

[He does not allude to any emigration to Connecticut. Love Brewster was not much in public life.

Doct. Comfort Starr from Cambridge, bought part of Love Brewster's farm & lived in Duxbury. One of his sons removed to Connecticut.

Alden's Notes on Duxbury

Dutch & Connecticut River, &c.

From Records of the Commissioners

"Pawgusett River". English say they have lately built a small house within their limits "upon Pawgusett river which falls into the sea in the midst of the English Plantations," many leagues from Manhattoes, or any part of Hudson's river, &c. [This was a trading house — evidently on the Housatonnuc or Stratford River — perhaps at Derby — perhaps higher.] Aug. 12. 1646.

"Mattachusetts" — so spelled by Comrs. 1646. Massa. 1748.
"Connecticut" — — " " 1646. referring to Colony.

"River of Connecticut". 1646. by English.

"Mowhaks" 1648. Dutch sold them arms & ammunition.

1650. Dutch call it "Conecticott or the Fresh River".
1650. English " "Conecticott River" and again.
1650 "The English at Conecticott". — by English.
1653. Dutch say — "Fresh River by you called Conecticott".

1653 May 26. Gov Stuyvesants Complaints (from Hazard).
The Dutch purchased by Jacobus Van Curlis, January 8. 1633 the lands on the Fresh River, named Sigasock or Connecticut, as it was then inhabited by the Sequelin, &c. Wm Holmes went by the Dutch Fort. Protest Oct. 25. 1633

Connecticut Comrs Record — has "Sicaiock" above and "the Sequeene". — & June 8.

Hazard has "purchase from the Sequen Sachems and the commander of Chalolops".

Connecticut has "purchase from Sequeene Sicheranus and the commander of Chalolopes.".

Hazard has. "River Conecticott or Sicagothe". & lands there
(Hazard 7. 228) bought 1633 of the ~~[illegible]~~ commander of Sickenanoc's named Nepequate, as conqueror & subduer of the forementioned land, & by consent of the subdued owners present, by & consent of Aayas of our commander Sachem of Chalope Bay."

Connecticut has "Sickenanus" — "Nupequah" — and "Capt. Awayasup"; Sicaiock.

Hazard has in other places — Siagock, & Sicojocke, viz. & Cacts of Siagock or Sicojocke "vlact or common".
Connecticut has in both places "Sicaiock," in connection with the vlact.

Hazard also has the "common pasture Sacajocka."
Connecticut has Sicaioc.

Roger Ludlow to Wm. Pincheon, dated Windsor
1637 17th May. says 90 armed Indians went the expedition against the Pequots; & "Tidings last night that 6 of our enemies are killed," & they have killed one of Sicaock Indians that went with us.".

["Suckiaj" and "Sukeep" — old names of Hartford. came from this word Sicaiock."]

Connecticut River — continued.

Capt. Mason's History of the Pequot War calls the river — "the river of Connecticut", twice, as if it was the river of the Colony Connecticut, ~~and~~ received its name from the territory. He has however "Connecticut River" twice. and "Weathersfield on Connecticut", &c.. He uses "Connecticut Colony", "the English who inhabited Connecticut", &c.

Johnson's "Wonder Working Providence" calls the river. "the river of Canectico."
"Mattachusetts", he spells the word for that Colony

The Dutch did not call the river Connecticut: They say, 1653. "The Fresh River by you called Conecticott"

Van der Donck, 2d Edition 1656. always calls the river Fresh River. "because it affords more fresh water than many rivers.", he gives as the reason for its name.

De Vries 1639. calls it the same

De Laet calls it the same.. He calls the Thames Siccarianos, after the name of the Sagimos or Sachems, where the Pequatoos dwell, enemies of the Wapanoos or Wapenocks who dwell East of Narragansett Bay. Nahicans dwell Westside. — Nihantic is called Little Fresh River. where the natives are Morhicans. The Horikans dwell "within the land" from Nawaas. (they ascend the river in canoes of bark. (Windsor, &c.)

Prince's N.E. Chronology —

1631. April 4 "Wahgumacut a sagamore up the river Conaatacut", & others came to the Gov. at Boston with others. — Wahgumacut desired to have the English plant in his country, & offers to give them beavers & find them corn — "says the country is very fruitful," desires 2 men to be sent with him to see the country. None were sent. The Sagamore was at war with the Pequots and Ashamuda far greater Sagamore — "Pequins or Pequots" used 1632. War between Pequots & Narragansetts 1632 to 1635. Former prevail.

Wisr. 3.249

in Savage's Winthrop it is, "Quonehtacut" — and "Pekoath, a far greater sagamore". Some of the others were Massachusetts Indians — some were "sachems" of these, & pay to W. "Wahgumacut", as the name runs.

Connecticut River signifies long river — Cotton Mather.

Connecticut River.

1631. April. Winthrop has — "Wahquimacut upon the river Quonehtacut, which lies West of Narragansett, came to the Governor at Boston", &c. His country 5 days journey from us by land — at war with Pekoath, &c.

1633 July 12. Talk of "joining in a trade to Connecticut" with Plymouth.
Sept. John Oldham & 3 others went overland to Connecticut to trade; the Sachem used them kindly & gave them some beaver. He accounts the distance 160 miles. He bought some black lead. He lodged at Indian towns all the way.
A bark "was set forth to Connecticut & thos parts to trade".
The bark Blessing had been at "an island over against Connecticut called Long Island" — "They were also in the river of Connecticut". Plymouth sent a bark
Oct. "to Connecticut" to erect a trading house, &c.
[The orthography of Gov. Winthrop has been altered.]
Aug. 1634 Mr Winslow came in his bark "from Connecticut".
Sept. Some designs to remove "to Connecticut".
"The fruitfulness & commodiousness of Connecticut" mentioned.
"Removal to Connecticut".
Dec. Dutch had made an attempt "at Connecticut".
1635. "To go plant at Connecticut".
Aug. The Dorchester men being set down at Connecticut near the Plymouth trading house.
Sept. "Shallops going & coming with goods to Connecticut.
"to Connecticut", "at Connecticut", always used — Some went by land "towards Connecticut", "from Connecticut", "at the mouth of Connecticut", "mouth of Connecticut river".
1636. "Connecticut River".
1638. "Sequin and the Indians of the River", who it was supposed had some concern in the murders at Wethersfield in 1637. Sequin gave the English land upon Connecticut that he might sit down by them, & be protected. He came to Wethersfield & set down his Wigwam, & the English drove him away; & he secretly repaired to Pequods. New agreement "with Indians on the River" settled the business. [Sequin is not mentioned as a Wethersfield Sachem in particular but as a leader of "the Indians of the river".] I

1639 May Sequin, Sachem of Connecticut, sent 10 fathoms of wampum to Gov. of Mass.

1643. "Sequasson, Sachem upon Connecticut" & Uncas had war which Mr Haynes tried to prevent but could not. Sequasson would fight. Uncas killed 7 or 8, wounded 13, burnt his wigwam & carried away the booty. This offended Miantonomoh. "Sequasson, a Sachem of Connecticut", was allied to him. This led to the war which resulted in Miantonomoh's death.

Comm. Same is noted in Records of Commissioners — Sept 1743 Winthrop
" Sequasson called a Sagamore — His conspiracy 1646 at Warauncke &c.
" Uncas complained of Sequassons being made great Sachem Sept 1651
Wahamas a Waranoke Indian burnt Mr John Griffin's & Edward Elmes &c. pitch & tar, bedding, cart & furniture, heaps of candlewood, tools, &c. about 100£. Complained Sept 1646 — Checkwallop of Nowottuck, befriended him.

329 North River or Hudson's.

Doct. S. L. Mitchill in 1820 (N.Y. His. Col. Vol. 1) says

Cahohatatea – is 5 Nations name for Hudsons River
Mahakanèghtuc – is the Mohohegan name for the River. – (from John Taylor, Esq) Mahiccan
Shatemuck – is also one name of the river by Mohegans or Mahiccans – (from Egbert Benson, Esq.
Mohicannituck – one Mohegan name.
See Schoolcraft a few pages back.

Salmon, Dr. M. is confident never frequented the North River, though named by early writers. A solitary Salmon is sometimes caught. They like more rapid, limpid streams & sandy bottoms
Misc 11 p. 101
Herring. Shad & Sturgeon are regular visitants of the river above Albany – but have become more rare, by reason of dams, &c.
Bass or Rockfish – has become rare.

Plymouth 1627.
Requests the Dutch not "to trade with the natives in this bay, & river of Narragansett & Sowames, which is, as it were at our Doors.
"Seawan or Wampumpeack", was sold by the Dutch to Plymouth people 1627, with which they (Plymouth) had a profitable trade with the Indians
Misc 28 p. 13
after this, told Plys. out of the Fresh River, and Pequots (Pequents) drove Indians from those parts, that came to Plymouth & solicited the English to go thither. Plymouth found it to be a fine place & visited it (Fresh River) several times, not without profit. Indians desired us to build a trading house there; & as we declined they solicited those of Massachusetts; but they did not comply. "Their end was (the Indians) to be restored to their country again." At length the Plymouth people in 1633 resolved to commence a settlement.
Misc 7 p. 9
They carried home "the right Sachems of the place called Natawanute & which offended the other Indians. & bought the land (where they set their house &c) of the Indians they carried with them
from Gov. Bradford.

Venereal disease – first known in Boston 1646 – brought by a man who had been at sea – gave it to his wife. – she gave it to other, who drew her breasts, & her child sucked them and gave it. 16 persons became infected. Physicians & Surgeons know not what to do – had had no experience in that disease. A surgeon from W. Indies came there accidentally, & cured all.
Misc. 22 p. 27
"The [illegible] our fathers confirms the general opinion of their [illegible]". Winthrop & Savage.

Connecticut River

Commissioners used "Conectacutt River" commonly in Early time, 1643 &c

"Narrohiggansett" used for Narragansett.

"River of Connecticut" & "Government at Connecticut", Conn. 1648

The Plymouth people "received Attawanoll [on Connecticut river] & others, the true proprietors of the lands in question." The "lands in question" were those claimed by the Dutch at Hartford, &c. These Indians "had been oppressed by the Pequots but still continued their right, & gave them English at Hartford purchased a clear title." Conn. 1653 was

Roger Williams in letter to Gov Winthrop of Mass. 1636, uses the term "Quinnihticutt," & "River Quinnihticut." — He places this river on the west;
Next east of it near the sea, "A fort of Nayantaquit men confederate with the Pequots." (Niyantick.)
Next the "Mohiganic river". —
East of River, a large fort, he named "Weinshauks, where Sasacous is the chief Sachem." And back of this fort 3 or 4 miles is the swamp of refuge, Chomowanike (owlinest)
East of this fort, & west of Mistic River, is a smaller fort, where "Mamako, another chief Sachem."
East of this some distance is "Nayantaquit" Miantinnomo's place of rendezvous (or fort) "where is Wopiticammock and our friends." (a sachem)

Massachusetts Commission to several persons to govern the people" at Connecticut" Mend 3. 1635-6 — uses the terms ——— "unto the River of Connecticut", "men of quality intended in the said river." "Planting of the said river" "in the said river." [The word Connecticut not repeated.]

Lion Gardener in his Pequot Warr calls the river "Conectecott." He wrote 1660 — He says the English in the first expedition slew 300, burnt their fort & took many prisoners.

Relation of the Plot 1642 — has the "river of Conectecott."

Capt. Underhill's Pequot War, published in London, 1638, has "the river called Conetticot." & "river Conetticot." He has a report that "400 souls were in the fort" "reported by themselves" — not above 5 escaped. Thanks, he even killed & wounded 100 men next day — a very loose statement.

Vincent's Relation of the War, printed in London 1638. has "River of Connectacutt." "Three Plantations of Connectacut" "Newtown at Connectacut, now called Hartford." Between 300 and 400 Killed," at the fort.

Sept 21 1638, Treaty between "the English inhabiting the jurisdiction of the river of Connecticut of the one part," and Miantinomy, & Poquin or Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans, about Pequots — The tribute of 1 fathom a sannop, youth ½ fathom; sannop pappose 1 hand, "to be paid at killing time of corn at Connecticut yearly."

Connecticut Indians &c

Answers of 1774. — make the population as follows.

Whites — 191.392.
Blacks — 6.464
Indians — 1.363
(included in Blacks.)

Indians are said ~~[illegible]~~ to dwell in English families — the rest in small tribes in various places.
Mass. Histor. Collec. for 1800.

Groton had by Census of 1774. 186 Indians; Lyme 104,
Killingworth ——— 14 " ; New London 206.
Norwich ——— 61 " ; Preston 30.
Saybrook ——— 4 " ; Stonington 237.

842 Indians in N. London County —
Of them 249 were males under 20; 142 males ~~over~~ over 20
207 " females under 20; 244 females over 20.

Pequots at Groton March 4. 1762 at Maushantuxet
(N. E. part of Groton)
From Pres. Stiles —
15 families, men & wives — 30
their children, guessed at, 92. (too high
6 widows & their children, 14
single men 3. women 1. 4
140.

Given by Isaac Smith of Groton to Pres. Stiles —
This did not include all.

Colony Census Jan. 1762. said to give 176 souls.

Nyhantics — 1761. — 10 Families — 20 men & wives
9 Widows — 9
Children — 56
85. Total.
7 had died in the war.
18 had been in war since 1755

Niniqrets Tribe 1761. — 248. & more.

Tunxis Sepus. Farmington. — only 4 or 5 families 1761.
Pres. Stiles mother remembered when there were 20 wigwams at Farmington —

Wonguneck, East of Con. River, against Upper Houses was the seat of the Middletown Indians.

Podunk Indians, 200 or 300 men, went off in Philip's war & never returned. [A great error.]

Sukiaugk at West Hartford — were a distinct tribe
Pres. S. says, left Hartford 1730 & went to Farmington.
1761. one family in Hartford, & one in Windsor.

Hoccanum tribe. in E. Hartford. near Glastenbury,
remained till about 1745. Not a wigwam 1760.

Those in Hampshire County went off in Philip's war.
Pres. Stiles says the Indians retreated from N. England to Skotacook, 1676. on Hudson's river about 12 miles N. of Albany. About 1754, they fled, about 12 families, and joined the St. Francis Indians.

Prest. Stiles says Rockopotanauk, sachem of Derby, Milford and Stratford Indians, lived at Derby & died 1731. He had 60 men under him formerly or more.

Hassimanisco. 1764 — Not a male Indian left — 5 squaws, many negroes

Connecticut Indians, &c.

Sept. 1761. **Stratford Indians** — by Rev. N. Birdsey to Pres. Stiles —

Oronoake. Had been Indians at Oronoake, 2 villages 80 or 90 years ago, but they removed when English settled there.

At Paugassett. that is, by Derby Ferry & against Derby neck there were 8 or 10 wigwams, containing 10 or 12 families 50 years ago. None now there, nor at Oronoake.

At Turkey Hill, in lower corner of Derby, by the river, there were 8 or 10 families, 50 years ago, who had a tract of land secured to them. Now only 1 or 2 broken families — not over 2 or 3 men.

At Golden Hill at Paugwaunuck, i.e. Stratfield, there were 50 years ago, 20 or 25 Wigwams. There were small clans in other parts of the town of 2 or 3 wigwams — Now not one at Golden Hill, nor in other parts of the town, except here & there a ~~pappoose~~ scattering squaw and scarcely a pappoose.

At Poodatuck by the river against Newtown — some 50 years ago, Newtown people say, when that town was settled, there were reckoned 50 men of that tribe — now only 2 or 3 broken families & only 1 man.

All Stratford. 50 years ago in the whole bounds of Stratford, there may have been 60 or 70, perhaps 80 fighting men. Now only 2 or 3 Indian men, reckoning every straggler.

Dr. Stiles says in a note, that those about Derby, Newtown, &c 50 years ago, have retired to the upper end of Kent, on W. side of Housatonnoc River, over against Raunaug, & consist of 127 souls according to public census of 1762.

Indian Census in Connecticut, Jan 1. 1774

Colchester 28. E. Windsor 10. Farmington 43. E. Haddam 7.
E Latham 2. Glastenbury 16. Hartford 3. Suffield 14.
Tolland 5. Windsor 6. — Total 122. Hartford County.

Branford 4. Derby 20. Durham 1. Guilford 23. Milford 4.
N. Haven 11. Wallingford 4. Waterbury 4. 71. N. H. County.

Danbury 3. Fairfield 4. Greenwich 8. Newtown 2.
Norwalk 9. Stratford 35. — Total 61. Fairfield Co.

Canterbury 11. Coventry 2. Pomfret 12. Killingly 12
Lebanon 21. Mansfield 12. Plainfield 25. Voluntown 6
Windham 19. Woodstock 38. Total Windham Co. 158

Litchfield 8. Kent 62. Cornwall 7. New Hartford 13.
Salisbury 9. Sharon 1. Woodbury 9. — The County 109 —

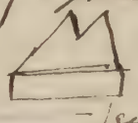
New London County in another place. — 842.

All — in 6 Counties — 391 males under 20.
355 females " "
446 males over 20
373 females " 20.
1363 —

Indian Warriors in 1680 — See No 5. 114th page.
Answers to other Queries in Do — see same.

A Map of New Netherlands, New England & part of Virginia — corrected in many places from Nicolaus Joannes Vischerus — Amsterdam 1659 (The Title in Latin).

"New Amsterdam op t Eylant Manihattans" is represented, with its steep roof buildings. The ends of one story buildings have windows higher than the top of the door, in many cases — that is, bottom of window is higher than top of door — windows are square & near it. It is the same in some fronts. Most present the end. Roofs not steeper than those of Cottages in "Britannia Illustrata" 1749 — small old houses in that. Very few of the dated buildings are over one story. Roofs seen in Thatched, Some look like barns. One building, probably the Church, has such a gable end as this — and a cupola between the two ridges — see Mus. 12.118



Some house windows are below top of door.
A Windmill shows itself.
A few buildings seem in 3 stories. —

Connecticut River.
The Map is much like Van der Donck's 1656 — same names of Zeebrooch, & the Islands — Walichuyn & Voynsor. Additions are — "Weeters Valt" [Wethersfield, against that place on West side] and "Fort de Goede Hoop" against the Foot, and "Harfort" against that.

"Makimanes" are near the mouth or at the Lower part of a stream below Wethersfield. This stream arises west of Hartford — and near its rise are, places for buildings or wigwams —

"Conittekock" is against Hartford, & the word comes up nearly to the village, & is just above the head of the river just mentioned, where are places for houses.

"Sequins" are near River, almost as high as "Mr Pinsons"

"Nawaas" are still higher — same as map of 1656.

"Horikans" are as far North as on Map of 1656 but the word Horikans is on both sides the river

"Moricans" are near Coast between Mash River & Sicanamus River, and about the Little Fresh River (Nitnubie?)

"Pequatoos" are East of & near "Siccanamos or Pequatoos River"

"Wapanoos" are just down East of the Pequatoos.

"Wahicans" on the Islands in Narragansett Bay

"Horicans" on the East of this Bay

Gilfort is West of Saybrook — Rodenbergh or New Haven next West
Wtolot is West of Guilford — of Totolot (Branford), & next is Milford.
Woodenbergh River — has its head about W. of Windsor but near as Hudsons river than Con. River, & goes into Sound West of Milford & East of Stratford.
Quinopeys, Siwanoys, Stratfort, Stamfort, Groenbis, &c as on the map of 1656.
Hudsons River, Waoranecks, Wappingers, Mahikans, &c as on map of 1656.
North of Greenwich is Pachami & a village — Stamford — also Peskquenakonickes N. of Stratford.
"Weeke" is a word still higher.

Conittekock ~~is probably~~ may be put down as the name of the Colony, but is in same letters as Makimanes and Sequins, & half way between them — Mountains cross the river below Makimanes

See Mis. No 3. 380. 220.

Connecticut Indians.

Sept 1656. Complaints against Uncas of — his assault upon Podunk Indians near Hartford; to revenge which some Mohegan blood has been shed & some captives taken — After this was adjusted & captives returned, "Uncas or his brother have in a hostile manner invaded the Norwoduck Indians which may draw on mischievous effects above his power to remove". Other things alleged against Uncas. — Comm. 1656

1654. Letter to Pecomtock Sachem, Wesauwsonake. The Pecomptock
Sept Indians had, by Ninigret, been drawn down as far as Fisher's Island, to invade Long Island, but desisted & returned — but had taken some "Podotuck" Indians captives, & secured some of their goods. — Comm. ask their return.
[In 1656 "Poducke Indians" is used instead of Podunk.]

1657. "Potuck" & "Potunk" used.
Sept Connecticut to signify to Pocomtuck & Norwotake Sachems, our charge upon Uncas in reference to Potunk Indians, & our desire of their return to their dwellings & continuance thereinpeace, &c.

1647. John Winthrop complained on behalf of the "Nopnat." (Nipmuck) Indians — that Uncas brother Nowequa attacked them with 130 Mohegans and plundered them of wampum, kettles, baskets, bear skins, deer skins, & other things. — Hoxon said Uncas had no concern in it.
Comm. say Nopnats have no Sachem, but some appertain to Narragansett, some to Mohegans, &c.
The attack on the Nopnats was in 1646.

1648 (Sept 11). 11. 7. — Roger Williams to John Winthrop at Nameag. "A fortnight since I heard of the Mauquawogs coming to Paucontuckqut their rendezvous; that they were provoked by Onkas the last year; & that he laddered the Mauquawogs threatening, if they came, to set his ground with gobbets of their flesh, that our neighbors had given them play (as they do every year) yet withal I heard they were divided, some resolved to proceed, others pleaded their hunting season."
He uses "Qunnihticut" as to Pand. and river, without the article — at, to, from, up to, Qunnihticut.

Stoughtons Letter, August 1637 — uses to, from, of, before, Connecticut without the article in reference to people & territory on the river.
"To Connecticut". Davenport & Eaton 1638. river or people

See p 360.

Connecticut River. [See back + see pages 359. 360.

Does "Sicaioc" (a few pages back) refer to land, or river, or both? — Gov. Stuyvesant says, 1653

"Jacobus Van Curler (1633 June 8.) bought the lands situate on the Fresh River of New Netherlands named Sicaiock or Connecticott. with the dependant tenements belonging as it was then inhabited by the Sequeene as may appear by the said deed or bill of sale & witnesses & may be avouched by living Christians". (No points used.)

Another. "Hartford have usurped & taken in the lands of Connecticott."

Again. "The lands of the aforesaid river named Connecticut or Sicaioc were bought & possessed anno 1633 by the servants of the high & mighty, of the commander of Sickenamus named Nepaquash (a Nepaquash) as conquerer & subduer of the forementioned land & that by special entreaty & consent of the right subdued owners of the nation present by and consent of Capt Awayasup our commander or Sachem of Shalope Bay, which with large lands as by credible testimony witnessing the deed may appear, & that long before the English had been upon the River". [Sicenamus means Pequot rivers.)

Again. One of the company's horses "pasturing upon the vlacts of Sicaioc which belonged to the company" was taken away. — Cow & Calf "pasturing upon the way vlact." noticed.

Again. "A hog taken out of the vlact or common" "English did drive the company's hogs out of the vlact of Sicaioc into Hartford." "A horse that stood upon the common or vlact."

Again. "Those of Hartford have fetched the company's oxen out of the common pasture of Sicaioc."

(It is not clear that Sicaioc refers to the river. Perhaps it does — if refers to land evidently I think —

(De Laet calls the Pequot River "Siccanemos" after the name of the Sagimos or Sacemos" he says the Dutch gave it this name "after the name of the Sagimos, &c". The map of 1659, names the River "Siccanemos or Pegatos River".

"Connitekock" on the maps of 1656. & 1659; does it not mean the territory of the English, or the three towns on the river? If so, is it taken from the Indians or English?

The river Conetticot "abounds with rich & goodly meadows" — say Capt. Underhill. 1637.

Connecticut River & Indians.

The Plott of 1642, is thus introduced by a writer who gives some account of it at the time, viz. about Aug. 1642. (Mass. H. Col. Vol III. 3d Series

"A True Relation of a Conspiracy of Maantaneio, the great Sachem of the Naragansetts, Soheedgl or Sequin, the Sachem of Matebeseck, and Sasawin or Sequassen the Sachem of Siccaog, for the distruction of the English generally throughout N. England, as it has been discovered by a Sachem living near Mr. Ludlow" and by others.

The Relation was made to Mr Ludlow, in the field, when he was with his haymakers, Aug. 20. 1642. He came to New Haven & left to Connecticut, &c.

This extract shows that —

Sowheag & Sequin were the same person —

Sasawin & Sequassen were the same person —

That Siccaog was used for the country about Hartford by the English — sometimes.

In Morton's Memorial — a letter from Ed. Winslow to Gov. Winthrop 1644 — says "Mr Holmes (or Hemmy) carried back Attawanhut; Tatobum chid Winslow for bringing back his mortal enemy. Tatobum let in the Dutch at Hartford. He had expelled Attawanhut. Plymouth purchased land of Attawanhut.

Uncas &c. (Winthrop)

1646. Sept. A few families had gone to Pequod & some kept in Indians wigwams there while their own houses were building. Some of these Indians with some English went hunting deer. Uncas set upon them with 300 men (after their return) beat some, plundered some, put them out of their wigwams where English kept. Uncas brought before Comrs at N. Haven, promised satisfaction, &c.

Connecticut Indians.

Pequots formerly extended to Wequapaug on East, a brook easly Paquatuck river.

1643. John Haynes writes to Gov Winthrop of Mass.
17-116 on Jan. 17. 1643-4. — He had received a letter from Gov. Winthrop "in this silent time of winter" by way of Agawam or Springfield.
He notices "Pequots that were under their Mantick & Narragansets sachems" — had slain "a sachem squa that belonged to Onkus."

Dances — The Indians had great dances.
Mass. Coll. 77 The supposed conspiracy of 1669. was said to be formed at the last dance at Robin Cassineinons, & was to be concluded at Ninicrafts great dance
Oct. and July 1669

Attawanhood, a brother of Joshua's grandfather, possessed land in Lyme. Joshua claimed it. Com. of G. Assembly think the land was in possession of the Pequots when they were conquered by the English; yet advise hyche to let Joshua have the land for present improvement. May 1671.
[He lived on this land when his will was made]

Uncas. Rev James Fitch of Norwich in a letter of May 5 1678
M.2. U. makes grievous complaints against Uncas —
accuses him of dealing falsely, of plotting mischief & suspects him of murdering Indians; charges him with acting a base & dishonest part towards or respecting the Surrenderers; with vilifying rules, laws & religion; says he is worse than he was before the war —
Uncas denies things alleged against him & complains much of the hard speeches } May 1678.
Refers to his sending men to the Mohawks by request of English — says his son was surprised and taken from the English at Wequanack, by the Mohawks, & carried away captive, & others put to death

Surrenderers — 29 families settled at "Shawtuckt"
Mr Fitch names them all. 1678 — Others are with Uncas, Pequots &c. see opposite.

Dancings. Mr Fitch says Uncas "abounds more
Mass. Coll. 77 & more in dancings & all manner of heathenish impieties" May 1678. (Some black dances noticed.

Uncas married a daughter of the Sunk Squaw of New Haven, & by her had the lands from Cone River to Guilford, & 12 miles up Con. River, & half the way from Guilford to Mattabeseck — at least he sold these lands, to Mr Fenwick, Seabrook & Guilford; & they are called his squaw's right — Nov 13 1665.
[Mr Smith of Guilford is my authority for above marriage, & he says the Quinnipiac Indians had authority at Guilford, Branford, & he supposes to Con. River — but there were particular sachems or chiefs at Branford, Guilford.
[Owaneco was only survivor of Uncas first wife, Tatobam's daughter.

93/2

Indian Names of Places

Skonk hung a nuck	a brook in Preston Conn
Kewantatuck or Kewantaquck	a small river or brook in Preston
Anchamaunackanack	a large pond in Preston toward Stonington
Yantick	A small river empties into Thames at Norwich Landing
Pottapaunge	A tract of land in the east part of Franklin Conn now called Portapaug
Peagscomsuck	Peagscomsuck is a river west of Quinnebaug Momogequetuck brook empties into it It was also the name applied to the tract of land lying about in river Wenungatuck brook emptied into Quinnebaug north of Peagscomsuck or Peagscomsit on same side
Wenungatuck	A small river or brook empties into Quinnebaug in Norwich (old bounds)
Momogequetuck	A brook empties into Peagscomsuck
Wenaniasong	A hill at Peagscomsuck
Wsquacksaug	A river near same place – small stream
Paukyonchhog	A brook near same place
Mispenset	A cedar swamp E of Quinnebaug at Eg Vill
Pabquonsque	A tract East of Shetucket
Suckscetomseot	A brook in Norwich
Wawecus	A hill in west part of Norwich named from an Indian
Nachogue	A river runs thro Mansfield empties into Shetucket in Windham
Obwibetuck	A hill west part of Windham
Poquonnuck	A Plain near Norwich
Mashuntuckset	A hill in North part Groton (old bounds)
Wequannuck	A tract in Norwich
Mamacock	A rocky promontory 3 or 4 miles above N London on the west bank of the Thames

Connecticut Indians

Momoho was a relative of Uncas, of the blood royal. He was living 1679. Uncas Genealogy -

Uncas & Owenecco, in deed to N. London, 1668 (of S. part of N.L. & Groton) reserved rights of hunting, fishing & fowling.

Owenecco 1705 said to have 150 fighting men - + 100 in queen's service in 1704. (Mason Controversy [Exaggeration.])

Uncas & Wawequa gave deed jointly. 1659.

1654. Uncas had a quarrel with Arrahmamet, sachem of Mussaco, & conquered him, and "Podunk was ever after tributary to Uncas" [This is credited to President Stiles - some error in it

1638 Sept 21. "Killing time of corn", - an expression well understood by the Indians - must have been practised by them before the English came and the time used as a date in the year. The expression used in the treaty about the Pequods: their tribute to be paid yearly at Connecticut "at killing time of corn". 1638.

Shooting Fish. Johnson (Warden working Providence) says the Indian boys shoot fish in shallow rivers with bows & arrows - they put the point of the arrow into the water.
(Misc. Q. 314)

1680. Oct. Uncas & Owaneco had presents from Natick Indians 40 fathoms peag & a coat, to join them in war against the Mohawks. Court advise U. & O. to be careful, but to act their pleasure: not to harm the English.

May 1700. Wabaquasset Indians. Lord Bellomont of Mass. to Gov. Winthrop - says John Sabin during the late war has prevented the defection of the Wabaquasset Indians, and deserves a reward.

1700 Aug 5. Secy Addington to Gov Winthrop. Connecticut had informed that the Pennicooks intend an inroad upon the Mohegans. Massachusetts had sent messengers to Pennicooks, &c. Something said about New Roxbury Indians.

1686-7. SUVrendners lived in Norwich - may be removed to the N. end of Norwich - to pay 10 deerskins yearly. See opposite.

Names of Surrenderers - given by Mr Fitch May 1678 -

Kockanampanit	Naushunshak	Oushpenon. Pataketet.
Wintakamon	Noquittamon	Nantewaw us. Pambeecook.
Mashantup	Wattawaushak	Webekunk. Webequim
Wantunemaugh	Sunkelaupun	Washasky - Mahatch.
Suwussemauge.	Mattakumpan	Weecumin. Warguineg
Peapeecunquenunt	[illegible]	Akomparit. Exsalmon
Kitchemoo.	Oussenon	Muscalanit. Kottini
Waaesit	Yauwantuck.	— 29 in all.

Not. 2 L's. Others named, Keeweebhunt - Koowalk, Maukechakeman, Keksequunnent - Paupequeno, Aracobein

[Surrenderers were at Showtucket 1684 - under Owenecco.

339

Pequot War. 1637.

p.340 197 Capt. Mason estimates that 60 or 70 Indian men escaped from the Fairfield swamp: says "we searched the swamp & found but few slain".

They reached Saybrook, Wednesday — sailed to Narragansett on Friday & Saturday — kept Sunday, & Monday & Tuesday at Narragansett: on Wednesday marched to Nayantick — Thursday marched to Pascatuck river & 3 miles west of it & continued on: Friday, the fort destroyed.

He says Capt. Stoughton stopped at Pequot on his way (to the Fairfield swamp) & some straggling Pequots were delivered to him by the Mohegans & others. [104 mall. see back

He says Onkas had 80 Pequots, Uyantonimo 80, Ninigrett 20.

Vincent says the Mohegans with Uncas, came upon 7 p.197 p.340 Pequots near Saybrook fort, killed 5, mortally wounded the 6th, & brought the 7th to the fort, when he braved the English, as though they durst not kill a Pequot.

"They (it is not said whether English or Indians) tied one of his legs to a post, and 20 men with a rope tied to the other, pulled him in pieces, Capt. Underhill shooting a pistol through him to dispatch him".

Capt. Underhill says the Mohegans brought to the fort 5 heads p.197 p.340 of Pequots, 1 prisoner, & mortally wounded the 7th — he does not say what was done with the prisoner.

Capt Underhill says Capt Stoughton fell into Pequot river and slew some & took some prisoners — [104 mall. see back.

Underhill does not notice the results of this expedition at the Fairfield swamp.

Vincent says the Mohocks cut off the heads & hands of Sasacus & the fugitive Pequots & sent them to the English. He says Sasacus went with 40 men to the Mohocks. — Mason says nothing about the Mohawks cutting off heads. — [Winthrop says the Mohawks cut off the heads.

[Capt Parker not censured by Mason, not mentioned by Winthrop.

Leon Gardener wrote his History of Pequot war 1660.

p.209 He says 80 English & 80 Indians came down the River; Capt Underhill had before come from Massachusetts with 20 men. They sent back 20 to Hartford, & took Capt Underhill & others at Saybrook to number of 20, & Mr Pell who was at Saybrook went as Surgeon. Capt Mason, Lt Seely & Mr Stone went with the 80. — They slew 300 & burnt the fort, & took many prisoners.

Capt Stoughton came, & killed some & took others at the Great swamp. The rest fled to the Mohshakeues. The Mohawks cut off the head of the Sachem & sent it to Hartford.

Wilandance, brother of the old Long Island Sachem, sent to Gardener 5 Pequot heads, 3 & 4 heads, (12 I suppose) & Gardener paid him as he had promised. Gardner had required of him the heads of all the Pequots on L.I. that had killed English, as a condition of trade &c.

When they returned from destroying Pequot fort, Gardener obtained from Wequash the names of the Pequots, "yet alive that had killed English", & Mr Higginson wrote them down as may appear by his hand here enclosed, & I did as therein is written" (Does this refer to Pequot prisoners? & did he put them to death that had killed English?

Mr Stoughton with about 80 English including Mr Ludlow, Capt. Mason "sailed to the west" July 13, in pursuit of Sasacus &c. Winthrop.

Mass. 3. 103. Pequot War. 1637.

John Mason in his history of the war, says 600 700 were destroyed at the fort "as some of themselves confessed". Only 7 taken & 7 escaped. The Pequots of the other fort attacked them soon after "300 or more" — a few were killed — (said to be Friday, May 26. 1637 by Inc. Mather) — A month after or more was the Swamp encounter in Fairfield — by Mass & Con. men. About 180 were taken — old men women & children; these ~~were~~ divided, intending to keep them as servants, but they could not endure the yoke; few of them continuing any considerable time with their masters! Other Indians brought in Pequots heads almost daily to Windsor & Hartford — He & 40 men ~~were~~ sent to Pawcatuck river to break up the Pequots there — 300 of the enemy appeared in arms — did nothing. They loaded the bark (vessel) & 30 canoes with copper kettles, trays, mats & other Indian luggage.

p 339 197

Capt John Underhill's History of the Pequot war was published in London 1638. He says it was reported by the Indians that about 400 souls were in the fort, & not above 5 escaped. He says in regard to the destruction of men, women & children "We had sufficient light from the word of God for our proceedings". He refers to David's war, &c. He thinks they killed & wounded above 100 Pequots after the destruction of the fort. [His account must have been written 1637.

p 339 197 Mass. 2. 8.

P Vincent's Relation of the Pequot War, was publish in London 1638. — was licensed, Nov. 9. 1637. He estimates those killed at the fort at between 3 & 400. He has the reported 100 Pequots killed or burnt after the fort was destroyed. — He says at the Swamp in Fairfield, 40 or 50 were killed, & 180 taken — Other small parties were destroyed, & Capt Patrick, with 16 or 18 men, brought 80 captives to Boston. Capt Stoughton & his party killed 23 in the Pequot country, & saved 2 Sagamores. — "Not less than 700 are slain or taken prisoners". Of the English not above 16 are slain. [Vincent has his accounts from Capt Underhill & those with him, & others.

p. 339 197. 201. Mass. 2 10

Rev. Samuel Niles, in his history of the Pequot war, uses Mason's account chiefly — had not seen Underhill's nor Gardners. — Had perhaps seen Vincents. The surviving Pequots he calls 180, of which Uncas had 80, Miantonimo 80, and Nehiwaupp 20 — in so many men. (Mr Niles is a careless writer.) Mr Niles says the name of Pequot is long since extinct wholly; whereas the Narragansett & Mohegan tribes remain in considerable bodies of people to this day. He wrote his introduction in 1760 when 86 years old.

Mass. 2. 10. 1

Capt Stoughton pursued the Pequot, beyond Connecticut, then returned to Pequot Harbor & killed 22, saved 2, & took 80 women & children — & then went on to Fairfield & Stratford. See Winthrop, & back

Maple Sugar. [Misc 2. 208c

Rev Samuel Hopkins of Springfield, in his History
p. 311 of the Mission among the Stockbridge Indians,
Written 1752 — describes the Indian way
of Making Maple Sugar —

They cut into the tree, & carry the sap off on a chip
6 or 8 inches long, fixed into the tree, & the sap falls into
a vessel set to receive it. Thus they tap a number
of trees, gather the sap & boil it so as to make sugar.
"The sugar is very good, of a very agreable taste, and
esteemed the most wholesome of any. It might
doubtless be made in great plenty & to the great profit
of the undertakers."

From his remarks, it is evident that Maple
Sugar was not made by the English in that
part of the country where he wrote. He refers to
the Indians making it. 1735.

"Trees, he says, fit for this business [of making sugar, I.
are very plenty in the vast uncultivated wilderness
between Connecticut & Hudson's rivers, as also
in the northern borders of this province".

Molasses is also made of the sap, exceedingly good,
resembling Honey.

"The season for the business is from the beginning
of February to the end of March."

"Would it not be prudent for those who have a
sufficient number of these trees, on their new
farms, to spare them, & use them from year
to year, to supply themselves with those com-
modities?",

It is clear that in 1752, the English did not make
Maple Sugar. All his directions are written
for men unacquainted with the business.
He had been to Housalunnick, ~~and probably~~
seen the process of making — or perhaps only had
it described to ... "a sugar place" in W. Hatfield 1754. Misc 9. 217
See sugar in Virginia, Misc. No 2. 124. See also No 2. 46. Con. 9. 340 & 185. Ms. 9. 26
Misc. 9. 217.

Tobacco.

Verrazzano, in his voyage 1524 does
not allude to the used of tobacco among the Indians,
though he notices their manners & customs.

1609 Hudson found Tobacco & pipes among the ~~Cape Cod~~
Con. 9. 2 Indians, at some headland North of Cape Cod.
Misc 9. 301 Also among the Indians at present New York, and up
Hudsons River — All these mentioned had pipes of
copper; ~~at least~~ the pipestem only was copper of the first ones.
Manna-hata is the name of the Island of N. York.

Winslow, 1625, & before, notices Indians who "took a pipe of
p. 104 tobacco." Ivet's Relation
made a present of a basket of Tobacco.

Misc. 9. 298
Misc. 3. 222
see below

Fowling Piece with a Fire Lock in 1642
Winthrop mentions an accident from a Fowling Piece that had a "cock & hammer", and went off as a firelock does. 1642 — (perhaps not a fire lock)

Misc. 10. 34
9. 314

Shad — "Great store of shad" taken at Watertown on Charles River, in April 1632. Winthrop.
Johnson mentions Bass, Shad, alewifs, &c at Watertown.

Meals for Magistrates in Massachusetts at a Quarter Court, March 1643 — 7. 8. 9. 10th March. [Misc. 14. 337

Misc. 2. 287
" 2. 294

8 Mag. Their dinners 1/6 each; suppers 1/6. each. 9 Mag
8 Attendants — Dinners 8d " ; Suppers 8d " . 6 Attend.
Beer, bread & fires. 2/6. day. — some days 2/10.
So continued 4 days. — No allusion to any breakfast.
The charges of the 4 days for these meals & bread beer & fires was 7. 6. 8. — 16 actions were entered, of which 10 were withdrawn

Meals of a grand jury, Quarter Court, same days
12 to 18 persons at meals — Dinners & Suppers 1/ each.
Beer, Bread & fires. 4/. to 4/6 day (for all.)
The last day 10th. they only had "Morning" for beer & bread, and lodgings 3 nights. 4/-- all 5£ 9. 0.

Misc. 2. 290
Mass. 3. 111

Meals for Magistrates & Attendants at a particular Court April 27, 1643. & 28th.
Magistrates & Attendants had Dinners & suppers 1/6 & 8d as before & Beer & fires.

Meals at a Court June 1643. — Same prices for dinners & suppers — Beer & bread bill. 10 Mag. 4 & 6 Attendants.
Meals at Courts July & Sept — Same.
Meals for Grand Jury Sept 1643 — 1/ for dinners & suppers. and Beer & bread daily.
Meals of Gov. Mag. Deputies. Strangers, Elders. &c. June 1643.
all were dinners — number not stated
Some Messengers & Attendants from Connecticut
Some Indians.

Deputies, Mass. 3. p. 111

[Breakfast [Bread & Beer mentioned in Mass. 3. 111 & 9. 2. 431] not alluded to in any of the bills, even when lodgings are charged. The Bread & Beer was the breakfast, evidently, of the Jurors.

Misc. 1. 62

In 1646 Winthrop says the Magistrates in Court times "use to eat" at an ordinary

1636. Firelock. Capt Underhill mentions a man "who pulls up his cock & lets fly" at the enemy — as if it was a firelock — perhaps not. It was at Block Island. P.S. matchlocks had a cock.

1637 Capt Underhill says his men (20 from Mass) at Saybrook were armed with corslets, muskets, bandoliers, rests & swords. — When they fired at the Indian fort, they had "both match & flint". Capt had a "buffcoat" & a helmet. Capt Mason had a "head piece". The soldiers came to the fort with swords in their right hands & carbines or muskets in our left. — Capt Turner had a corslet on, 1636.

Gov. 1. 211
see above

Rum. [Miscel. 4. 315.

Rev Samuel Niles says in his Indian wars. (see preceding page) written b/fore 1760, that Rum was not known by that name in the time of the Pequot war; "but now, to the shame & wound of the country, in its wonderful flow, we are brought to our cost to know not only the name & nature, but also its destructive effects on multitudes among us, not only in times past but even unto this day" He alludes to Capt. Mason's print of Rum in Pequot war.

Scalping.

Con. 9 347. Wh. 9 245 Mr Niles says that before the English came and some time after, the manner of the Indians was to bring the heads of their victims in triumph, &c "as then they had no notion of scalping those they conquered." [In the Pequot war there is no allusion to Scalping, but many heads were taken off.] He supposes "the French instructed the Indians in their interest in this method of scalping".

2 men killed at Norwich Jan. 28. 1675-6 were scalped. (Maj. Palmer. Josselyn mentions scalping as a practice of the Eastern Indians.

Saybrook. — Capt Underhill 1637. — says the

Con No 3 p. 20 B. Fort is at a place "of good soil, good meadow Diversorts of good wood, timber, variety of fish, fowl in abundance, geese, ducks, cranes teals, deer, roebuck, squirrels as good as our English rabbits."

"Quinnapiok" he names; says "it rather exceeds Saybrook for goodness — says Saybrook "lies N.W. of that famous place called Quinnapiok". (A great mistake.)

"Quinnepeag or Quinnepauge". Mr Niles uses.

see p. 192 Capawick. So F. Gorges names Martha's Vineyard.
Nautican. — So — " " Nantucket

see p. 20 Massachusiack } for Massachusetts. the first used
Mayachawsett } for the land — the other 3 for the
Massechawset } bay. In time of James E
Mersachuset } used by F. Gorges, & in patent

Sermons sometimes preached at weddings — Winthrop 1647.

Con. 9 347 Sweetmeats. Gov Winthrop entertained some French with "wine & sweetmeats", on Sunday after end of pub worship. Sept 1646 (It was after sunset)

Pequot

1646. J. Winthrop Jr. Mr Th. Peter, minister (nephew of Mr Peter of Salem) began a plantation at Pequot this year. G. Court gave power to those two for governing, &c. Winthrop under date 1646.

Mass 2 p. 247 Wm. Ayres. Mr John Oliver died, 1646 — "an excellent surveyor & land". Winthrop. Did he survey by compass?

"Dric Plain of Guilford" Con. was executed for Sodomy & other offences — 1646. Winthrop.

Con. 19 203.

New England Money.
Coined by Massachusetts. 1652.
Shillings. 6 pences. 3 pences.
1662. 2 pences authorized—

How to do Good — to Souls.
Gov. Saltonstall (& Council) in proposing to the Gen. Court, Oct. 1717, something for the benefit of the Indians, says:—
"Whatever pretence we may make of doing them [Indians] some great good, [instructing in religion] it will be impossible for them to believe us in earnest, if we are not concerned for their good in lesser instances, as this of securing to them (as much as may be) the comforts of this world. When we show ourselves hearty friends to them in those things wherein the light of nature will discover to them our integrity & good will, such as that of contributing to their temporal prosperity, our expressions of charity & concern for their souls cannot but be more unsuspected, and appear with the greater force." Colony Papers. Indians.
See Saltonstall. Misc. 1. 114.

Rev. Samuel Pomeroy of Newtown L.I. is said in Wood's History of L.I. to have graduated at Nassau (a mistake) 1705; settled at N. 1709. Died 1744.

Selling Slaves
1706 Stephen Boticeau of Newyork, Gent. sold to Zechariah Sanford of Hartford for 25 £ N.E. money, (he inkholder) "in plain & open market in Hartford", a negro slave named Caesar — warranted &c. - about as formal as a deed — Book of Deeds. No 2.
Misc. 9 391

Manure &c
1667. 8 Jan 28 } Richard Lord of Hartford let his farm, house, barn, &c at Pochaug, Saybrook, bought of John Collins, to Henry Tole & Lewis Jones of Withersfield for 7 years; Tole & Jones to pay yearly 20 £ sterling; "They to feed their cattle upon the land," & carry out all the muck or dung that can be made during the whole time, upon the plowing ground of the aforesaid farm". The pay to be in grain & pork, &c. Grain to be delivered on board a vessel in Pochaug Harbor.
Misc 2. 394
7 years to begin March 1. "All upland & meadow" included.

Compass.
1686. Woodbury bounds were measured by John Stanly and Ebenr. Johnson, but no allusion to a compass
M. 2. 207 Did they have one? Could distances be measured without a compass in the woods?

1689/90 War 1688 – 1698.

Examination of French Prisoners – continued.

Said the prisoners taken at Skenectady, when within 4 or 5 days journy of Canada, were divided; some went with Indians and some with French. – will be delivered to the Jesuits to be instructed. They had eat 20 or 30 horses they took with them, and intend to take 7 to Canada (viz. French & Indians.) Yet provisions were scarce with them.

They say the 10 prisoners (3 of whom were now examined) were taken at a fire, which the body of the army left some hours before; they attended some sick persons & could not keep up – In coming down & going back, they kept out 30 men as scouts, who marched constantly round the army all night, about a musket shot off. They took some Maquase squaws near Skenectady & compelled them to give an account of the condition of the place, & kept these women till they had committed the massacre. They consulted when some miles from Schenectady about attacking Albany. Mons. de Vallie who had been at A. pressed hard to attack it, but their orders were expressly Skenectady, and they put by the Albany design. They had only one Frenchman killed at S. and one sorely wounded.

Affairs of Canada.

They say 9 Ships came last summer with provisions, ammunition, &c – brought Mons. Frontenac for Gov. & Mons. Callier, Gov. of Montreal, and Indian prisoners. Brought no soldiers. Late Gov. Denonville went away in the ships. Escaped 12 many war this summer. & 2000 men and 2 years provisions for Canada. Provisions at Canada not dearer than formerly. A minot of meal was sold for a French crown. The Indians did not hurt their corn much. – Gov. F. has fortified Montreal, by a ditch, &c. – has 4 mortar pieces & small cannon – had ordered made 120 batteaux & flat bottomed boats to carry 800 men each & provisions &c. 1500 men to come in the spring to attack Albany – preparations making for this attack. There were 6 Companies of Soldiers in Montreal of 50 men each, and 6 or 700 burgers or inhabitants. The Kings soldiers in Canada are computed at 1500 or 1600 men & as many inhabitants fit to carry arms, besides Indians. The towns are rated as the soldiers are, of forts; 27 in all, & 2 more they could not name.

It was reported that 400 were gone from Quebec &c towards Kennebeck river, to take an English fort. and another Company towards Province of New York.

Gov Denonville had ordered Cadaraqui to be deserted & demolished – which was done. Gov Frontenac was much displeased with this.

(Abstract). Robert Livingston copied it.

11 War 1688 — 1698

1689-90.

Answer to Maquas — continued.

They tell of what the English can do — about ships, attacking Quebec; &c. Think the Indians had better send for 200 men from the Upper Nations to join with them in keeping the French in alarm & do them mischief; and the Onondagoes & Lennekes must go down the river Cadarochqus & annoy them about Montreal.

As to Skachcook Indians, we propose to them to plant on Marte Garitse Island hard by the town and the rever Indians that live below shall also come together to be ready upon all occasions.

Persuade them of Oneyde to send the priest hither; it is dangerous to have such persons among you, who inform your enemy of all your designs & doings. He can do more harm than 100 men. — Wish some Sachems to stay here to assist in managing the war.

Indian Reply.

Shall pursue the war with vigor; have 100 men out in pursuit of the enemy. — Expect upper Sachems — (They promise great things.)

Think the Schakook Indians lay well where they are, as a good watch. They are our children; we will see they do their duty. Those that live below the town must be sent for, to be always in readiness.

Examination of 3 French Prisoners taken by Maquase and brought to Skinnectady. — Examined by Pieter Schuyler, Mayor, Dom.e Godevridus Dellius, and some other Gentlem. March 3, 1689-90.

March 3.

They went from Montreal about the middle of January, being about 300 French & Indians; to wit 160 French; of these only 19 were soldiers; rest were those who frequent the woods, & inhabitants; 140 praying Indians and others, with orders to murder all they found at Schenectady, except those who begged for quarters, & burn the place, & take such as they could carry with them. Some became sick, French & Indians and returned, and only 250 remained; commanded by Mons. St. Helena; & did the work at Skinnectady. "They confessed 405 French had murdered the minister of said village, called Petrus Tessemaker, first shooting him through the legs & then hewed him with their swords most barbarously. They said their order was to do what was done".

War 1688—1698.

1689-90.

Propositions of the Maquas—continued.

We were engaged in a bloody war with the French about 3 years ago, & were encouraged to proceed: but no sooner had we well begun and got several prisoners, than a cessation came, and Corlar (meaning Col. Dongan) hinder-ed us to proceed & demanded the prisoners of us. We were obedient & laid down the hatchet. If we might have gone forward then, the French would not be in a capacity to do so much mischief now. Let us not take such measures again but go on briskly with the war.— do give a beaver skin.

Keep watch; if enemies come send us word more speedily than lately was done; do not desert Schinnectady, but make a fort there, your town here is not well fortified; the stockadoes are too short. "The Indians can jump over them like a dog do". Do get a beaver skin.

If any enemy comes, fire great guns & send posts, we advise that all the River Indians who are under us, come live near you, to be ready on all occasions. Send word to New England; they will awake & send a helping hand. The French can be subdued, with the assistance of New England.

Desire the Smiths may not be too dear in repairing our arms, since money is so scarce, and we go to warring & not to hunting.

We shall warn the Sinnekes & those above them to be in readiness. Tell New England to be ready with ships and great guns by water, & we will go by land, &c.

(10 propositions in all—at end of each a belt, or a beaver skin. True copy. Robt Livingston.

Answer to the Maquas.

The Maquas had promised to discover if the enemy was coming, and had powder & lead given to them, but they came without being discovered: —they promised N. England Gentlemen last fall that they should not come from Canada this winter without being discovered & fallen upon, but they came. Other promises noticed, which have not been performed.

9. War 1688–1698
1689–90

Feb 25. Propositions made by the Sachems of the 3 Maquase Castles, to the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonality of the city of Albany and Military Officers of said city and County. in the City Hall, Feb. 25. 1689-90

Present
Pr. Schuyler Mayor.
D. Wendler. Recorder
J. V. Schaick
Jan. Jantz Bleecker
Albert Ryckman
Rynier Barentsz
John. Cuyler
Capt. Martin Gerritsz
Capt. Jochem Staats
Lt. Abraham Schuyler
Ens. Gab. Thomson

Interpreters
Arnhout and Hille

Names of Sachems
Sinnonquirese. Speaker.
Rolle
Sagodliochquisan.
Ognedagoa.
Tosoymatho
Odegerasse
Ankharenda
Jayogthare.

Express great grief at the disaster: lament & condole. Governor Lawrence sends messengers speaking peace when war is in his heart — He did the same at Cadaraqui & the Sinnekes country; this is the third time; he has broken open both ends of our house — one end at Sinnondowanne and the other here. We hope to be revenged. 100 of our young men have gone out after them. We do now gather the dead together in order to bury them (a manner of speaking among them) & do give a belt of wampum.

(This expression of coming to bury our brethren at Schinnectady, and giving a belt of wampum, is repeated. The great mischief done, and the lamenting are repeated. ~~Comes to remove the covenant, which is~~ House when we usually come to renew the covenant, we find defiled with blood. We come to wipe out the blood & keep the house clean. Pray that "Corlar" and all in office here in Albany, naming the mayor whom they call Pieter; Mr Wessells and Mr. Livingston, may use all means to be revenged of the enemy.

Be not discouraged. We are resolved & will continue to war. We are of the race of the Bear and the Bear doth not yield so long as there is a drop of blood in his body.

Be not discouraged; the same hand that has chastised us can heal us; the sun which has been cloudy will shine again & comfort us.

Letter Feb 15. 1689-90—continued.

They granted at Schinectady what our the Maquas that desired, & some lives & houses were saved at their request. They leave no stone unturned to gain over the Maquas— The 40 Maquas that were out as scouts at the lake, whom we furnished with powder & lead, could not have known of the enemies coming; they must have been negligent. The French had belts of wampum for our Indians, which they showed to a Maquase squaw at Schinectady.

Our Maquase have got one of these Indeans a prisoner, whom they have tortured & then delivered him to us. He confesses that 600 were preparing to come out against this place or New England & 100 were gone out against Shaghnoak Indians, besides the 200 that came to S. & this company had been 22 days from Canada.

Capt Sanders, a justice that lives across the river, was sent for by the French at Schinectady; he had put himself in a posture of defence in his fort with the men he could get; those who came to him said nothing of his should be hurt; he ordered them to lay down their arms and let them in. They left one man for a hostage & Capt. Sanders went to the French commander, who told him they came to pay a debt which they owed to Col. Dongan, our Gov. who had stirred up our Indians to do mischief at Canada, & they had done the same here— said he was ordered not to harm Capt. Saunders, nor his, especially his wife who had been so charitable to French prisoners. Capt Sanders saved sundry houses from being burnt, women & children from being carried away; the snow was so deep that it was impossible for any woman to march a mile; so they took none but men & boys who could march.

Relation of what Maquase Captains said, about New England, Old England, Conquest of Canada. Necessity of a general rise against French & Indians suggested by the Gentlm. The French must be rooted out of Canada——— We have no governor, no command, no money— trust you will be ready to invade Canada by water in the spring— Were it not for your assistance & the 50 men of N. York we should not be able to keep the place, if an enemy came.

It would not be amiss to send post to all your towns to be upon their guard, and not be surprised.

7

War 1688 – 1698.

Dec. 15 Albany 1689-90 } Peter Schuyler, Mayor, Derick Wesselse, Recorder, K. V. Rensselaer, Justice } wrote to Connecticut for the Convention

Describe the dreadful murder, &c. at "Schinhegtady" 20 miles from Albany – on Saturday night at 10 o'clock. 60 men, women & children killed, 27 carried captive & place burnt. Of Capt. Bull's company, Lieut. Enos Talmadge & 4 more were killed & 5 taken; the rest were inhabitants. Above 25 had their limbs frozen in the flight. Women big with child were ripped up, and the children alive thrown into the flames, – and their heads dashed in pieces against the doors and windows.

They ascribe this under heaven, to their factions and divisions; disobedience to officers; people would obey no commands to keep watch. The enemy discovered their negligence & security by their praying Maquase Indians, who were in the place 2 or 3 days before the attack was made. They came in & broke open the very doors before anyone knew of it; dividing into 3 companies, they came in at 3 places, no gates being shut, & separated themselves 6 or 7 to a house & began to murder, sparing no man till they see all the houses open & masters, & so took what plunder they would, loading 30 or 40 horses, & so went away about 11 or 12 o'clock at noon on Sabbath day.

Snow fell about knee deep on Saturday night and dreadful cold, and the few people that escaped & brought us the news about daybreak did much increase the number of the enemy; and it was affirmed a large army were on the march to Albany – it was said 1400 then, and the next day. We sent to a few horse forthwitt, after we had rec. the news, but they could hardly get through the deep snow; some got to the desolate place, and there being some few Maquase here, we got them to go thither with over men in company, to send messengers in all haste to the Maquase castles, &c. who were not very free to go the snow being so deep, and afraid of being discovered by their track, but coming to the village, were in such consternation seeing so many people & cattle killed & burnt, that it was not effected till 2 days after, when we heard the Maquase knew nothing of it. Messengers were sent, and the Maquase of the first and second castles came down in 24 hours, whome we sent out with some of our young men in pursuit of the enemy. Afterwards the Maquase of the 3d castle came down, who are likewise gone out. The Indians with the French are kinsmen of our Indians, and the French declared at Schinhegtady that they would do the Maquase no harm.

055

1689-90

Capt Bull's Letter — continued.

They told him he should find 150 Maquas at Schenectada. but found no such thing; their post, an Indian, had gone no further than Schenectada. "We buried the dead and found a monstrous cruel piece of murder, I think, as ever was committed. They did their business in 6 hours time & were gone and travelled night & day. About 10 Indians of the Maquas that keep here followed them to observe their motions, and found one French Indian & brought him in. I waited there 2 days & could have no forces to pursue the enemy. There is since gone out about 150 Indians in pursuit & some Christians, but I fear too late, though they say they will follow them to Canada. In this calamity we lost 10 men of our company, & that chiefly by reason of these wretched divisions — one jarring against another, and each doing what was good in his own eyes. They at Schenectada let their gates stand open & threw off all authority civil & military, and all care for their own preservation. Two days before this accident my Ensign and I went to Schenectada, to endeavor to bring them by persuasions into some better order, but all we could do would not prevail; whereupon we declared we would draw off our men in a few days, but the snow falling prevented us. and in the mean time this accident happened, when we lost our good Lieutenant, Serg't Church, Daniel Ackross & 2 more killed and 5 taken prisoners".

The enemy were about 200, lively & brisk, as Capt Saunders says, whom they released for kindness shown to their prisoners formerly taken here by Indians. — The prisoner affirms that 600 more of the French are out; if they be seen in a few days, we may conclude they have gone to New England. A Spaniard among the French, who formerly lived here, told the same story. — The French. It did not hurt any of the 5 Nations — professed to be friendly to them. There is danger of their joining the French.

The Number slain is about 62; carried captive 28. Please to send Commissions for Lieut. & Ensign. The Lieut. if any here, must be he that was our Ensign Benett (some remarks about a new Ensign — says the bulk of his company was never far from home — but all have been willing to do their duty — had been in hopes of returning home before this accident — all anxious to have the time fixed for going home — The farmers have come in since the destruction of Schenectada, & we find it hard to get quartered for some four men; the Gentlemen do what they can but their Divisions & want of government spoil us. (Most of it abridged)

Jonathan Bull.

War 1688—1698

1689

Nov 11. Pieter Schuyler writes from Albany—
He had sent Capt. Rensselaer and Capt. Pennise to Connecticut and they had returned (Sunday Nov. 10) & brought news that Capt. Bull was coming with troops.
Jacob Milborne arrived from N. York with 50 men on Saturday (9th)—was for having new officers, &c. intended to have the fort; the Convention have garrisoned the fort with 70 men. Milborne has "a parcel of the mobile" on his side.
Let Capt. Bull march in with his men towards the church; the come up to me, where most of the convention will be, &c.

Nov. 13. Pieter Schuyler and another, write to Con. in the name of the Convention. Received the letter of Connecticut of Nov. 5. by Capt. Rensselaer and Capt. Pennise — refer to the agreement made with Connecticut about Capt. Bull's company; Have had trouble with Jacob Milborne and 50 men sent from New York. Convention are resolved to make no alteration till orders come from England. Desire the men may hasten their march, "fearing cold weather or snow, which would be a great hindrance to them". Thanks for entertaining our men.

Nov 26. Letter from Maryland to Capt Jacob Leisler.

1689-90

Feb 14. Complaint of Leisler that Capt. Bull and his company act in subordination to the convention at Albany.

Destruction of "Schenectada

Feb 14. Capt. Bull writes from Albany. On Sabbath morning, Feb 9. an hour before day, a wounded man on horseback came from Schenectada, who informed that the French & Indians had taken the town & burnt it and killed the people. This city was in a great uproar, & withal in great confusion; the differences weakening us to withstand an enemy. Two or three messengers followed the first one, and said 600 were coming against Albany; we were obliged to stand upon our defence; on Monday morning I proposed to go in pursuit of the enemy, & got a grant of 50 men, when news came that the enemy were within a few miles, which so frightened the city that by the time I had got 15 men out of the gate, the people gathered at the gate & stopped the rest; I went away to Schenectada with the 15.

War 1688–1698.

1689
Sept. Commissioners of the 3 Colonies were together in Boston, Sept. 16. 18. 20 & 21st. — A paper purporting to be written by Con. Commissioners says they are satisfied of the justice and necessity of the war, and Connecticut is willing to do her share in it, but not to maintain over 200 soldiers; if she cannot pay money she is to pay in provision at 1/3 of the current price abated. — This paper not signed.
Mass. 1. 164

Mayor Benj. Church sent out commanding Plymouth forces & others of Mass — English & Indians. To go to Casco. — Soldiers to have captives & plunder and 8£ per head for a fighting Indian killed. Morning & Evening prayer to be attended and the Sabbath to be sanctified. — Drunkenness, swearing & cursing to be prevented or punished.
Given Sept. 18. 1689. (These instructions seem to have been given by all the Commissioners.

Oct 5. Gov. Broadstreet, for Council, writes and says Mr Belcher has arrived from Albany — Treaty is made with Maquas and other nations; they promise to hold our enemies to be theirs, and to prosecute them as they shall have opportunity. Albany is in danger of being attacked by French and Indians; the gentlemen there & the Maquas desire 100 soldiers from New England, to preserve that garrison, which is a frontier to all the Colonies. He desires Connecticut to send a company to Albany — under Capt. Bull, "no person will be more suitable, or acceptable to the gentlemen at A." — Massachusetts has so many men in the Eastern parts and frontier garrisons, that she cannot conveniently send.
See Mass. 1 No. 1. 1/3 182
Mass. 1 169
Mayor Church had an engagement with the enemy the day after his arrival, and they think they did considerable spoil upon them — no particulars.

Oct 10. Connecticut calls in her 10 soldiers under Capt Leisler at the Fort, New York; notices sickness, &c

Oct 10. Connecticut to Massachusetts — Intend to send not less than 60 soldiers to Albany — under Capt. Bull, if he can be prevailed upon.

Oct. Connecticut to Comrs. of Mass & Plymouth. — Shall not send Comrs. to meet with you 18th Inst; allude to long sickness & many deaths. Do not know that what we tendered has been accepted — mention certain conditions — are willing the charges in each colony should be proportioned to the males from 16 to 60. — they expect the 5 Nations, "having engaged to war on the eastern Indians" will render the forces out a competent supply.
Mass. 1. 274
See as above

War 1688 — 1698.

1689.

June, Major Gold and Capt. James Fitch, sent to Capt Jacob Leisler, Newyork.

July 17. Gov. Bradstreet writes to Gov. Treat — notices the distressed state of the Eastern Parts. War very expensive; forced to garrison frontier towns nearer home. Asks for a competent number of Connecticut Indians under some English, to attack the enemy in Maine & East.

Aug. 9. Connecticut declines sending Indians — suggests the expediency engaging the Mohawks.

Mass. 1. 174 Great Sickness in Connecticut

Aug 13. Gov. Bradstreet writes again. Connecticut had proposed some queries as to the justness of the war. Gov. B. says it began under Andross and the present government are not informed of the particulars, but for aught they can learn, the Indians were the aggressors. In the present distress and destruction of the people, we hold ourselves obliged to assist in their defence, & all the English. — Pemaquid garrison taken.
Think of sending to the Maquas. Major Pynchon and others; wish Connecticut to join.
Desire some Mohegans & Pequots to go to the Eastward.

Aug 21 Gov. Bradstreet — Enemy daily making incursions upon our frontier towns, murdering, captivating, burning and destroying; we have sent Major Thomas Savage & Capt Andrew Belcher & hope Major Pynchon will go with them — to the Maquas, to renew out amity, &c. Capt. Bull having been lately sent by you to the Maquas, we entreat he may accompany our Messengers for their better advice & assistance.

Aug 31. Robert Treat, Govr. to Gov Bradstreet — We had Commissioned & Instructed Capt. Bull, to join with yours Gentm. to the Mohequas. He went on Monday (Aug 26) to Westfield: and they started on their journey the next day, Tuesday.

See Mass. Rec. 1. 169. to.

Mass. 1. 174 Sickness prevented the Gen. Court's meeting.

Sept. 4 John Allyn, for Gen Court — Have chosen ~~Deputies~~ Capt Samuel Mason & James Bishop, to meet Coms. of Mass. & Plymouth at Boston. Grievous sickness in most towns. Mr Hamlin was buried last Monday; Mr Wadsworth dangerously sick. Capt. Talcott is recovering but not abroad.

1689.
Jonathan Bull's letter continued.

I went up towards the Mahquas Country, expecting to meet them; and I wished to know the posture of the Dutch at Skenectada. I found them much rejoiced with the news, and free from fears of Indians, thinking all the 5 nations will be true to the league with the Christians. Returned to Albany. The Mahques made their propositions in the Court house, May 23 (or 24) with a present of beaver & other furs to the value of 20£ I judged, which they brought & lay down in in the house. (This was done before speaking began.) The Speaker began, rising up with 2 or 3 beaver in his hands, the rest all silent, not a word from them. What he said is under 7 heads, or in 7 paragraphs.

1 He talks of the Covenant between them —
2 — Let this covenant house be kept clean.
3 — Renews the covenant made with N. York, & with N. England, Virginia, Maryland, &c.
4 — Sorry to hear of Christian blood shed at the Eastward — present this gift to wipe away tears & blood.
5 — Let the tree of love & unity grow & flourish, & and all live under the shade.
6 — Heard embassages from you to Canada last spring & were not acquainted with them. Hope you will do all aboveboard.
Some Eastern Indians came where our men were hunting, but we warned them to be gone.
7 We intend a meeting of the chiefs of the 5 nations at "Onnodado" in a little time. Desire you will send some person to hear: and some of the River Indians. Meeting is chiefly to see what answer to give the French, who have often sent to speak with them.

When the Sachems heard the news that had come they laid aside the intended meeting, and promised not to speak with the French.
Some of the Dutch said the Mahqueas would, if desired, go against the Eastern Indians.
Dated Hartford June 1. 1689 — (Abstract.)

1

Indian & French War. 1688–1698.

(more particularly what relates to Hampshire County.)

1688. Oct 16. 5 in morning.

Gov. Andros writes from "Squabaque" (Qualbaug) to Lt. Col. Allyn. He had that night heard from Boston that one man was found killed at Cape Porpus, and several others missing, feared to be lost by Indians, who are still out.

He enclosed others to Capt. Nicholson & Maj. Gen. Winthrop.

Nov. 1. at Boston. Gov. Andros ordered Lt Col. Allyn to draw out of the Regiment of Foot under his command 60 men, & have them completely armed at Hartford in 3 days after the receipt of his order, &c.

Nov 1. Gov. Andros in a letter to Lt Col. Allyn, says he has given the command of the 60 men & "such others as shall be raised in your parts" to Col. Robert Treat, and has sent him Commissions for Officers, and ordered their marching to Northfield or such other towns on Connecticut River as may be meet for security & defence of those parts. In case of necessity, he may call out more men, &c

Mass. p. 139.

1689.

Jonathan Bull was sent to Albany to see how matters stand between them at Albany and Indians, viz Maquas, Cinigues, &c — sent by Lt. Allyn.

Mar. 18. Reached Albany, & delivered his letter to the Mayor — went with him up to the Council, where were Major Baxter & Magistrates & Aldermen, inquisitive for news. "I told them what I thought convenient." The Mayor professed ignorance, but I understood that the Mayor & his council were studious to keep all intelligence from the people — did not give them the printed papers lest they should keep them — Afterwards the Mayor read them, thought it not best the people should see them, as it would "make them run all mad." I told him it was proper all should know these things.

19 Sabbath. Mayor sent for the papers, & I sent them. In the evening had discourse with divers gentlemen; they vowed there should be no Roman Catholic in the castle 12 hours longer. Major Baxter hearing this, said he would be gone in 3 or 4 days, and he was. Some Military Officers took command of the Castle & kept 25 men of the town to watch & ward in the fort.

I was about to return, but many desired me to stay and hear the result of the meeting of the Maquas Sachems, who were expected every day.

Indian War 1688.

Andross, after his deposition, gives an account of the Forces & garrisons as they were in April 1689 — at Pemaquid, New Castle, Damariscotta, Sagadahoc & others on the Kennebeck, Falmouth, Saco, Kennebunk, Wells, Merrimac, and upon Connecticutt River.

(answer to him Mass. 1. 178)

"A company commanded by Capt Jona. Ball at the Upper Settlement thereof, which, and all the militia, was under the command of Col. Robert Treat — 51 men."

"The officers & soldiers deserted their posts."

Mem. Hist Col.

Sylvanus Davis of Falmouth — had been at Quebec. his account of the beginning of the cruel War in 1688 — & its prosecution[1] — 10 pages — 1690 & 91. It began while Sir E. Andross was at New York: he countenanced it.

'The French, he says, can & do live in the woods as the Indians."

Mem. Hist. Col.

1690 Silver & Effects which M. de Menneval, Gov. of Acadia complaining that Mr Phips, keeps back from him, which he had promised to restore.

6 silver spoons; 6 silver forks; 2 silver Tumblers
1 silver cup; silver mounted sword; silver flask
handsome musket; Silver Shoe Buckles; Scarf of gold & silver tissue
Pistols, box, trunk; green cloth dress; Grey vest, shoes,
3 new wigs; 2 dressing gowns of linen, trimmed with lace.
Sword belts, mirror; Winter Stockings; Summer Stockings
4 pairs silk Garters; 2 dozen Shirts, 1 gray hat
4 pairs linen drawers; 6 vests of Demity — 1 black hat
2 doz Books; 12 Cravats of lace. 3 lace Kerchiefs
4 nightcaps + lace edgings; 4 prs lace ruffles 8 nightcaps + no lace
12 Cravats, 3 without lace; 15 Pocket Hkfs, 3 without lace
12 pair new Socks; 3 razors & hone; Gloves, Ribbons, &c
a woollen Mattress from his bed; 4 blankets.
a prs Sheets. — His table linen all except 2 Cloths & 6 napkins
All his Kitchen Linen; Table Service of fine tin.
Kitchen Utensils; Linen, Cambric; Blanket & Sheets.
2 hhds Wine; ½ pipe Brandy, 50 lbs white sugar
3 barrels of flour.

Various Jewels noticed — vessels & ornaments of Church, &c

[1] This plundering Expedition Misc. 1 p. 4. Mass. 1. 168

John Talcott's Letter to Sir E. Andross, at Boston. — dated Hartford Dec. 5. 1687.

It seems Gov. Dongan of New York had sent to Gov. Andross for 200 foot soldiers & 50 troopers to be raised from the western party New England. Capt. Allyn had so informed Mr Talcott — the men to be at Albany the latter end of April, 1688.

Talcott endeavors to dissuade Andross from complying with this request — thinks the skirts of these two christian nations should not be involved in war; refers to the devastations of the last war; and thinks we ought not "to be engaged in a bloody war for the maintaining litigious boundaries twixt English & French, for the sake of a beaver trade, to be upheld at the point of the sword, for the inriching a few mercenary spirited men!" He again alludes to the old war & says a burnt child dreads the fire, &c. &c.

"The post has a letter for your excellency to the same purpose, to raise soldiers there".

Mass. His. Collec. III. 3 Series

Connecticut Indians & Dutch.

O'Callaghan's History of New Netherlands, quotes from Holland Documents: — about settlement of the Dutch at Kievets Hoeck, or Passiquishauk, now Saybrook, and at the Hirse of Good Hope, &c. Document says the tract in question originally belonged to the Indian chief Sequeen, but disputes arose with the Pequot tribe about jurisdiction, & they agreed to decide the question by pitched battle between their warriors; & that the victors should be the lords & owners of Fresh river. Meantiany, the Pequot chief obtained the victory & the land, and Sequin became subject to the Pequots.

Wahginacuts embassy to Boston (Winthrop &c.) and Arainamet's to Plymouth (Prince Chronology from Bradford) were connected with this conflict, (say R. D. Smith.

Dutch derived their title from the Pequods. } K. D. S.
English derived theirs from Sequin.

O'Callaghan gives the deed to the Dutch, dated June 8. 1633. — Given to Jacob Van Curlaer from Wapyquast [the Nepinquash of Trumbull, &c.) "or Tattoepan" [Tatobam or Sassacus, evidently, as appears from Uncas Genealogy, &c.] "chief of Sickenames river & owner of the Fresh river of New Netherland, called in their tongue Connetticuck." In the deed it is conditioned "Sequeen should dwell with us" (the Dutch.) "all at the request & to the joy of Altarbaenhoet & all interested tribes. This has taken place on the part of Sequeen with the knowledge of Magarittinne, chief of Slooh's Bay." Adrian Block's map of 1614 makes the Narragansett bay Slooys Bay. (Alterbaenhoet and Magarittinne may be aliases of Miantonomoh or Canonicus)

Mr. R. D. S. thinks Sequin was under protection of Narragansetts. and that the river Indians were of the same tribe with Narragansetts; also those at New Haven, Niantic, &c. No.

1653. Stuyvesant says the Dutch purchase was made in 1633 "from the commanding Sickenames river, name Nepinquat as conqueror & subduer of the fore-mentioned land, and that by special entreaty & consent of the right subdued owners of the nation present by, and consent of Capt Awayas of our commander or Sachem of Schalowp bay", &c. (K. D. S. thinks Awayas of is Magarittinne & Canonicus.) Stuyvesant says the lands "were bought" on the Fresh river of New Netherlands, called Sloosock or Connecticut with the dependencies" &c. and "was then inhabited by the Sequelin". Uses the word "Sequen Sachems."

1643. Quarrel of Uncas & Sequassen. Miantonimoh is said to be allied to Sequassen in Winthrop, and in Trumbull 1 ed. 129 — and in Hubbard 446. Sequassen is called kinsman of Miantonimo

(R. D. S. wants to make Sequassen a Narragansett originally.

Connecticut Indians

Montowese sold a tract of land north of New Haven Dec. 11. 1638, and called himself, "son of an Indian Sachem living at Mattabeseck, and Nephew to Sequin", (not son of Sowheag, as most have it.) N. Haven Town Record.

Nepenuppuck, tried and executed, at New Haven was not a Pequod, but a subject of Sowheag & allied to the New Haven Indians. Wattoone, one of the N. Haven chiefs, was present as well as Nepenuppuck at the murder of Abraham Finch, and the captivity of Mr Swain's daughter at Wethersfield, for which Sowheag was blamed Jany 5. 1637-8.

Niantics. Mr R. D. S. thinks the Niantics of Lyme in Narragansetts ~~are all~~ as well as those in R. I. Doubted.

R. D. Smith is wrong in his suppositions.

From O'Callaghan's History of New Netherlands. which I looked at in New York Historical Society's library Nov. 26. 1849.

Sloop Bay, he says, is the western part of Narragansett Bay. Nation called Natticans by Dutch 1614.

Jacob Van Curler bought June 8. 1633 - according to the deed, he bought of the "Sachem named Wapyquaskat or Tattlopan, chief of Sickenames river, and owner of the Fresh river of New Netherlands, called in their tongue Connetticuck" - "a tract named Sicayoock, a flat extending about a Dutch mile down along the river to the next little stream, and upwards beyond the Kill, being a third of a Dutch mile broad, to the height of land". — assented to by the forementioned chief "that Sequeen should dwell with us, all at the request, and to the great joy of the Sachem Altarbaenhoek, and all interested tribes" - "This has taken place on the part of the Sequeen, with the knowledge of Magaritinne chief of Sloop's Bay". The chief of the Sickenames is paid for said land, by Jacob Curler, 1 hs duffils, 2 ells long, 6 axes, 6 kettles, 18 knives, 1 sword blade, 1 shears and some toys. Signed by Jacob Van Curler & 7 more Dutchmen (Not signed by the chief)

Another statement. He purc[hased] "with consent of inhabitants there. all the flat land about a Dutch mile long and about 1/3 broad, and a musket shot, over the kill, where Corlaer commenced building a trading house; called the Hope on the Fresh rivers" He calls "the savages especially the Sequeen". Thus seems some Dutch word.

Holmes passed up the river Sept 16. 1673.

[See pages 326—335.

more from O'Callaghan's Miscel. p. 222

861

p. 321 Names of Indian Months, on Connecticut River. From John Pynchon, written on William Pynchon's Account Book about 1650. Part of the leaf containing the account of their months is gone. What remains is as follows –

" Papsapquoho and Lowatanassick, they say are both one. And then if they be reckoned both for one, they reckon but 12 months to the year as we do. And then make the year to begin in Squannikesos, as far as I yet can understand them, and so call the first month –

1st. Squannikesos – a part of April and a part of May, when they set [plant] Indian corn

2d. Moonesequaninockkesos – part of May and part of June when the women weed their corn.

3d Towwakesos – part of June and part of July when the women hill Indian corn.

4th Matterlassawkesos. When squashes are ripe and Indian beans beg in to be eatable.

5 Micheennecekesos. When Indian corn is eatable.

6 Po...quitaqunkkesos. The middle between eating Indian corn and harvest

7 Pepewarr. Because of white frosts on the grass and ground

8 Quinnikesos. – – –

9. Papsapquoho. or about the 6th of January. Lowatanassick; so called because they account it the middle of winter.

10 Squochakesos. Because the sun has strength to the x

11 Wipiummilcom. Part of February and part of March, because the ice in the river is all gone.

12 Namossackkesos. Part of March and part of April because of catching fish."

In a list of the months mostly torn out enough is left to show that in this list ~~that~~
Pepewarr was November
Quinnikesos, December
Papsapquoho, January

Chippewa names of Months in Long's Expedition II. 164
Delaware names of Months, Con 10, 30.

Names of Chuppe - Months

These names are in King's Ex. edition. Vol. II. 169
Kisis, signifying moon, is at the end of every name of the month. The interpreter at first said they had 13 moons, then made out but 12. His accuracy is doubted, & it was thought they had not any well defined ideas on the subject.

Vocabulary of Words & Phrases in the Mohegan Language.

Collected between the years 1820 & 26.

The variations in the words are owing to their having been written down at different periods from the mouths of different persons, Mohegans, Pequots & Naihantuks, indiscriminately. An unwritten, unfixed word does not always strike the ear with the same sound, & individuals in every nation differ from each other in pronunciation. There was but little real diversity of tale between the 3 tribes mentioned.

man	een, neen, skedompe.
woman	squawce, squawsh,
father	oosh, noosh, noosha, nooksh.
mother	nokace, noonunksh,
grandfather	togooh-nos.
grandmother	nawnos
uncle	wawsuce
aunt	nookuh-meese
daughter	tunnees, tauneece, netunneece,
son	mukquachuks, mukachucks, muchaweeks,
sister	weeduksh, needuksh,
brother	neemut, weemut, neetompas,
cousin	weetikes, neetikes, weetonks.
young man	nungumpe, wusikeen,
young woman	Kutuksquash. —
husband	sannupe, wawsuk
wife	meetawnos, meetawnoses.

infant. pappoose, pappoosse.
old man. kashize.
old woman. weenize, weni
friend, neetop, neetomp.
a very little girl. — squawsiece, squawsheese, pee-squash.
a very little boy. mukquachukameeze.
negro, or black man. — sookatump.
fool — naum-pascot.
white man wunnuksh.
warrior meetawwok.
queen — sunksquash
devil, ghost, or spirit. cheeby, cheepy, beby, jeeby.
good, or spirit. maneedo, maneet'
God, mund, mundo, maneedo, Guando.—

the sky, or whole visible heaven. keesuk-quioke, geezuk-ee-ug.
sun — keesoosh, keeze-woosh, nee-paus. —
moon — (the same)
stars anuksh.
the world pawmee keeóke, pawmeequeóke, pawme-ke-ug.
the whole wide world. — wawmee-pawmeequeoke.
wind wuttun, wawpee
snow soockpoo.
rain zuggeaung, sokeenung.
fire yoot, yootuk, nooktuh.
water nook, nup, neep.
lightning wawguaw sheesh.

thunder	pawkutschun
smoke	puk-kut, pak gut
cold	ky-o, tawkeesh
spring	seequun, seequan
summer	neebun, neepun
autumn	tukwonk, tuqwongak
winter	uppoon, puppoon
spring-time	seequanuh-keesoosh
day, or light	wawbun, wawpun
storm	meshoonan
night	neekoon, pawkunnak
ice	koopat
grass	pashquetoose, maskeetoosh
leaf	wunnapook
Indian corn	weewawchemonshze or wewawchawmonashze

Note. — It is almost impossible to convey by letters the idea of this peculiar termination: it occurs in many of the words, & is perhaps tolerably expressed by shze as above; though if two or three more consonants were employed it would bring it nearer the sound. — a g & d might be worked in to advantage as sghdze.

wood	moaguunshze.
ground-nuts	pahnook
basket flag	appookpoosunk, appookquiusk
tree	paktuk, mittook, mutteg.
apple	appeeshze. (Qu? English, Indianized.)

whortleberries . kutstooth , kuttootash .
walnuts — wusquetoomashze
butternuts — bukkumashze
strawberries neebunmonshze
grapes — — — weenomenashze
chesnuts — — — wampeenimashze
acorns — nawcheminashze
cranberries . . sawseeminanshze

Good morning — wee-quáw-sun , keewee quáw-sun .
How do you do ? — hosh-ah-mée ?
How do you feel ? — Ty-annah ? —
Pretty well . — — powessée . —
thank you kindly — — tawbot-nee .
sit down — — — madtpshze .
get out ! (to a dog &c.) mopsh ! mopskot !
I love you } gowaummaunshze
I am entirely yours } gwaum-maunge , cowaum-mosh .
Come here . — — — pee-é . pee-ishe
handsome white girl weekachoo wonnoksh-squash —
good bye . paw-wy
wake up — — tokeek .
Here he is pee-wáw .
give me cider — Puttumnee konkatoon .
hold your tongue . — Neesquttong-guish .
oh dear me ! wykojonoh !
I go to work — unk-ti-onse .
make haste home mauche-que-weetak . —

New London July 30. 1845.

Sir,

I thank you for the many valuable suggestions contained in your letter. I shall not be able to visit Hartford at present, but when I do, I shall frankly apply to you for further direction & assistance. Let me now reply to your questions — first, concerning the Probate Records of New London, — these were partly destroyed in the burning of the town in 1781. I have not yet been able to ascertain how it happened that they should have been divided, a part in one place & a part in another: but so it was, & while all the registers of the wills & inventories previous to that period were destroyed, the originals in file, & the records of the court, (then called the Prerogative Court) were saved. The files go back to the year 1700, with a few unimportant papers that bear a previous date (among them however is the original will of the Rev. James Fitch dated Feb 7 $159\frac{5}{6}$, but not recorded till 1706) The power of this Court extended over Norwich Stonington, Lyme, Saybrook & Kennelworth, but the files are meagre & contain but very few wills from each place previous to 1712 (& I have only reached that period as yet in my examination of them.) Can you tell me en passant, when this Prerogative Court was first instituted? —

With respect to the fort of Mucas at Nahantick, I can only say that the early records speak of Indian Creek at

Nahantick, — Fort neck at Nahantick — Fort Hill at Nahantick — & grants were made as early as 1650 to various persons, of land "upon the neck at Nahantick Bay where the Indian fort is." — As there is no other large neck of land on Nahantick Bay, but that which is now called Black Point, & as there is upon that point a fine range of hills commanding a beautiful prospect, & one of the best situations on the coast for a fort, I have settled the matter to my own satisfaction, that the Indian fort was there. There are some half dozen Indians still left on the Black Point reservation, & the first opportunity I have, I mean to visit them & question them on this point among others. — I cannot yet agree with you in thinking that it was here Uncas was relieved by Leffingwell, or that the date of that event was so late as 1657, but I will not enter on the question now, & in the meantime I am on the look-out for further proofs, for or against it, — wherever facts lead me, I am willing to go. — —

You ask by what route the first settlers of Norwich found their way to Boston? — They did not usually go by Providence: — the road through Woodstock was the one used for a considerable time previous to the revolution, but when it was laid out I have not ascertained. That the first route did not coincide with the old Indian path I infer from a story that I have often heard, the date of which may probably be placed about the year 1700.

A man living in the N. Parish of New London happening to be in Boston at the same time with a Mohegan Indian, they laid a wager which would reach home first. The man was mounted on a powerful horse & came by the ordinary English route, — the Indian came a-foot through the path of his people. When the Englishman arrived at his house, he found the Mohegan smoking a pipe in his kitchen corner. The horse which he rode died before morning.

I shall send herewith a part of my Mohegan vocabulary if you would like the whole of it, let me know, & I will copy it for you with pleasure. I rejoice that you are giving some attention to these Indian names. I have perplexed myself not a little with trying to attach a signification to some of them as I have no doubt but that you are right in respect to Sh. Nok, Quantuck &c. with respect to Unkus & Owenco there is room for further enquiry. The Mohegan word for fox was Wonks I have heard it from them a hundred times at least: — for, handsome, beautiful (as applied to the countenance) weekahchoo, for good, excellent, joyful! weegun or wunneegun.

Can you tell me the meaning of Mamacock: two places on our river went by that name, distinguished in the grants as Upper & Lower Mamacock: they were both high rocky points jutting into the river.

Weequitchy, — this was a pleasant district lying west of Niantic creek. —

Quaganapocset, Shinecoset, — there were tracts of

marshy land in the vicinity of the Sound.
Poquaeag, a tract of land near the Sound originally granted to 3 men, afterwards the Rogers' farm. —
Poquonock — a fine tract of land in Groton on a navigable creek of the same name, — grants upon Poquonnok plains were considered very eligible.
Nameag, the name of that rocky semi circular projection on which New London is built. —

Sylvester Judd Esq
Northampton
Mass.

the Hoggs. My Norwich friends are very much displeased with the engravings. My publisher took very expensive care of my hands, engaged the best of furniture, copy & correcting proofs & keep me a certain quantity on the sale. With respect & esteem, yours, F. W. Cauldkins

Can you help me my very kind Sir in affixing a meaning to any of these names? I have a list of as many more belonging to this vicinity, but will not trouble you with them now. Is Cohanzy, a farming district very rough — near us, on the bounds of Waterford an Indian name? —
I have scarcely room left to reply to your question respecting the expense of printing & publishing. — Mr. Robinson of Norwich published my history. I do not know what bargain he made with Case, Tiffany & Co. — with

New London Sept 1. 1843.

Sir,

Absence & sickness in my brother's family (with whom I reside) have prevented me from replying to your interesting communication before.

I am quite certain that the beleaguering of Uncas by his foes at Shantok Point was a distinct & much earlier event than the similar seige endured by him at Nianticks which latter event the authorities quoted by you place in 1657. In this latter extremity he was relieved by Capt. James Avery from Pequot Uncas & Owaneco in a deed to Avery many years after speak in grateful terms of "his coming to us in the time of our distress when beniged at Nyhantick fort." I am endeavouring to disembroil these side affairs, but fear I shall not obtain much light from the news of that day in this vicinity: - they are very scanty as it respects Indian affairs.

I am continually calling upon ~~---~~ old Indian names for localities in our neighborhood. I gather them up as if they were fragments of gold, - they soothe my nerves & delight my ear, harsh & guttural as they may be, when place beside their degenerate successors, such as Hog neck & Horse lane, though for aught I can determine respecting them, they may bear the same mean-

Your suggestion respecting one of these names is probably correct — viz Sogatehy :— deriving it from Saquish, a clam, — the district so called adjoins a very fine clam bank. — There is a streamlet running into the Sound between the Thames & Nayhantick rivers which in the earliest grants is called the Uhuhio & Unhuwhye. — Is it not probable that the Ohio of the west may have the same derivation? i.e. the original word for both being the same.

I cannot find any other name applied by the Indians to the Thames than the great Pequot river. The settlers called it familiarly for many years, even in their grants & deeds, the Great River, distinguishing it in this manner from the smaller streams around. I cannot say whether there was originally any difference of dialect between the Pequots & Mohegans or not. They have intermixed & associated together so much since the destruction of the former as a nation, that any discordance if it existed must have long since disappeared. — Different individuals vary in their pronunciation, but I do not think that at least for a century past, there can have been any difference depending upon origin, between the Pequot Mohegan & Nayhantick utterance. I am inclined to think that they were all originally one people, but known perhaps by some peculiarity of dialect, like the shibboleth that distinguished the Ephraimites from the Gileadites. —

I was wrong in writing Pottapaug with an r — Potapaug. — At the time I made my vocabulary & was conversant with those old Indians I was not aware that the letters l & r were not to be found in many of the Indian dialects — my attention therefore was not called to the subject, & I can only say that in those words I transcribe from their lips I find neither of those letters. —

Your Indian word for fish, differs from the one in my vocabulary. — I have not the name for shad, but I will bear it in mind, & if I should ever meet again with an old Mohegan who retains any of their native language I may possibly get it. —

I will send you in an intermediate sheet my whole list of animals — those adjectives, particles & other words you mention are not in my list. I should make a different one now, but then I was but a child & thought only of getting names for the objects around me, or of being able to surprize the squaws who came around with brooms & baskets by addressing them in their own tongue. Many a time have I made their eyes glisten by calling out — Hosh-ak-me? Chenok kuttaw yawmung? Paw-wee coosh onyongoo? — that is How do you do? Where are you going? — How is your father? &c. very bad Indian I dare say, — but such as they very well understood. — —

I rely upon your kindness, Sir, if you meet with any

hints that would be valuable to me respecting Newfordon to communicate them. Mr. Th. Day of Hartford was here in June, & told me that you were expected to take in hand the mass of materials collected by the Historical Society. I was rejoiced at the intelligence, as there must be much there that is valuable, but they MSS appeared to me when I visited the place to lie like chaos, before

To
Sylvester Judd Esq
Northampton
Mass:

SEP 5 1895

the order went forth to create the world & produce light. I had been told that they had the muster-roll of Fort Trumbull for the 6th. of Sept 1781. the day when it was burnt N. L. — but I could neither find that, nor several other papers for which I enquired, relative to N. L. & Norwich, which I had been informed were deposited there.

With respect & esteem, F. M. Caulkins

Mohegan Vocabulary.

Wawsoòs ... bear
Mukwawshim -- wolf
Attuk, adeluks, deer, (another name for deer is Tukachoin
Wonx -- fox
Summukwaw -- beaver
Tuksos -- rabbit
Sukkunx -- skunk – Can this be derived from the English word? –
Ukshk [or rather ushusk pronounced as one syllable] – woodchuck. –
Mushooneek, mushuneex. – red squirrel
Nuttee -- dog
Mutchkufs* -- horse
Beeks -- hog
Shooneek -- Chipping [or Chippen] Squirrel
Kookootjum, kokokeegum -- owl
Pepsuk, pupsuk -- partridge
Woompsh -- goose
Mooshok -- hen
Toikeese -- turkey -- (English?)
Queequeegum -- wild duck,

Anglice
Cowsh – cow
Pookesush – cat.
Hogsut. – swine.

---

* Quere – Anglice, much-curse? –

Cheets -- bird -- also Chee-chees
Queequish, queechuk - robin
Kungonck (i.e kungonch) crow.
Chowg -- black-bird
Wooskowhàn -- pigeon
Peeum-aug -- fish
Sukkeek, suggeek, mussukkeek, bass
Tautaug, black-fish
Ponumps, frost-fish
mushquammawhuk -- salmon
Paw-taw-paug -- very big fish or whale [Is not this the same word as Pottapaug, the name of several places? -]
Sassamaukuk -- eels.
Appoonuh-nawhuk - oysters
Quawhaug, Pequawhok - round clams.
Skekook, askook, ashgook - snake
Hywaugwut, hywawgut -- black-snake.

A few adjectives.

Munna -- much
Great -- Shi-oo
Little -- peewut-choo - pee-wee.
Good -- weegun - wunneegun
Bad -- matchee, matchit.
White -- wompi.

Weetij --- sweet
Sooksoo -- black
Sookoo -- cold
Wungijoo --- crooked
Osoolaw -- clever (Yankee)
Sooson soozoak --- weary
Owunnoo -- drowned
Kokawaw -- drunk. —
Wawmij — all

Numbers. —

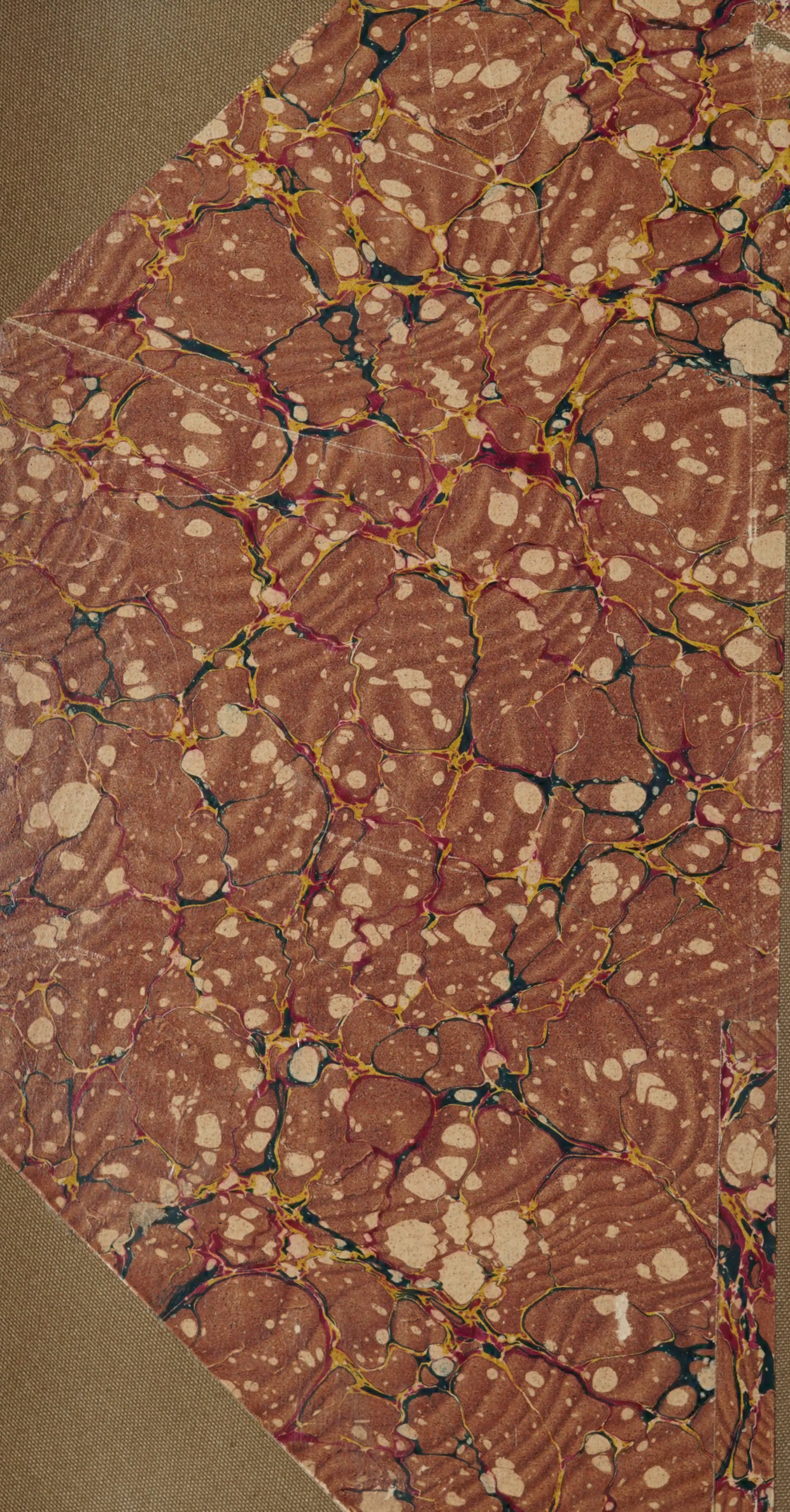
1. Nukwut, nukut, neeguit.
2. Nee, neesh, neece,
3. Swee, sweesh, nshweezh (this is nearest the old Indian)
4. Yow, ne-ow
5. Nappaw, nuppaw, nabbaw, nappaw-nsh.
6. Quttuk, quedunx, neesos, guttah.
7. Queenadah, queedas
8. Shwunks, sheeswunts, shwas-uk
9. Posakoogun, paskoogwun.
10. Peewuk, py-wog, pa-wuk.
11. Nappa-nukwut
12. Nappa-neece &c. —
20. — Nezneenstwok neezentwog. —
100 -- Nukwut-e-pawsuk.
Nukwut-e-mittanuk — even so many — a

P.S. Have you ever seen a small pamphlet, "An Epistle to the Christian Indians &c. in English & the native dialect, the two languages facing each other on opposite pages? — If so, it is very curious & I suppose rare. I have seen it & copied the title page, but have had no opportunity to examine it. On a cursory glance, it was struck with the great number of Hebraisms formed in an Indian way, English manner &c. The book in question consists mainly of quotations from scripture, taken doubtless from Eliot's Bible.

very large number. —

Even to the present day, there is scarcely an Indian child but can count, at least, to 10 in his own tongue, but the pronunciation is by no means uniform. I have given the most striking variations.

I scarcely recollect what parts of my vocabulary I sent you previously, — I hope I have not repeated. — I have a few words, which I think may assist you in your researches into the signification of names, which I think were in my former list, but fearing they were not I add them below

Machaug — — a thick wood or swamp —
Neip, neepis, — pond
Watchoo — — mountain
Ufsoon — — rock. —
Koothun — — river — (Perhaps this is more properly water, or sea.) —

(I have also a list of some parts of the body, implements, food, drink &c. but, I think, this sheet & the former contain the most important parts of my vocabulary. — I shall be happy to furnish you with the remainder if you wish it.